PHILLIPSLAND;

OR THE

COUNTRY HITHERTO DESIGNATED PORT PHILLIP:

ITS PRESENT CONDITION AND PROSPECTS,

AS

A HIGHLY ELIGIBLE FIELD FOR EMIGRATION.

By JOHN DUNMORE LANG, D.D., A.M.,

SENIOR MINISTER OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, AND MEMBER OF THE LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL OF NEW SOUTH WALES; HONORARY VICE PRESIDENT OF THE AFRICAN INSTITUTE OF FRANCE, AND HONORARY MEMBER OF THE LITERARY INSTITUTE [illegible]

LONDON:

LONGMAN, BROWN, GREEN, AND LONGMANS,

PATERNOSTER ROW.

MDCCCXLVII.

EDINBURGH: PRINTED BY T. CONSTABLE,
PRINTER TO HER MAJESTY.



CONTENTS.

PAGE

INTRODUCTION, ... 1

CHAPTER I.—Geographical Extent and Boundaries—Progressive Discovery of the Coast Line—Physical Characteristics—Mountains and Rivers—With the facilities presented for internal communication, . . . 6

CHAPTER II.—History and Progress of the Settlement, . . 23

CHAPTER III.—Melbourne and the Surrounding Country, or the District of Bourke, ... 67

CHAPTER IV.—Geelong and its Vicinity, ... 103

CHAPTER V.—The Western Plains and the Lakes, . . . 120

CHAPTER VI.—Portland Bay and the Road to Melbourne, . 183

CHAPTER VII.—Western Port and Gippsland, . . . 214

CHAPTER VIII.—The Northern Districts, and the Overland Route from Sydney to Melbourne, . . . 231

CHAPTER IX.—Capabilities of Phillipsland for immediate and extensive Emigration, ... 297

CHAPTER X.—The Squatting System, ... 344

CHAPTER XI.—The Separation Question, ... 362

CHAPTER XII.—Prospects for Religion and Education in Phillipsland, ... 413

APPENDIX A., Meteorological Journal, . . . 427

APPENDIX B., List of Squatters, ... 439

APPENDIX C., Civil Establishment and Expenditure, . . 446

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

Sketch Map of Phillipsland to front Title page.

Maps of Gippsland and the Western Plains and Lakes, at the close of the volume.

Sketch of Government Offices and Signal Station, to front page 75.

Sketch of Union Bank, to front page 76.

Sketch of Hobson's Bay, to front page 103.

Sketch of Native weapons of war, &c., to front page 134.

ERRATUM.

In page 136, for "one of 100 white men, who were killed by the natives," read "one of two white men."

INTRODUCTION.

THE vast territory hitherto comprehended under the general designation of the Colony of New South Wales, has evidently been designed by the great Author of Nature to form three separate and independent Colonies or States.

The first of these—known for the last few years as the Middle District, or New South Wales Proper—extends from Cape Howe, the south-eastern extremity of the land, to the Solitary Isles, or the 30th parallel of South latitude. The second—known as the Northern or Moreton Bay District—extends from the 30th parallel of South latitude to the Tropic of Capricorn. And the third—known as the Southern or Port Phillip District—extends from Cape Howe to the 141st meridian of East longitude, which forms the present Parliamentary boundary, to the eastward, of the Colony of South Australia.

Each of these divisions of the present unwieldy Colony possesses a coast line of about 500 miles; that of the Middle and Northern Districts being towards the Southern Pacific, and that of the Southern or Port Phillip District towards Bass' Straits and the Great Southern Ocean. They have each a sufficient extent of available territory for the settlement of a numerous population and the establishment and maintenance of a respectable Colonial Government; and they have each also a magnificent harbour for foreign commerce;

conveniently situated at nearly an equal distance from the opposite extremities of their respective coast lines; the harbour of Port Jackson or Sydney being the great emporium for foreign commerce for the Middle District or New South Wales Proper, that of Moreton Bay for the Northern District, and that of Port Phillip for the Southern.

The boundaries of the great Colony of New South Wales, either towards the neighbouring Colony of South Australia to the westward, or towards the Moreton Bay country to the northward, have not yet been definitively fixed; for it is not surely too much to assume that the present Parliamentary boundaries of the 141st meridian of East longitude, as the common boundary of the Colonies of New South Wales and South Australia, and of the 26th parallel of South latitude, as the boundary of New South Wales to the northward—evincing, as these boundaries do, the want of everything like reason and common sense, as well as an utter disregard for the convenience and comfort of the future inhabitants of these extensive regions—were merely intended to serve a temporary purpose, till the country should be fully explored, and its great natural features ascertained, and the proper boundaries, for the great conterminous British communities of which it is evidently destined to become the local habitation, fixed and determined.

Neither has the permanent boundary between the Middle District or New South Wales Proper and the Southern or Port Phillip District been definitively fixed, although the subject is at present under consideration by Her Majesty's Government, in consequence of the earnest desire of the inhabitants of Port Phillip, expressed in a petition to Her Majesty the Queen, from the whole of the Representatives of the District in the

present Legislative Council of New South Wales, to be erected into a separate and independent Colony.

The object of the following work is to describe the actual condition, and to point out the extraordinary capabilities for extensive emigration and colonization of the third of the Districts above-mentioned—the Southern or Port Phillip District of the great Colony of New South Wales. And this District I propose, for the reasons following, as well as in accordance with the opinion and desire of several of its most intelligent and influential inhabitants, to designate PHILLIPSLAND.*

1. It is expedient and necessary that every separate and distinct Colony of the British Empire should have a distinctive and appropriate name; and as the province of Port Phillip must necessarily have this character and standing very soon, if not immediately, it is desirable, on many accounts, that it should have such a name forthwith. Now, the name proposed is in perfect accordance with the genius of our language, as well as with common usage in a variety of other parallel cases; as, for example, England, Scotland, Ireland, Holland, Poland, Friesland, Jutland, Iceland, Greenland, Lapland, Finland, Newfoundland, Maryland, Van Dieman's Land, Heligoland.

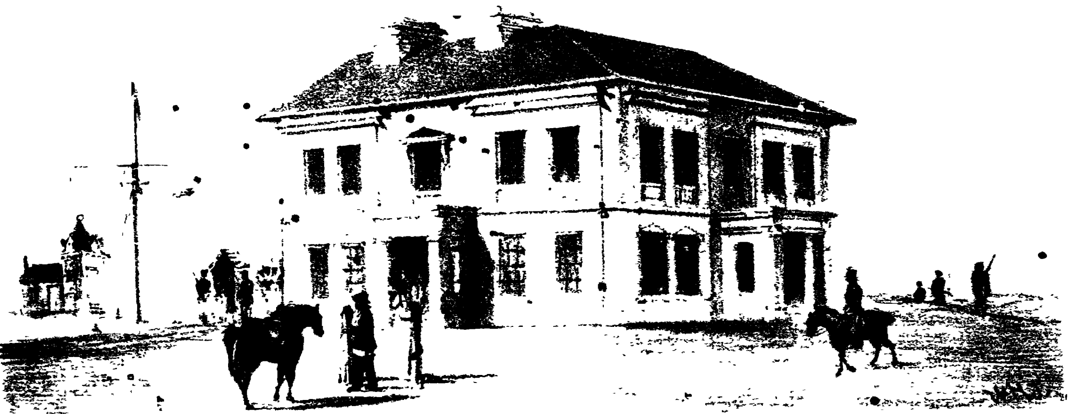
2. *Port-Phillip* is already the distinctive and appropriate name of a magnificent inlet of the ocean, forming a splendid harbour for commerce for the extensive territory in which it is situated, but it is by no means

* Sir Thomas Mitchell has named the western part of this province, which he discovered and traversed in the year 1836, Australia Felix; but this is rather a poetical designation than a proper name—as when we call Great Britain "the sea-girt isle," or "the Queen of the seas;" and besides, it does not extend to the whole province.

a suitable name for that territory itself, being neither distinctive nor appropriate, but, on the contrary, likely, in such a use of the name, to lead to serious mistakes and confusion. For instance, there are the separate and distinct harbours of Western Port and Port Albert to the eastward, and of Port Fairy to the westward, of the great inlet of Port Phillip; but to describe the locality of any of these ports as being in Port Phillip, agreeably to the present nomenclature, is no description at all, for it does not inform any person at a distance, and not previously acquainted with the localities, whether the said port is within the gulf or inlet of Port Phillip, properly so called, or merely in the extensive territory or province, which has hitherto been improperly designated by the same name.

3. Such a name as Port Phillip applied to an extensive territory argues a poverty of conception discreditable to the intellect of the nation, and especially to that of those upon whom the task of giving proper names to the British Colonies more particularly devolves.

4. The slight change proposed, in allowing the port or harbour to retain its proper name of Port Phillip, and in giving the name of Phillipsland to the Territory or Colony, would remove all ambiguity for the future, and would confer precisely the same honour as the present designation implies on the highly meritorious officer whose name both the Port and the Territory would thenceforth bear. That officer was His Excellency Captain Arthur Phillip, R.N., the founder and first governor of the Colony of New South Wales. This officer, it is well known, carried out the views of the Home Government, in forming the first British settlement ever formed in the Southern Hemisphere, with a degree of self-devotion and moral heroism but rarely equalled, and never surpassed. For when, in conse-



F. SCHENCK LITH. EDIN

GOVERNMENT OFFICES & SIGNAL STATION MELBOURNE.

quence of an unforeseen and deplorable calamity, of which neither the nature nor the extent could be known in the Colony—I mean the loss of the Guardian store-ship by striking on an iceberg in the Great Southern Ocean—the Settlement was for a long time in want of everything requisite for the sustenance of human life, with a prospect for the future dark and dismal in the extreme, and the other superior officers of the Colony were unanimously of opinion that the infant settlement should be abandoned, Governor Phillip, in the exercise of the Veto with which he had been wisely intrusted by his Sovereign, refused to sanction the measure, and, in order to show that he was not unwilling to share the utmost privations to which the Settlement might be reduced, not only subjected himself to the same ration and allowances as the meanest individual in the Colony, but surrendered to the public the whole of his own private store. It was, doubtless, in great measure to the self-devotion of this gallant officer on that trying occasion that Great Britain owes the whole of her Australian Colonies at the present day. I trust, therefore, the intelligent reader will feel satisfied that I have shown sufficient cause why the territory of Port Phillip should henceforth be designated PHILLIPS-LAND.

CHAPTER I.

GEOGRAPHICAL EXTENT AND BOUNDARIES—PROGRESSIVE DISCOVERY OF THE COAST LINE—PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS—MOUNTAINS AND RIVERS—WITH THE FACILITIES PRESENTED FOR INTERNAL COMMUNICATION.

PHILLIPSLAND, or the Port Phillip District of the Colony of New South Wales, extends from Cape Howe, the south-eastern extremity of the land, situated in 37° 30′ south, and 150° 7′ east, to the 141° of east longitude; that meridian being its present boundary to the westward or towards South Australia. I have already observed that the northern boundary has not yet been definitively fixed; but in a dispatch of the Right Hon. Lord John Russell, who was then Secretary of State for the Colonies, addressed to the late Governor of New South Wales, of date 31st May 1840, as well as in the Royal Instructions under the Sign Manual, of date 23d May 1840, the southern boundary of the counties of St. Vincent and Murray, and from the latter of these counties the rivers Murrumbidgee and Murray were *proposed* as the future boundary between New South Wales and Port Phillip.*

* *Extract of Dispatch from the Right Honourable Lord John Russell to Governor Sir George Gipps, of date Downing Street,* 31*st May* 1840.

These two districts (the Southern and the Middle, or Sydney District) are to be divided by the boundaries of the two southernmost counties of New South Wales, as proclaimed by the Governor on the 14th of October 1829, and, from the limits of these two counties, by the whole course of the River Murrumbidgee and the Murray, until it meets the eastern boundary of South Australia, which, of course, will constitute the limit to the westward both of the Sydney and of the Port Phillip District.

Against this boundary, however, the late Legislative Council of New South Wales very properly protested; for as it struck the Pacific at the Mooruyia River, in latitude 36° south, it would have cut off from that Colony ninety miles of the east coast, the harbour of Twofold Bay and the extensive grazing district of Maneroo Plains, to the eastward of the Snowy Mountains or Australian Alps—all of which are intimately connected with New South Wales, and in no way connected with Port Phillip. But the boundary proposed by the Council, viz. a line drawn from Cape Howe to the nearest sources of the Hume River, and along that river till it joins the Murrumbidgee and becomes the Murray, would have been equally unjust to Port Phillip; as the Hume River, for a considerable part of its course, approaches within 150 miles of the town of Melbourne, the capital of that province, where it is at least 500 miles from Sydney, the capital of New South Wales. In these circumstances, the only equitable boundary

Seeing how little the general direction of the Murrumbidgee, after leaving the boundary of the original settlements of New South Wales, varies from an east and west course, it has appeared to me more convenient to choose this natural and well-defined boundary, than to adopt a parallel of latitude.

Extract from Copy of Instructions, under the Royal Sign Manual and Signet, addressed to Sir George Gipps, Governor of New South Wales, dated 23d May 1840.

Whereas we have deemed it expedient to revoke the said instructions of the 10th day of October 1837, so far as the same are hereinbefore recited, in respect of all lands situate within our said territory of New South Wales, lying to the southward of a boundary hereinafter more particularly described; now, therefore, the said instructions are so far revoked accordingly.

And it is our pleasure, that all lands lying to the southward of the said boundary, hereinafter more particularly described, shall henceforward be known by the name of the Port Phillip District of our said territory of New South Wales.

And we do further declare our will and pleasure to be, that the before-mentioned boundary shall be the southern boundary of the county of Saint Vincent, and the southern and south-western boundary of the county of Murray, as far as the River Murrumbidgee and the River Murray, until the same reaches the eastern boundary of our province of South Australia.

that can be suggested is the one proposed by the Mayor and Town Council of Melbourne, viz. a line drawn from Cape Howe to the summit of Mount Kosciuszko, the highest peak of the Snowy Mountains or Australian Alps, from thence to the nearest sources of the Tumut or Doomut River, and along that river till it falls into the Murrumbidgee, near the western boundary of the county of Murray, and from thence along the Murrumbidgee and the Murray, as proposed by Lord John Russell and the Royal Instructions of 1840. This boundary would preserve to the Colony of New South Wales the whole eastern coast of the Pacific to Cape Howe, while it would establish, as a permanent boundary between that Colony and Phillipsland, the River Murrumbidgee from the point where it deflects to the westward at a part of its course nearly equidistant from the two Colonial capitals. Besides, it would render the Territory of Phillipsland a regular parallelogram or oblong of nearly the same breadth, throughout its whole extent.

There is another suggestion, in regard to the boundary line of Port Phillip, which I believe was originally made by his Honour, the Superintendent of that District, and which deserves the serious consideration of Her Majesty's Government, especially in these days in which there has already been so much ado about boundary lines. The 141st degree of east longitude, assigned by Act of Parliament, has proved a most unsuitable and inconvenient boundary between Port Phillip and South Australia; for as there is no prominent natural feature of the country coincident with that meridian, it has become exceedingly difficult, or rather quite impracticable, to ascertain whether certain squatters, who have flocks and herds depasturing in that vicinity, are to be considered as in Port Phillip or in South Australia, or whether certain crimes and misdemeanours, of which the law ought to take immediate cognizance have been committed in the one Colony or in the other. In short, from the want of a natural boundary, which could not be mistaken, the revenue in both Colonies has been perhaps unintentionally de-

frauded on the one hand, and the ends of justice defeated on the other. Besides, the whole of the country intervening between the Murray River and the ocean, in the lower part of its course, with the exception of a narrow belt of land towards Port Phillip, is an arid desert; the necessary consequence of which must be that the future inhabitants of that narrow belt of land, although nominally and politically in South Australia, will have all their social and commercial relations with the inhabitants of Port Phillip, from whom they will be separated by a mere imaginary line, and none whatever with their fellow-colonists of South Australia beyond the desert of the Murray.

In these circumstances, his Honour, the Superintendent of Port Phillip, has recommended that the Murray River should be continued as the boundary of Port Phillip to the Lake Alexandrina and the ocean, and that the colony of South Australia should be compensated for the loss of whatever available territory it may sustain in that direction in some other quarter. In the propriety of this recommendation I entirely concur; and as Sir Thomas Mitchell has recently discovered an extensive tract of valuable pasture-land to the westward of the River Darling, but within the present limits of New South Wales, it would be quite practicable to give the colony of South Australia a sufficient extent of available land in that direction, to compensate for the loss of territory to the eastward of the Murray, without materially injuring the colony of New South Wales. For as the Murray is a navigable river, for at least several hundred miles in the lower part of its course, and will doubtless eventually prove highly valuable for steam-navigation to the colony of South Australia, while it can never be of any value in that way either to Port Phillip or to New South Wales, the new country discovered by Sir Thomas Mitchell would not only be nearer Adelaide than Sydney, but much more easily accessible from the South Australian capital.

In regard to the extent of territory which South

Australia would have to surrender to Port Phillip, in order to have a permanent natural boundary, as well as a large tract of sterile country, between the available lands of both colonies, it does not exceed, at the very utmost, 13,000 square miles; of which, as I have already observed, only a very small portion, towards Port Phillip, is available for the purposes of man. For as the Murray crosses the present boundary in latitude 34° south, and pursues a westerly course to 138° 40′ east, from whence its future course is nearly due south to Encounter Bay and the ocean, while the coast line from Cape Northumberland in latitude 38° 2′ south, and longitude 140° 37′ east, (that is, twenty-three miles to the westward of the present boundary,) to the mouth of the Murray is nearly N.N.W., the extent of land proposed to be transferred from the one colony to the other is in reality much smaller than would at first sight be supposed. In short, it cannot be believed that if Her Majesty's Government had been at all aware of the nature of the country, any other boundary would have been assigned to South Australia than the Murray River in the lower part of its course.

Supposing, then, that the future boundary of Phillipsland should, on the one hand, be the coast line from Cape Howe to the mouth of the Murray, and on the other, a line drawn from Cape Howe to Mount Kosciuszko, and continued to the nearest sources of the Tumut River, and along that river till it falls into the Murrumbidgee, and from thence along the latter river and the Murray to the Lake Alexandrina and the Southern Ocean at Encounter Bay, the space included within these limits would comprise an area of upwards of 130,000 square miles, that is, an area at least equal to the whole superficial extent of Great Britain, and Ireland, and the island of Van Dieman's Land.*

		Square Miles
* The superficial extent of England and Wales is		57,680
Do.	Scotland, . .	27,794
Do.	Ireland, . .	27,457
Total area of Great Britain and Ireland, .		112,931

The eastern part of the coast line of Phillipsland was discovered so early as the year 1797, by Mr. Bass, a surgeon in the Royal Navy, who was then on duty in the Colony of New South Wales, and who also discovered at the same time the Straits that bear his name, separating the mainland of Australia from the island of Van Dieman's Land. Mr. Bass—whose irrepressible ardour and superior ability in the cause of geographical discovery were fully appreciated and seconded to the utmost of his ability by Captain (afterwards Admiral) Hunter, who was then Governor of New South Wales—was furnished with a whale boat, a crew of six volunteers, and six weeks' provisions; and, with this meagre equipment, he discovered Shoal Haven and Twofold Bay on the Pacific, doubled Cape Howe, Ram Head, and Wilson's Promontory, the southern extremity of the Australian land, and entering Western Port, which he also discovered, and in which he remained thirteen days, returned in safety to Port Jackson. "A voyage," observes Captain Flinders, in reference to this extraordinary expedition, "expressly undertaken for discovery in an open boat, and in which 600 miles of coast, mostly in a boisterous climate, was explored, has not perhaps its equal in the annals of maritime history. The public will award to its high-spirited and able conductor—alas! now no more—an honourable place in the list of those whose ardour stands most conspicuous for the promotion of useful knowledge." *

The southern coast to the westward, from 140° 10′ E., about forty miles within the present limits of the Colony of South Australia, to Cape Schank, in 144° 50′ E. at the western entrance of Western-Port, was

As the island of Van Dieman's Land is considerably smaller than Ireland, its superficial extent is in all probability not more than from 18,000 to 20,000 square miles. The superficial extent of the whole kingdom of Holland does not exceed 9400 square miles.

* FLINDERS' *Voyages of Discovery to the Terra Australis. Introduction.* Vol. i., p. 120.

discovered, in the year 1800, by Capt. James Grant, R.N., in the brig Lady Nelson, on her voyage out from England to Port Jackson. As Captain Grant, however, had left a bight on the coast unexplored, to the westward of Cape Schank, Captain King, R.N., who had in the meantime succeeded Captain Hunter as Governor of New South Wales, dispatched Lieutenant John Murray, R.N., who succeeded Captain Grant in the command of the Lady Nelson, to examine this bight; and the result of that expedition was the discovery of the splendid inlet of Port Phillip by Lieutenant Murray, in the month of January 1802. It is customary on such occasions, for a subaltern officer making an important discovery, to leave the honour of giving a name to it to his superior officer; and it is highly creditable to Governor King that he took advantage of the favourable opportunity which was thus afforded him of testifying his own honourable feelings, by naming this magnificent inlet after his former commander, Governor Phillip, to whose favour and patronage he had been mainly indebted for his advancement in the service. Lieutenant Murray was a Scotchman, from Edinburgh, and in honour of his native city he named a bluff mountain near the entrance of the Port, of upwards of a thousand feet in height, *Arthur's Seat*, from its supposed resemblance to that striking feature in the picturesque scenery of the Scottish metropolis.* About ten weeks after its discovery by Lieutenant Murray, Port Phillip was visited by Captain Flinders, in the course of his outward voyage

* "The southern shore of this noble harbour is bold high land in general, and not clothed, as all the land of Western Port is, with thick brush, but with stout trees of various kinds, and in some places falls nothing short, in beauty and appearance, of Greenwich Park. Away to the eastward, at the distance of about twenty miles, the land is mountainous. There is one very high mountain in particular, which, in the meantime, I named Arthur's Seat, from its resemblance to a mountain of that name a few miles from Edinburgh."—*Extract of Lieutenant Murray's Report to Governor King.*

from England in the discovery ship Investigator, who observes respecting it, that "on the one hand it is capable of receiving and sheltering a larger fleet of ships than ever yet went to sea; whilst on the other, the entrance, in its whole width, is scarcely two miles, and nearly half of it is occupied by the rocks lying off Point Nepean, and by shoals on the opposite side."*

As there is reason to believe that the recommendation of His Honour, the Superintendent of Port Phillip, that the boundary of that province should be extended to the mouth of the Murray River in Encounter Bay, will meet with the consideration and attention it deserves, it may not be out of place to add, that the discovery of the rest of the coast line, to the North, North-westward, was effected by a distinguished French navigator in the year 1802. On the 9th of April of that year, Captain, afterwards Admiral, Baudin, of the French discovery ship Geographe, and Captain Flinders, of the British discovery ship Investigator, spoke each other in lat. 35° 40′ S., and long. 138° 58′ E.—the former from Van Dieman's Land, where he had been examining the northern and southern coasts of that island, which Captain Flinders and Mr. Bass had circumnavigated in the year 1798, and the latter from the discovery and survey of the entire line of coast extending from Nayts' Land to Cape Jervis and Encounter Bay. Captain Flinders communicated to Captain Baudin the principal discoveries he had made to the westward, and particularly those of Spencer's and St. Vincent's Gulfs, and Kangaroo Island. Captain Baudin, however, named the whole of this land *Terre Napoleon*; the two Gulfs being named respectively *Golfe Bonaparte* and *Golfe Josephine*, and Kangaroo Island *L'Isle Decres*. But the real *Terre Napoleon*, that is, the full extent of the original discoveries of Captain Baudin, reaches from 138° 58′ E., the western extremity of Encounter Bay, to Cape

* FLINDERS, *ubi supra* i. 218

Buffon in 140° 10′ E., comprising only about fifty leagues of coast; the land to the westward having been previously seen and surveyed by Captain Flinders, and that to the eastward by Captain Grant.

Although the most remarkable feature in the physical character of Phillipsland is the great extent of comparatively level country which it comprises, it is nevertheless traversed in various directions by mountain chains and ridges, of various extent and of considerable elevation. Numerous detached hills also, of from 500 to 1500 feet in perpendicular height, are scattered over the country in all directions, which serve to diversify its general aspect, and especially to relieve the monotony of the plains. The same agreeable effect results from a number of picturesque lakes that are scattered over the level portions of the country, and that tend greatly to enliven the scenery; for although there are some of these lakes that are by no means particularly interesting, there are others eminently so, and such as, in Europe, would vie with some of the celebrated lakes of Scotland, Switzerland, and Italy.

The principal chain of mountains in Phillipsland is the great Warragong Chain, called also the Snowy Mountains or Australian Alps. Of this mountain chain, which divides Phillipsland from New South Wales, to the north eastward, Mount Kosciuszko, which, according to Count Strzelecki, attains an elevation of 6500 feet, is one of the highest peaks. For a great portion of the year these mountains are covered with snow, which indeed never disappears from the higher peaks; and in their numerous and extensive ramifications most of the rivers of Phillipsland take their rise. The Snowy Mountains are merely the southern portion of that extensive chain which traverses the Australian continent from north to south—like the Andes of South America—at a comparatively small distance from the eastern coast. To the southward they terminate in a bold headland, running out into Bass' Straits, called Wilson's Promontory, which, according to the graphic

description of Flinders, "is a lofty mass of hard granite, of about twenty miles long, by from six to fourteen in breadth. The soil upon it is shallow and barren, though the brushwood, dwarf gum-trees, and some smaller vegetation, which mostly covers the rocks, give it a deceitful appearance to the eye of a distant observer." * The Snowy Mountains cover an area of 7000 square miles.

The next considerable range of mountains is the Mount Macedon Range—so called by Sir Thomas Mitchell, because Philip was king of Macedon, and Mount Macedon, a syenitic mountain, is one of the principal mountains of Phillipsland. The range commences about thirty-five miles N.N.W. of Melbourne, and traverses nearly a degree of latitude, first in a westerly and then in a northerly direction.

About twenty-five miles to the westward of this range there is a third, called the Bunninyong or Brisbane Range, running north and south, and traversing nearly a degree of latitude. Mount Bunninyong, its southern termination, is 1570 feet in perpendicular height. This mountain, which is somewhat detached from the range, is of volcanic origin, but the basis of the rest of the range is schistus.

About fifty miles to the westward of the Bunninyong Range is another of a granitic base, called by Sir Thomas Mitchell the Pyrenees, terminating to the southward in Mount Cole, a lofty mass of granite. The course of the Pyrenees is north-westerly.

From thirty to forty miles to the westward of the Pyrenees is another range, called by Sir Thomas Mitchell the Grampians, terminating to the southward in Mount Sturgeon, a conspicuous mass of granite, rising to the height of 1070 feet above the level of the plain, from which it springs like a perpendicular rock in the midst of the ocean. Mount Abrupt, immediately to the north-eastward of Mount Sturgeon, is 1700 feet in perpendicular height; but Mount William, at

* FLINDERS' *Voyages*, &c., I. *Introduction*. P. 115.

the eastern extremity of this range, where it deflects to the north-westward, is not less than 4500 feet high. The course of the Grampians to Mount William is north-easterly, and the range traverses nearly a degree of latitude.

To the northward of Portland Bay, near the present boundary of the province, there is a range, neither of great extent nor of great elevation, called the Rifle Range; and along the coast, to the eastward of Cape Otway, there is a lofty range, called the Marrack Hills, of which there is as yet comparatively little known, from the impenetrable character of its exuberant vegetation. "The whole of this land," says Captain Flinders, "is high; the elevation of the uppermost parts being not less than 2000 feet. The rising hills are covered with wood of a deep green foliage, and without any vacant spaces of rock or sand; so that I judged this part of the coast to exceed in fertility all that had yet fallen under observation." *

These mountain ranges, together with the numerous detached hills of various elevation, scattered over the extensive plains of Phillipsland, ensure a degree of humidity which is not experienced in many other parts of Australia, and give rise to a considerable number of important and never-failing streams. Of these, as I have already observed, the greater number and the more important originate in the Snowy Mountains.

To the eastward of these mountains there is an elevated tract of table-land called Maneroo Plains, forming a square of nearly 100 miles on each side, and of from 3000 to 4000 feet above the level of the sea. These plains are traversed, towards the mountains in which it rises, by the Snowy River, which pursues a southerly course, and dashing from precipice to precipice, and from rock to rock, forming in its rapid descent the most splendid waterfalls, empties itself into the Southern Ocean on the Long Beach, a portion of the coast ex-

* FLINDERS, *ubi supra. Introduction*, 202.

tending from Cape Howe towards Wilson's Promontory, which, to the discredit of British navigation, or rather of the "Soldier-officers" who have had the direction of affairs in New South Wales for the last forty years, is *still unsurveyed.* The latest charts, published by Mr. Arrowsmith, modestly inform us, indeed, that the Long Beach, as well as the high land behind it, was discovered by Mr. George Bass in the year 1798; but it seems half a century must elapse before the discovery, effected with such slender means by that intrepid navigator, can be followed up with a Government survey of this portion of the coast, although hundreds of vessels are now sailing along the land—to which, of course, they all endeavour (to use the appropriate nautical phrase) to *give a wide berth*, merely because they are totally ignorant of its character. But with *such* wisdom has the British Colonial world been hitherto governed!

From the south-eastern flanks of the Snowy Mountains a variety of minor streams descend with a rapid course into a tract of low country, to the westward of the Long Beach, called Gippsland, of limited extent but of the highest capabilities. These streams discharge their waters into several beautiful lakes, which, although they have no practicable outlet to the ocean, will nevertheless afford a considerable extent of inland navigation, when the population becomes sufficient to require it.

The Yarra-Yarra River, on the banks of which the town of Melbourne, the capital of the province, is situated, rises in one of the south-western spurs or branches of the Snowy Mountains. It is a beautiful river, and its banks are in the highest degree picturesque and romantic. At various distances from Melbourne, towards its source, it receives several creeks or tributaries, and it is navigable up to the town for steamboats and other vessels of a light draught of water, by a tortuous course of seven miles from Hobson's Bay, the northern extremity of Port Phillip.

The Murrumbidgee River rises on the north-eastern flanks of the Snowy Mountains, and for seventy miles,

as the crow flies, pursues a north-westerly course to the settlement of Yass, in New South Wales, where it receives the Yass River It then takes a south-westerly course for other fifty miles to Gundagai, the place where the present route from Sydney to Melbourne crosses the river. A few miles above Gundagai, it receives the Tumut River, which descends by a short and rapid course from the north-western ridges of the mountains; and from thence it pursues a due westerly course for three hundred miles, till it falls into the Hume and forms the Murray. The Murrumbidgee receives the Tumut nearly at right angles to its course; and as the former river has reached its actual level at the point of junction—a level of not more than 100 feet above the level of the sea—by a winding course of at least two hundred miles, during which its waters have been exposed to the rays of an Australian sun, while the latter descends from the lofty mountains through a series of dark ravines, almost as direct as a miner into a coal pit, there is the utmost difference in the temperature of the two streams—insomuch that a person standing at the point of junction and placing his right hand in the one river and his left in the other, will feel the waters of the Murrumbidgee tepid and agreeable, while he will scarcely be able to bear the icy coldness of the Tumut.

The Hume River, the Ovens, and the Goulburn, all issue from the western gorges of this vast conglomeration of mountains, and as they all pursue a north-westerly course, with a greater or lesser inclination to the north, they all successively unite their waters, and flow in one great stream towards the point of junction with the Murrumbidgee. From that point, where it takes the name of the Murray, the river pursues a north-westerly course till it crosses the present western boundary of Phillipsland, in the parallel of 34° south, from which it is suddenly deflected towards the south, in the meridian of 139° 40′ east, maintaining thenceforth a southerly course till it falls into the Lake Alexandrina and the ocean.

The Goulburn, at the crossing-place on the Sydney road, is fifty-six miles from Melbourne, and its junction with the Hume takes place about 100 miles farther down the river. The Ovens is 170 miles from Melbourne at the crossing-place, and it joins the Hume fifty miles farther down. The crossing-place of the Hume is about 220 miles from Melbourne; and the distance of the Murrumbidgee, where the Sydney road strikes that river, is 300 miles, or nearly half-way between Sydney and Melbourne.

But the Hume River receives various other tributaries before it forms a junction with the Murrumbidgee; as, for instance, the River Campaspe, which rises in the Mount Macedon and Mount Bunninyong Ranges, and the River Loddon, which rises on the western side of the latter range, and waters a large extent of fine pastoral country on its northward course to the Hume

The southern ridges of the Pyrenees give rise to the Hopkins River, which, although it does not possess so classical a name as certain other of Sir Thomas Mitchell's discoveries, is nevertheless a valuable stream to the Australian grazier and agriculturist, as it pursues a southerly course for upwards of sixty miles through a rich tract of country, and falls into the Great Southern Ocean at Warnambool or Lady Bay, a recently-discovered harbour about sixty miles to the westward of Cape Otway.

The principal streams to which the Grampians give rise are the Glenelg River, and its main tributary the Wannon. The Glenelg issues from a gorge on the western slope of the northern Grampians, and pursues a due westerly course for about fifty miles, to within twenty-five miles of the western boundary of Phillipsland. It then takes a southerly course, and crossing the boundary enters the territory of South Australia a few miles from the ocean. After thus forming a comfortable Alsatia, or place of refuge for all evil doers from Phillipsland, in another colony, where the officers of justice cannot follow them, without even requiring them to cross the river, it again crosses the boundary

into Phillipsland, and empties itself into the ocean a mile or two to the eastward of the boundary line, thereby performing the same acceptable service for all the villains of South Australia—for there *are* such characters it seems even in that colony, notwithstanding its unexceptionable origin—by forming another Alsatia for *them*, within the territory of Phillipsland.

The Wannon rises on the eastern slope of the southern Grampians, the base of which it skirts till it sweeps round Mount Sturgeon, from whence it pursues a due westerly course of from sixty to seventy miles, through a splendid country, equally adapted for pasture and for agriculture, till it falls into the Glenelg, about forty miles inland from the mouth of the latter river.

The northern Grampians originate a third river, called the Wimmera, besides two or three other minor streams, which pursue a northerly course to the Murray.

The Rifle Range also originates several minor streams, some of which fall into Portland Bay, while others find their way into the Glenelg; and the River Barwon, which rises in the Marrack Hills near Cape Otway, and waters, in its circuitous course of upwards of 100 miles, a splendid tract of country, empties itself by a series of beautiful picturesque lakes, the resort of innumerable black swans, into the Southern Ocean, a few miles to the westward of the entrance of Port Phillip.

Besides these, there are a number of minor streams and torrents that traverse the country in various directions, some of which will be mentioned in the sequel. This enumeration, however, will be sufficient to show that Phillipsland is by no means—as has sometimes been alleged by disappointed emigrants, whose failure is to be ascribed either to their own mismanagement, or to circumstances altogether independent both of the soil and climate—a badly watered country. There are, doubtless, no navigable rivers in the whole territory, for the Glenelg River has no practicable outlet; and, although according to Captain Sturt, the Hume is navigable below the crossing-place, while the Murray is navigable for its whole course, the mouth of the latter

river is also hermetically sealed against any possibility of ingress from the ocean. In such circumstances, I cannot conceive that the navigation either of the Hume or of the Murray, traversing, as the latter of these rivers does, a large extent of country of hopeless sterility, can ever be of any utility to the future inhabitants of Phillipsland. But the world has happily outgrown the necessity for internal communication by means of rivers. From the peculiarly level character of a large extent of its surface, and the practicability of approaching on that level to the very roots of all its principal mountain-ranges, there is no part of the British dominions so well adapted for the construction of railways as Phillipsland; and as the indigenous timber of the country has been pronounced, by competent judges, perfectly suited for the construction of these means of internal communication without the addition of iron rails, there is no part of her Majesty's dominions in which they can be made available at so small an expense. In short, it cannot be doubted, that if the future emigration to that extensive territory should be at all adequate to its means of affording a comfortable settlement for a numerous and industrious population, Phillipsland will, in a period of time comparatively short, be traversed in all directions by cheap wooden railways, which will prove conducive, in an incredible degree, to the rapid development of its vast resources, and the comfort and convenience of its future inhabitants.

As to water for other purposes, there are extensive tracts to the westward, where excellent water can be found by digging for it at a few feet from the surface; and in other localities, in which that article of prime necessity is at present rather scarce, the gentle undulations of the land and the numerous torrents, of which the channels are dry in summer, afford remarkable facilities for ensuring a permanent and abundant supply by artificial means at the merest trifle of expense. A squatter in the Western District, whose station was crossed by a torrent of which the channel was generally dry in summer, observing a narrow gorge in its

course, threw an embankment across it and dammed up the water after the next rains; thereby securing, at an expense, as I was told by my intelligent informant, of not more than five pounds altogether, an abundant and permanent supply of excellent water for his establishment, and forming an ornamental sheet of water of upwards of a mile in length in the immediate vicinity of his premises.

CHAPTER II.

HISTORY AND PROGRESS OF THE SETTLEMENT.

THE discovery of the magnificent inlet of Port Phillip was not allowed by the British Government of the day to remain in abeyance. On the contrary, it was determined that it should be turned to immediate account; and, with this view, Lieut.-Colonel Collins, of the Royal Marines, who had been Judge-Advocate and Secretary of the colony of New South Wales from the period of its original formation, was furnished with a large body of convicts and troops direct from England, in the year 1803, to form a subsidiary penal settlement, of which he was appointed commandant, in that locality. Colonel Collins, however, had a discretionary power, in the event of his finding it impracticable to form such a settlement on the shores of Port Phillip, to transfer his whole establishment to those of the Derwent River in Van Diemen's Land. Colonel Collins accordingly arrived in Port Phillip towards the close of the year 1803, and proceeded to form a settlement on the eastern shore of the harbour, near its entrance. The land in that locality, however, is exceedingly sterile, and fresh water very scanty. In such circumstances, an intelligent officer, invested with the extensive powers which Colonel Collins possessed, would have deemed it his duty to institute an immediate and minute examination of the shores of so extensive an inlet, to ascertain whether there was any part of the surrounding country available for the purposes of man. But Colonel Collins did nothing of the kind; but resolving at once, and without further inquiry, that in Port Phillip, from Dan to Beersheba,

all was barren, he broke up the settlement, re-embarked his troops and convicts, and sailed for the Derwent River, in Van Diemen's Land, where he landed on the 19th February 1804. It was perhaps as well, however, for the future welfare and advancement of Port Phillip, that its superior capabilities for the formation of a British settlement were not ascertained on that occasion; for it would otherwise have, long ere now, been overrun with convicts, while millions of acres of its available territory, which may now form the valuable patrimony of the humbler classes of the mother country, in ensuring them a free passage out to a country in which their labour can be turned to a beneficial account for themselves, would have been recklessly given away, by successive governors, to individuals who had no other claim to public favour than that of abject servility to the powers that were.

After the sentence of indiscriminate condemnation which was thus passed upon it by Colonel Collins, Port Phillip was not again heard of, either in New South Wales or elsewhere, for twenty years. In the year 1824, however, two respectable settlers in the county of Argyle, in New South Wales, Messrs. Hovell and Hume—the former a retired shipmaster, and the latter an enterprising native of the colony—having formed an equipment at their own private expense, took their departure from Lake George, in that county, to find their way to the Southern Ocean. Getting entangled among the northern spurs of the Snowy Mountains, after crossing the Murrumbidgee, they were obliged to keep considerably farther to the westward than they had at first intended, in order to clear that extensive chain; and having accordingly reached an open country in the meridian of 148° E., they discovered a river of upwards of a hundred yards in breadth, which they found issuing from the mountains, with a rapid westerly current, in latitude 36° S., and which Captain Hovell named the Hume, in honour of his adventurous fellow-traveller. Passing through a comparatively open country, well watered and abounding in

pasture, they discovered and crossed a second river, in latitude 36° 40′ S.; which they named the Ovens, in honour of Brigade-Major Ovens, who was then Private Secretary to the Governor. This river was considerably smaller than the Hume, but of equal velocity, and its course was north-westward. At length they crossed a third river, in latitude 37° S., pursuing a similar course, and formed from the junction of various streams issuing from the same range of mountains, which they named the Goulburn, in honour of Frederick Goulburn, Esq., who was then Colonial Secretary of New South Wales. The party then stood to the eastward, and, again crossing the 146th meridian of east longitude, they beheld the coast range of hills, and, traversing a beautiful open pastoral country, reached the north-east arm of Port Phillip, which they mistook for Western Port, on the 16th of December 1824. On their return to New South Wales, they stood considerably to the westward of their outward route, keeping pretty much in the line of the present overland route from Melbourne to Sydney.

Some time after the return of this expedition, the real importance of the results of which was for a long period strangely overlooked, a penal settlement was formed at Western Port, during the administration of General Darling, of which the charge was intrusted to Captain Hovell; but, like many other ill-considered attempts of the kind on all parts of the coast, it was speedily abandoned.

Ten years, however, after the discoveries of Messrs. Hume and Hovell, and thirty years after the abandonment of Port Phillip as a site for a penal settlement by Colonel Collins, the amazing increase of stock, and the difficulty of obtaining eligible pasture in Van Diemen's Land, induced a few enterprising stockholders in that colony to direct their attention to the opposite coast; and, accordingly, an enterprising individual, Mr. Batman, a native of Parramatta, in New South Wales, who had long resided in Van Dieman's Land, was deputed to visit Port Phillip, and to report as to

its capabilities for the depasturing of stock; for there were persons still alive in Van Diemen's Land who had belonged to the expedition of Colonel Collins in 1804, and who maintained, in opposition to the verdict of that officer, that it was not *all barren*, and this traditionary impression served as a stimulus to the constituents of Mr. Batman.

Mr. Batman's report, as to the capabilities of Port Phillip as a grazing country, was in the highest degree favourable; and that report having been subsequently confirmed by the testimony of other credible witnesses, who were afterwards sent across from Van Diemen's Land on his track, the result was as if the whole colony of Van Diemen's Land had been suddenly electrified. I happened to visit that island, on a clerical tour from New South Wales, in the months of October and November 1835, when the excitement was at its height; and on traversing the island, to and fro, between Hobart Town and Launceston, at its opposite extremities, I found almost every respectable person I met with preparing, either individually, or in the person of some near relation or confidential agent, to occupy the Australian El Dorado. Joint Stock Companies, including the first names in the colony, were formed, with designations as various and imposing as those of the Railway Companies of later times, for the purchase of vast domains, and the depasturing of stock, in Port Phillip. For, as the highest legal opinion in the colony —although it must be acknowledged that the lawyers consulted were both counsel and clients in the case— set forth that, as the southern coast of New Holland was a waste country, in the occupation of no European Power, it was free to be taken possession of by the first comers, or by those who could make the best bargain with the aborigines—in whom the entire sovereignty of the country and the property of the soil were alleged to be alike exclusively vested. Tracts of land, as extensive as the largest principalities, were forthwith purchased from the black natives, on behalf of the different Companies concerned, and the stipulated

number of blankets, hatchets, and looking-glasses being duly paid, regular Deeds of Conveyance, attesting the fact, were drawn up, signed, sealed, and delivered, with all the usual formalities of law. As these Deeds are now part and parcel of the history of the province, I subjoin the following copy of one of them—the one which Mr. Batman concluded on the part of the Company called the Van Diemen's Land Association—not merely as a literary curiosity, but as a singular instance of the mental hallucination, which an overweening regard for one's own interest will sometimes produce even in men of superior standing and intelligence; for the supposition that such a transaction as the following document records could be sanctioned for one moment by the government of any civilized country in the present age, is in every respect worthy of a lunatic asylum:—

"Know all persons, that we, three brothers, Jagajaga, Jagajaga, Jagajaga, being the principal chiefs, and also Cooloolock, Bungarie, Yanyan, Moowhip, Momarmalar, being the chiefs of a certain native tribe called Dutigallar, situated at or near Port Phillip, called by us, the above mentioned chiefs, Irausnoo and Geelong, being possessed of the tract of land herein mentioned, for and in consideration of 20 pairs of blankets, 30 knives, 12 tomahawks, 10 looking-glasses, 12 pairs of scissors, 50 handkerchiefs, 12 red shirts, 4 flannel jackets, 4 suits of clothes, and 50 pounds of flour, delivered to us by John Batman, Esq., do give, grant, &c., all that tract of country, about 100,000 acres, in consideration of the yearly tribute of 50 pairs of blankets, 50 knives, 50 tomahawks, 50 pairs of scissors, 50 looking-glasses, 20 suits of slops or clothing, and 2 tons of flour."

To this deed were appended the names, or rather marks, and seals of the aborigines enumerated in it. The same extensive proprietors subsequently alienated an additional portion of their territory, to the extent of 500,000 acres, *more or less*, for 20 pairs of blankets, 30 tomahawks, 100 knives, 30 pairs of scissors, 30

looking-glasses, 200 handkerchiefs, 100 lbs. of flour, and 6 shirts, with a yearly tribute similar to the preceding.

In making these purchases from the black natives, considerable assistance was obtained from an Englishman of the name of Buckley, (originally a soldier, who had been transported for desertion,), whom Mr. Batman found, on his arrival, among the black natives of Port Phillip. He was one of the convicts of Colonel Collins' expedition in 1803, and had absconded and taken to the bush when the settlement was broken up, preferring a life of freedom among the wild natives of Port Phillip to one of hard bondage in Van Diemen's Land. The natives had received and treated him kindly, and he had been naturalized and domiciliated among them for thirty years, when his fellow-countrymen again visited Port Phillip. He was by no means an intelligent man, and had never been far from the Port in any direction; but he was of great use to the adventurers from Van Diemen's Land, in explaining their objects and intentions to the aborigines, and in conciliating towards them their friendship and favour. He was afterwards rewarded for his services with some minor appointment in the convict department of Van Diemen's Land.

The vigour with which the settlement of Port Phillip was prosecuted by adventurers from that island may be conceived from the fact, that before the close of the year 1835, the emigrants from that colony, who were regularly settled at Port Phillip, amounted to 50, while their stock amounted to 100 head of cattle and 1400 sheep; eight vessels, with passengers and stock having, in the meantime, crossed the straits from Van Diemen's Land. But, during the following six months, or before the close of the month of June 1836, the population exceeded 200, and the sheep amounted to 50,000, thirty-five vessels having arrived during the interval from Van Diemen's Land. A regular village on the site of the present town of Melbourne had then been formed; fifty acres of land were in cultivation;

gardens had been laid out in various localities, and the country was occupied for fifty miles from the Port. For the next eighteen months, the arrivals, both of settlers and stock, from Van Diemen's Land, continued at a similar rate.*

Such proceedings, however, and especially the claim to make extensive purchases of land from the black natives, within the bounds of his proper jurisdiction, could not escape the notice of the Governor of New South Wales.† Accordingly, Sir Richard Bourke, who then held that office, issued a proclamation, warning the Van Diemen's Land Association, and all other persons concerned, that no titles to land would be recognized by the Government, but such as were derived from the Crown. In consequence of this proclamation the Association submitted their case in the following form to W. Burge, Esq., M.P., formerly Attorney-General of Jamaica, the first authority of the day in all matters of Colonial Law:—

"Case for Opinion.—The accompanying Report, No. 1, gives a detailed account of the occupation by Mr. Batman of certain tracts of land situated at the south-western extremity of New Holland, and in the vicinity of a port marked upon the English charts as Port Phillip. The documents, Nos. 2 and 3, are copies of deeds of feoffment in favour of Mr. Batman, executed by the Chiefs of the native tribe, living at and contiguous to Port Phillip. The document, No. 4, is the copy of a letter addressed by the Members of the Association for forming a settlement upon the tracts of land in question to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, soliciting a confirmation on the part of the Crown, of the tracts of land granted by the deeds Nos. 2 and 3. This

* The importations of cattle and sheep into Port Phillip during the four years following were as under, viz.:

	Horned Cattle.	Sheep
In 1837,	94	55,208
... 1838,	74	9,822
... 1839,	135	17,567
... 1840,	244	19,958

† In the Commission of Governor Phillip, the western limit of New South Wales was declared to be the 135th degree of east longitude. It therefore included the whole territory of Phillipsland.

letter has not yet been delivered to the Colonial Secretary. The tracts of country in question are within the limits of Australia, as defined in the maps, of which the line extends from the Australian Bight to the Gulf of Carpentaria; but they are situated some hundred miles from New South Wales, which is only a part of Australia. Port Phillip was named after Governor Phillip, the first Governor of New South Wales, who formed a temporary settlement there, which was immediately abandoned, and no act of ownership has since been exercised by the Crown. The natives are, as appears by the Report, an intelligent set of men, and the grants were obtained upon equitable principles, of which the reservation of the tribute is strong evidence, and the purport of the deeds was fully comprehended by them. The gentlemen composing the Association have possessed themselves of the tracts of country in question, and have flocks and other property there of the value of at least £30,000. The following documents are added as tending to illustrate the present situation of the colonists, as well as their views and intentions:—No. 5. Copy answer returned through the office of the Colonial Secretary of Van Diemen's Land to Mr. Batman's Report, addressed to the Lieutenant-Governor. No. 6. Map of the ceded territory. No. 7. Copy Indenture made by John Batman, Charles Swanston, and others, for defining the objects of the parties who propose to establish a settlement on the ceded territories. No. 8. Copy Conveyance of the ceded territories made by Mr. Batman, and relative declaration of trust. Your opinion is requested, 1. Whether the grants obtained by the Association are valid? 2. Whether the right of soil is, or is not, vested in the Crown? 3. Whether the Crown can legally oust the Association from their possessions? 4. What line of conduct or stipulations would you advise the Association to pursue and make with the British Government; in particular, ought they to offer Government any specific terms, or ought the whole of the documents now laid before you to be at once communicated to Government, or ought such communication to embrace only part of them, and if so, what part?"

Mr. Burge's Opinion, a document of much general interest and of great ability, is as follows:—

"OPINION.—1 and 2. I am of opinion, that, as against the Crown, the grants obtained by the Association are not valid, and that, as between Great Britain and her own subjects, as well as the subjects of foreign states, the right to the soil is vested in the Crown. It has been a principle adopted by Great Britain, as well as by the other European states, in relation to their settlements on the continent of America, that the title which discovery conferred on the Government, by whose authority or by whose subjects the discovery was made, was that of the ultimate dominion in, and sovereignty over, the soil, even whilst it

continued in possession of the aborigines. Vattel, B. ii., c. 18. This principle was reconciled with humanity and justice towards the aborigines, because the dominion was qualified by allowing them to retain, not only the rights of occupancy, but also a restricted power of alienating those parts of the territory which they occupied. It was essential that the power of alienation should be restricted. To have allowed them to sell their lands to the subjects of a foreign state would have been inconsistent with the right of the state, by the title of discovery, to exclude all other states from the discovered country. To have allowed them to sell to her own subjects would have been inconsistent with their relation *of subjects*. The restriction imposed on their power of alienation consisted in the right of pre-emption of these lands by that state, and in not permitting its own subjects or foreigners to acquire a title by purchase from them without its consent. Therein consists the sovereignty of a dominion or right to the soil, asserted and exercised by the European Government against the aborigines, even whilst it continued in their possession. The Commission granted by England to Cabot, the charter to Sir Humphrey Gilbert in 1578, and which was afterwards renewed to Sir Walter Raleigh, the charter to Sir Thomas Gates and others in 1606, and to the Duke of Lennox and others in 1620, the grants to Lord Clarendon in 1663, and to the Duke of York in 1664, recognise the right to take possession on the part of the Crown, and to hold in absolute property, notwithstanding the occupancy of the natives. The cession of 'all Nova Scotia or Acadia, with its ancient boundaries,' made by France to Great Britain by the 12th Article of the Treaty of Utrecht in 1703, and the cession of other lands in America, made at the peace of 1763, comprised a great extent of territory which was in the actual occupation of the Indians. Great Britain, on the latter occasion, surrendered to France all her pretensions to the country west of the Mississippi, although she was not in possession of a foot of land in the district thus ceded. But that which Great Britain really surrendered was her sovereignty, or the exclusive right of acquiring, and of controlling the acquisition by others of lands in the occupation of the Indians. On the cession by Spain to France of Florida, and by France to Spain of Louisiana, and on the subsequent retrocession of Louisiana by Spain to France, and the subsequent purchase of it by the United States from France, these Powers were transferring and receiving territories, the principal parts of which were occupied by the Indians. The history of American colonization furnishes instances of purchases of land from the native Indians by individuals. The most memorable is the purchase made by William Penn. It has, however, been observed by Chief Justice Marshall, in the case of Johnson v. M'Intosh, 8 Wheaton's Rep. 570, that this purchase was not deemed to have added to the strength of his title. Previously to this purchase the lands called Pennsylvania, and which comprised those subsequently purchased by

him, had been granted by the Crown to him and his heirs in absolute property, by a charter in 1681, and he held a title derived from James II. when Duke of York. He was, in fact, as a proprietary governor, invested with all the rights of the Crown, except those which were specially reserved. Another instance is the purchase from the Narraghansett Indians of the lands which formed the colonies of Rhode Island and Providence. They were made by persons whose religious dissensions had driven them from Massachusetts. The state of England at this period might account for this transaction having escaped the attention of the Government. It is evident, however, that the settlers were not satisfied with the title acquired by this purchase; for, on the restoration of Charles II., they solicited and obtained from the Crown a charter, by which Providence was incorporated with Rhode Island. The grant is made to them 'of our Island called Rhode Island,' and of the soil as well as the powers of Government. The judgment of Lord Hardwicke, in the case of Penn *v*. Lord Baltimore, 1. Ves. 454, is not inconsistent with, but in many respects supports, this view of the rights of the Crown and its grantees. In all the colonies which now constitute the United States, the Crown either granted to individuals the right of the soil, although occupied by the Indians, as was the case in most of the proprietary governments, or the right was retained by the Crown, or vested in the Colonial Government. The United States, at the termination of the Revolution, acquired the right to the soil which had been previously vested in the Crown, for Great Britain by treaty relinquished all claim 'to the proprietory and territorial rights of the United States.' The validity of titles acquired by purchases from the Indians has been on several occasions the subject of decision in the courts of the United States. The judgment of Chief Justice Marshall, in the case of Johnson *v*. M'Intosh, contains the elaborate opinion of the Supreme Court, that the Indian title was subordinate to the absolute ultimate title of the Government, and that the purchase made otherwise than with the authority of the Government, was not valid. A similar decision was given by the same court in the case of Worcester *v*. the State of Georgia, in January 1832. 3 Kent's Com. 382, and the case referred to in the note, p. 385.—3. I am of opinion that the Crown can legally oust the Association from their possession. The enterprise manifested by the expedition, the respectability of the parties engaged in it, and the equitable and judicious manner in which they conducted the intercourse with the native tribes, and made their purchase, afford a strong ground for anticipating that the Crown would, in conformity with its practice on other occasions, on a proper application, give its sanction to, and confirm the purchase which the Association has made. Lord Hardwicke, in the case which has been referred to, expressed a very strong opinion, that the possession of persons making these settlements ought to receive the fullest protection.

There is no ground for considering that the lands comprised in this purchase are affected by the Act erecting South Australia into a Province, 4 and 5 W. IV., c. 75. They are clearly not within the boundaries assigned to the territory, which is the subject of the Act, and therefore the Crown is not precluded from confirming the purchase.—4. I am of opinion that the Association should make an application to the Government for a confirmation of the above purchase, and accompany it with a full communication, not only of all the documents now laid before me, but of every other circumstance connected with the acquisition.—WILLIAM BURGE, Linc. Inn, 16th Jan. 1836."

In this opinion Mr. Pemberton, one of the ablest Counsel at the Chancellor's Bar, and Sir W. Follett, late Attorney-General, concurred, in the following terms:—

"We have perused the extremely able and elaborate opinion of Mr. Burge, and entirely concur in the conclusions at which he has arrived upon each of the queries submitted to us.—THO. PEMBERTON, W. W. FOLLETT, Jan. 21, 1836."

These opinions necessarily terminated the existence of the Van Diemen's Land Association, and the other Companies of a similar kind, formed not for the colonization, but for the appropriation, of the territory of Port Phillip. The members of these Companies, however, were subsequently allowed, in consideration of their payments to the aborigines, a remission, to the extent of £7000, of the purchase-money of whatever lands they might choose to purchase in the province from the Crown.

But while I approve entirely of the policy of the Government, in refusing to recognise the extensive purchases of land which were made from the aborigines of New Holland by the Van Diemen's Land Association and the other Companies of the period, in supposed defeasance of the rights of the Crown, I think it but fair that these Companies should not be deprived of the credit to which they are justly entitled, in having been the first to afford a practical demonstration of the extraordinary capabilities of the territory of Phillipsland for the settlement of a British Colony. Now it appears to me that justice has scarcely been done to these spirited adventurers in the following passage of Sir Thomas

"Mitchell's Account of his subsequent discovery of Australia Felix during the latter half of the year 1836. The passage I refer to relates to the country around the Grampians—a mere continuation of the splendid pastoral country which had been discovered two years before, and which was then extensively settling by adventurers from Van Diemen's Land.

"We had at length discovered a country ready for the immediate reception of civilized man, and fit to become eventually one of the great nations of the earth, unencumbered with too much wood, yet possessing enough for all purposes; with an exuberant soil under a temperate climate; bounded by the sea coast and mighty rivers, and watered abundantly by streams from lofty mountains. This highly interesting region lay before me with all its features new and untouched as they fell from the hand of the Creator! *Of this Eden it seemed that I was only the Adam*; and it was indeed a sort of paradise to me, permitted thus to be the first to explore its mountains and streams—to behold its scenery—to investigate its geological character—and, finally, by my survey, to develop those natural advantages all still unknown to the civilized world, but yet certain to become, at no distant date, of vast importance to a new people."*

Now, how stands the chronology of the case? Why, it is quite obvious, from what I have already stated above, that the splendid pastoral and agricultural country around Melbourne and Geelong, *of which the country subsequently discovered by Sir T. Mitchell is merely a continuation*, was discovered by Mr. Batman in 1834, and was actually purchased from the black natives, and taken possession of to a vast extent, on account of the Van Diemen's Land Companies, early in 1835. The account of the discovery and settlement of this magnificent tract of country had, in the meantime, attracted

* Three Expeditions into the Interior of Australia. By Sir T. L. Mitchell, Surveyor-General of New South Wales, Vol. ii., p. 170.

so much notice in Sydney, that his Excellency Sir Richard Bourke published his proclamation, asserting the rights of the Crown against the alleged purchases from the aborigines, so early in the same year that the case of Appeal to the Secretary of State by the Van Diemen's Land Association had actually gone home to England, and the opinions of Counsel been given upon it in the month of January 1836; while a brisk trade, of which I was an eye-witness, and in which the whole colony of Van Diemen's Land took the liveliest interest, had been organized previous to the close of the year 1835, in the export of sheep, cattle, and provisions to the El Dorado of Port Phillip. Nay, this discovery and settlement of Port Phillip by adventurers from Van Diemen's Land, had appeared to the Local Government of the day an event of so much importance to the Colony of New South Wales, that, slow as the movements of Governments are known to be in such matters, Sir Richard Bourke had applied for and received permission from home to form a settlement at Port Phillip, and had actually formed that settlement in September 1836, before Sir T. Mitchell's return to Sydney after his discovery of Australia Felix. For Sir Thomas started on his third expedition of discovery, to the Darling and Murray rivers, only in the month of March 1836, and did not cross the Murray into Phillipsland till the 13th of June of that year. Crossing the country to the southward, and discovering in the course of his journey the Southern Grampians and the splendid tract of country he has called Australia Felix, Sir T. reached Portland Bay, where the Messrs. Henty had been established for two years previous, on the 29th of August following, and he only reached Sydney on his return on the 3d of November.

It is quite evident, therefore, that if Sir T. Mitchell is to be considered as the Adam of Phillipsland, there was a whole Colony of Præ-Adamites there before him; and it is unquestionably to the enterprise and energy of these adventurers from Van Diemen's Land, and not to any subsequent discoveries, that the rise and

progress of that noble Colony are to be traced. In his speech on the subject of the "Titles of Land in New Zealand," delivered in the old Legislative Council of New South Wales on the 9th of July 1840, Sir George Gipps observed, with his characteristic heartlessness, that although the Van Diemen's Land Association had got nothing from the Government at the time they made their appeal to the Secretary of State, "he was sorry to say that they had afterwards got some £7000 by way of compensation." They were well entitled to all they got, and to a great deal more, for the splendid service they had rendered their country.

Shortly after the anomalous proceedings I have detailed, Sir Richard Bourke was authorized, agreeably to his own recommendation, to form a regular settlement at Port Phillip, as a temporary dependency of New South Wales; and a Government Establishment, on a small scale, was accordingly formed at Melbourne in the month of September 1836.

It is proper to observe, however, that in the year 1834, about the period of Mr. Batman's first visit to Port Phillip, if not previous to that visit, a settlement had been actually made at the western extremity of Phillipsland, by two enterprising Colonists from Launceston, Van Diemen's Land, who had originally emigrated from England to Swan River, but had afterwards re-emigrated to the latter Colony. The gentlemen I allude to were the Messrs. Henty, who, at the period of the discovery of Australia Felix by Sir Thomas Mitchell in the month of August 1836, had both a whaling and a farming establishment at Portland Bay, besides a large quantity of stock, which they had imported from Van Diemen's Land, depasturing in the surrounding interior—having then been upwards of two years in that locality. It is evident, therefore, that although Port Phillip was thenceforth to be a dependency of New South Wales, it was, properly speaking, in the first instance, an offshoot from Van Diemen's Land. But the impulse, originally given by Van Diemen's Land, was soon communicated to the

older Colony; the long-forgotten track (or *marked-tree road*, as such tracks are called by the Colonists) of Messrs. Hovell and Hume was soon found by numerous adventurers from New South Wales, and sheep and cattle in vast numbers were in due time driven overland to occupy the rich pastures of Port Phillip. And when Sir Thomas Mitchell's Account of the discovery of the district he has named Australia Felix, or the Western District of Phillipsland, was published in England in the year 1838, that impulse was extensively communicated to the emigrating portion of the British public; and a stream of emigration, including a large proportion of families and individuals of a highly respectable standing in society, and possessed of a large aggregate amount of capital, was at length directed from the mother-country to Port Phillip, unprecedented for its magnitude in the annals of British Colonization.

The general object of these emigrants was to expend a reasonable portion of their capital in the purchase of land and town allotments, and to settle as agriculturists and stockholders in the country, or as merchants, dealers, or in other branches of business, in the towns: and although there was no Parliamentary enactment on the subject till the passing of Lord Stanley's Australian Lands' Act of 1842, it was the practice of the Colonial Government to appropriate a large proportion of the proceeds of such sales to the encouragement and promotion of emigration, by conveying out to the Colony, at the public expense, whole shiploads of useful emigrants of the humbler classes of society—farm-servants, shepherds, and mechanics—from the mother-country. This was doubtless the principal feature of what has usually been characterized, and not unfrequently decried, as the Wakefield System; and I have no hesitation in expressing it as my decided opinion, that, in so far as that system consists in the disposal of the waste lands of the Australian Colonies at a reasonable price, and in the appropriation of a large portion of the proceeds of such sales to the encouragement and promotion of emigration, it is calculated, in the high-

est degree, to ensure their speedy and comfortable settlement, and the rapid development of their vast resources. But no system, it should be borne in mind by the revilers of the Wakefield System, can properly be chargeable with the folly and the incapacity of those who happen for the time being to be intrusted with its management.

Under this system, along with the emigration of numerous families and individuals of a higher class in society who defrayed the entire expense of their passage out to the new settlement, there was a still larger emigration of persons of the humbler classes, the expenses of whose passage out were defrayed exclusively by the public, as soon as the Land Fund, derived from the purchases of the former of these classes of emigrants, began to accumulate. And so rapidly did the stream of population continue to flow from the mother-country, as well as from the neighbouring settlements of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, that, at the close of the year 1840—only four years and a-half after the settlement was formally established—the population amounted to 11,738; and to this amount the additions of the following year were sufficient to raise it to 20,000. At the close of 1840, the amount of stock in Phillipsland was as follows, viz.—

Horses,	.	2,372*
Cattle,	.	50,837
Sheep,	.	782,283

The number of acres of land in cultivation at the same period was 4875, viz.—

In wheat, ...	1762
In maize or Indian corn, .	82
In barley, ...	353
In oats, ...	1284
In potatoes, ...	932
In tobacco, ...	72

* A considerable number of these had been imported from South America.

During the years 1843, 1844, and 1845, immigration into Port Phillip experienced, from causes to be afterwards indicated, a complete check, and the province was unfortunately visited with a period of extensive calamity, arising from a sudden and unprecedented depreciation of property of all kinds, in the course of which many respectable families and individuals were involved in ruin. But the progressive advancement of the settlement in population and in all the substantial elements of public and private wealth, still continued; and at the close of the period referred to, it had completely recovered its former state of prosperity, while that prosperity was unquestionably fixed on a much more stable basis than ever. From the census taken in the month of March 1846, the entire population of Phillipsland amounted to 32,895,* of which the distribution is as follows, viz.—

Town of Melbourne.

Gipp's Ward, .	Males, . .	1758	
	Females, . .	1602	
			3360
Bourke Ward, .	Males, .	976	
	Females, .	929	
			1905
Lonsdale Ward,	Males, .	1481	
	Females, .	1176	
			2657
La Trobe Ward,	Males, .	1557	
	Females, .	1495	
			3052
	Total, . . .		10,974
	Carry forward, .		10,974

* In this census, the population of the extensive pastoral country between the Murrumbidgee and the Hume River is not included.

Brought forward, . 10,974

County of Bourke.

Males, ...	3688	
Females, ...	2688	
		6376

Gippsland.

Males, ...	612	
Females, ...	240	
		852

Murray District.

Males, ...	1142	
Females, ...	416	
		1558

Western Port.

Males, ...	2516	
Females, ...	1009	
		3525

County of Grant and Geelong.

Males, ...	2339	
Females, ...	1531	
		3870

Portland,
Inclusive of the townships of Portland and Belfast.

Males.	4130	
Females, ...	1610	
		5740

Total, . 32,895

The following was the amount of live stock in Phillipsland on the 1st of January 1846, exclusive of the amount depastured between the Murrumbidgee and the Hume :—

	HORSES.	HORNED CATTLE.	PIGS.	SHEEP.
	Number.	Number.	Number.	Number
Bourke, ...	1,325	17,074	1,320	89,627
Grant, ...	521	6,941	1,076	163,353
Normanby, . . .	310	6,614	216	108,633
Without the Boundaries,	7,133	200,973	1,374	1,430,914
	9,289	231,602	3,986	1,792,527

The following Abstract of the Ordinary Revenue of the Province, and of the Expenditure of its Government Establishment, from the formation of the settlement till the close of the year 1842, will exhibit a similar result:—

	Ordinary Revenue.				Government Expenditure.		
1836...				....	£2,164	16	8
1837...	£2,358	15	10	....	5,879	2	4¾
1838...	2,825	17	10	....	16,030	2	5½
1839...	14,703	5	10	....	24,034	10	4¼
1840...	36,856	1	6	....	41,374	18	4
1841...	81,673	10	4	....	74,324	19	4¼
1842...	84,566	9	3	....	91,156	10	11¾
Total,	£222,984	0	7	Total,	£254,965	0	6½

There had thus been an Ordinary Revenue of £222,984 0s. 7d., derived chiefly from Customs' Duties, from the province of Phillipsland during the first six years of its existence as a British settlement, while the Government Expenditure during the same period had amounted to £254,965 0s. 6½d., leaving a balance of £31,980 19s. 11½d. against the province on the 31st Dec. 1842. But although the revenue fell off considerably during the calamitous period that ensued, a still greater reduction having in the meantime

been effected in the Government expenditure, the whole of this balance was cleared off before the 31st of Dec. 1845, at which time there was a surplus revenue of £20,000, or thereby, over and above the whole amount of the Government expenditure up to that date. The revenue for the first quarter of the year 1846 (including £2,806 of Crown Land Revenue) amounted to £20,743, or upwards of £80,000 per annum—a satisfactory proof of the reality of the change for the better to which I have adverted, as compared with the state of things during the three preceding years.*

---

* The items of this amount will appear in the following Abstract ;—

Abstract of the Revenue of the District of Port Phillip, in the Colony of New South Wales, in the Quarter ended 31st March 1846, showing the increase or decrease, under each head thereof.

GENERAL REVENUE.

Duties on spirits imported (19,356 gallons) £5034 ; decrease £1828.

Duties on tobacco imported, £2937 ; decrease £187.

Ad valorem duty on foreign goods imported, £1728 ; increase £864.

Fees on the entry and clearance of vessels, wharfage, and light-house dues, £625 ; increase £65.

Post-office collections, £780 ; increase £167.

Auction-duty and licenses to auctioneers, £349 ; increase £41.

Licenses to distil and to retail fermented and spirituous liquors, £38 ; decrease £16.

Collected by clerks of petty sessions, for night licenses to publicans, and for billiard table, £10 ; decrease £10.

Licenses to hawkers and pedlars, £4.

Rents of tolls and ferries, decrease £25.

Assessment on stock by Commissioners of crown lands, £5959 ; increase £1186.

Proceeds of the sale of unbranded cattle by Commissioners of crown lands, 10s. ; increase 10s.

Collected as tonnage duty, in support of the water police, £40 , increase £15.

Fees of civil offices, £52 ; increase £19.

Fees of the several offices of the Supreme Court, £232 ; decrease £20.

Fees of the courts of petty sessions, £72 ; increase £6.

The Imports and Exports of Phillipsland during the undermentioned years were as follows, viz.:—

	Imports.	Exports.
1837...	£108,939	£12,180
1838...	71,061	20,589
1839...	204,722	77,684
1840...	392,026	154,650
1841...	335,252	139,135
1842...	uncertain	uncertain
1843...	186,249	243,959
1844...	151,062	256,847
1845 Not distinguished from those of N. S. Wales.		

The export of Wool from Port Phillip during the same period has been as follows, viz.:—

		lbs.
In 1837	... ...	175,081
" 1838	... ...	320,393
" 1839	... ...	615,605
" 1840	... ...	929,325
" 1841	... ...	1,578,351
" 1842	... Not ascertained.	
" 1843	... 15,378 bales or ...	3,895,313
" 1844	... 18,000 do. ...	4,500,000
" 1845	... 21,660 do. ...	5,415,000

Fees of Commissioners of crown lands, and fines under Act of Council, 2 Vic., No. 27, £75; decrease £18.

Total of Ordinary Revenue, £17,957; increase £237.

CROWN REVENUES.

Land fund, being proceeds of the sale of land and town allotments, £1758; increase £1091.

Rents of land temporarily leased, £11; increase £11.

Licenses to depasture stock on crown lands, £850; increase £35.

Licenses to cut timber on crown lands, £62; increase £30.

Rents of Government premises, £3; decrease £15.

Fines collected by the deputy sheriff, £12; increase £12.

Fines collected by the several courts of petty sessions, £96; increase £25.

Proceeds of the sale of confiscated and unclaimed property, £12; increase £9.

Total of crown revenue, £2806; increase £1200.

General total, £20,743.

Net increase on the Quarter, £1458.

The exports from Port Phillip to Great Britain from December 1845, to May 1846, both inclusive, (being the wool-shipping season for the latter of these years) amount, according to the tables of a highly intelligent merchant, to—

Wool, . .	24,850 bales, or 6,212,500 lbs.
Mimosa Bark, for tanning	534 tons.
Tallow, . .	184 casks.
Bones, . .	31 tons.
Hides, . .	1956
Logs of Gum,	229
Wheat, . .	16,200 bushels.

But the most remarkable feature in the history of Phillipsland is the amount derived from the sale of waste land and town allotments, as contrasted with the Government expenditure for immigration in Port Phillip, during the first six years of its existence as a Government establishment, as exhibited in the following Abstract of a Return which I moved for during the first session of the present Legislative Council of New South Wales, in the year 1843:—

Proceeds of the Sale of Land and Town Allotments during the following years—

	Land			Town Allotments			Totals.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1837 . . .				3,712	14	0	3,712	14	0
1838 . . .	25,287	17	9	11,906	14	0	37,194	12	1
1839 . . .	50,986	11	11	9,008	2	8	59,994	14	7
1840 . . .	154,584	6	3	82,543	10	3	219,127	16	6
1841 . . .	68,435	7	0	2,716	14	3	71,152	1	3
1842* . . .	2,000	0	0	729	12	8	2,729	12	8
	286,294	2	11	110,617	8	2	393,911	11	1

* The sums derived from the sale of land throughout the whole territory of New South Wales, including Port Phillip, during the years 1843, 1844, and 1845, amounted altogether to only £37,151, 7s. 9d., the sale of land and immigration having

			£	s.	d.
Expenditure for Immigration	in	1838, . . .	844	0	0
"	"	1839, . . .	11,824	11	4
"	"	1840, . . .	27,919	12	6
"	"	1841, . . .	125,965	12	10
"	"	1842, . . .	37,892	8	4½
		Total, . . .	204,446	5	0½

It thus appears that during the first six years of the existence of the settlement of Port Phillip, the inhabitants of that district, who at the close of this period amounted to 20,000, or thereby, had raised a revenue of £254,000, and paid upwards of £393,000 additional into the Colonial Treasury for Crown Land and Town Allotments. So extraordinary an increase of population, especially considering the vast distance of Phillipsland from the mother-country, and so rapid a creation of all the elements of wealth as the other statistics I have given imply, are altogether unprecedented in the annals of British colonization. "Doubtless," the reader will naturally conclude, "so extraordinary a state of things must have been owing, in great measure, to uncommonly good government, and especially to the skilful application of some strong stimulus, on the part of an enlightened and patriotic administration, to the irrepressible energies of a thoroughly British population." I shall leave him, however, to judge for himself, from the sequel, whether such an opinion is at all accordant with the truth.

The district of Port Phillip had not been taken possession of as a Government settlement when I left the colony of New South Wales for England, for the fourth time, in the year 1836; but anticipating, from what I then knew of the capabilities of the country, its rapid advancement, I took occasion to recommend, in the second edition of my *Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales*, of which the second edition was pub-

both nearly ceased for a time in 1842. It would, therefore, be of no use to these calculations to continue the Port Phillip account during the next three years.

lished in England during the following year, that, in strict justice to the future inhabitants of Port Phillip, the whole amount to be derived from the sale of waste land in that district should be expended in promoting emigration from the mother-country to that part of the territory, or in whatever other service might be deemed equally conducive to its general welfare and advancement. In the propriety of this recommendation the Land and Emigration Commissioners, and, at their suggestion, Lord John Russell also, when that nobleman became Secretary of State for the Colonies, concurred; and a dispatch was accordingly forwarded to Sir George Gipps, who was then Governor of New South Wales, directing that the funds arising from the sale of land at Port Phillip should be appropriated for the promotion of emigration to that district exclusively. But Sir George Gipps was of a different opinion, and insisted, that so long as Port Phillip was a part of the colony of New South Wales, the Bounty Emigrants, whose passage should be paid for from the land revenues of that district, should be sent out indiscriminately to New South Wales. The result of this most iniquitous arrangement, which was too readily acquiesced in by the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and which proved the first "heavy blow and great discouragement" to Port Phillip, was that the community of that district, struggling as they were with all the difficulties of a first settlement upon a remote coast, were unjustly deprived, or to speak the plain truth, defrauded of their Land Revenue by the Government of New South Wales, to the extent of not less than £189,465, 6s. 0½d., previous to the close of the first six years of their existence as a Colonial dependency! Had this large amount of revenue been duly expended in the introduction of free immigrant labourers from the mother-country, the earlier settlers of Port Phillip would have had abundance of comparatively cheap labour for all purposes; but in consequence of its unjustifiable abstraction and misappropriation in the way I have mentioned, the wages of labour in that district rose to an amount which

eventually proved absolutely ruinous to many respectable emigrants, and greatly retarded the general advancement of the province. From £35 to £45, and even £50 a-year, with a weekly ration of 10 lbs. of flour, 12 lbs. of butcher meat, 2 lbs. of sugar, and ¼ lb. of tea—articles of consumption which were all exceedingly high priced at Port Phillip at the period I refer to—was the usual wages of a farm-labourer or shepherd; and these wages were not unfrequently expended in the most reckless dissipation. At the Select Committee of the Legislative Council of New South Wales on Immigration, during the Session of 1843, Alexander Thomson, Esq., one of the original members of that body for the district of Port Phillip, being examined as a witness, was asked the following questions, after having alluded to the high rate of wages in the district, to which he gave the subjoined replies:—

"13. *By the Chairman.*—Can you quote any instances as to the mode in which shepherds have spent their money—have you ever heard of their drinking Champagne?—I have known them go to a neighbouring public house and order a three dozen case of Champagne into the tap, which they would drink and distribute to their friends and standers by; that is not by any means a singular case. It was not an every-day occurrence to order in a whole case, but almost every-day throughout the sheep-shearing season, they would have several bottles of Champagne, and rum they would have in by buckets-full, and deal it out.

"14. In short, I suppose when they received these large wages they were employed in dissipation and extravagance of the most reckless kind?—Yes; I have frequently seen a shepherd offer to treat his master with Champagne.

"15. Could the master afford to drink Champagne at that time himself?—No, he could not. It has occurred to myself that my servants have called to me, and offered to treat me to a bottle of Champagne."

The intelligent reader will scarcely need to be informed that the master, generally speaking, must have been far on the high road to ruin, when his servants could afford to treat him to Champagne. In fact, there were instances of servants of a different character being able, in the calamitous times that ensued, to purchase their masters' entire establishment, with the savings of their own previous earnings and the arrears of wages that were due them.

But the community of Port Phillip experienced another "heavy blow and great discouragement" from the Local Executive in the policy of the Government in regard to the sale of land; for everything connected with the general welfare of the settlement, and the advancement of the best interests of its inhabitants, was sacrificed to the paramount object of raising an enormous revenue from that source.

For example, the balances in the Colonial Treasury were usually placed in the Colonial Banks at an interest of four per cent.; but as soon as the demand for land became somewhat brisk, from the great influx of immigrants with capital who were eager to purchase, the interest on these Government balances was raised either to seven or to seven and a half per cent. To enable the banks to pay this high rate of interest, and to make a colonial profit besides on their transactions, these institutions were virtually obliged to drive *a large business* by advancing their money in the most profuse manner to any Colonial man of straw who chose to compete at the Government land sales with the newly-arrived respectable emigrant, with his limited amount of *bona fide* capital, on the outlay of which he had in all probability staked the fortunes of his family.

Besides, as the Government had a monopoly of the article which was in general demand, it was comparatively easy to stimulate this unequal competition, either by throwing only a small quantity of the commodity into the market, sufficient merely to provoke the appetite of the intending purchasers, or by fixing an exorbitantly high minimum price on that commodity. Which of these tricks would have been styled by card-players *the odd trick*, I do not know; but Sir George Gipps systematically practised both tricks—for I can regard them in no other light—to cozen the unfortunate emigrants out of their money. The following returns of the land and town allotments sold in the district of Port Phillip up to the close of the year 1840, will exhibit, in some degree at least, this peculiar policy of the Government of Sir George Gipps.

Return of all sales of Town Allotments in the District of Port Phillip, from the 1st June 1837, to the 31st Dec. 1840.

When Sold	Where Sold	Town	County.	No. of Allotments	Average Price £	s.	d.	Amount £
June 1, 1837	Melbourne	Melbourne	Bourke	100	35	3	4¾	3517
,, ,,	ditto	William's Town	ditto	7	46	8	6¾	325
Nov. 1, ,,	ditto	Melbourne	ditto	80	42	10	9	3403
Sep 13, 1838	Sydney	ditto	ditto	67	118	4	6½	7921
,, ,,	ditto	William's Town	ditto	20	41	5	6	825
Feb 14, 1839	ditto	Melbourne	ditto	35	124	14	3	4365
,, ,,	ditto	Geelong	Grant	53	52	10	5	2784
April 11, ,,	ditto	Melbourne	Bourke	25	74	0	0	1839
June 10, 1840	Melbourne	ditto	ditto	84	445	5	0	37401
Aug 13, ,,	ditto	ditto	ditto	45	316	14	8	14253
,, ,,	ditto	Geelong	Grant	53	188	13	7	10000
Sep. 10, ,,	ditto	William's Town.	Bourke	27	240	6	0	6488
Oct 15, ,,	ditto	Portland	Normanby	40	275	13	3	11026
								104148

Return of all Country and Suburban Lands sold during the same period

Date of Sale	Where Sold	County and Nature of Lands	No. of Acres. A.	R.	P.	Average Price £	s.	d.	Amount £	s.
Sep. 12, 1838	Sydney	Bourke—C.*	28853	0	0	0	13	0	25286	1
Feb. 13, 1839	ditto	ditto—S.†	1002	2	0	7	11	0	7571	8
,, ,,	ditto	Grant C.	15576	0	0	0	13	9½	10753	8
May 8, ,,	ditto	Bourke—C.	9060	0	0	0	12	9	5308	0
Aug. 1, ,,	Melbourne	ditto—C.	5907	0	0	1	7	5½	8110	2
,, ,,	ditto	ditto—S.	516	0	0	20	12	6¼	10618	0
Oct. 3, ,,	ditto	ditto—C.	5234	0	0	2	4	6	11654	3
,, ,,	ditto	ditto—S.	250	0	0	16	14	2¼	4178	15
,, ,,	ditto	Grant—S.	852	0	0	7	9	6½	6370	11
Feb. 5, 1840	ditto	Bourke—C.	21589	0	0	1	9	1½	31457	2
,, ,,	ditto	Grant—C.	18852	0	0	1	9	6¾	27873	0
April 15, ,,	ditto	Bourke—C.	18335	0	0	0	14	1	12938	16
June 10, ,,	ditto	ditto—C.	7211	0	0	1	6	11	23203	5
,, ,,	ditto	ditto—S.	4502	1	0	9	3	6	41314	16
,, ,,	ditto	Grant—	2917	0	0	0	15	6¼	2266	6
Oct. 15, ,,	ditto	Normanby—S.	314	1	20	19	13	4	6219	0
			150774	0	20				231526	[illegible]

* C. Country. † S. Suburban.

The sales in 1837 took place during the government of Sir Richard Bourke, when the population of Port Phillip must have been very small, and the majority of that population consisted almost exclusively of unmarried persons from Van Diemen's Land. Yet, even in these circumstances, that able man, who always studied the best interests of the community, whatever might become of the Revenue, caused not fewer than 187 town allotments to be disposed of, chiefly in Melbourne, the principal town; and, as every person who wished to erect a house for himself in the town had thus an opportunity of doing so, the allotments sold at the moderate rate of from £35 to £45 each. But in 1838 and 1839, during the government of Sir George Gipps, when the population had increased twenty-fold, and when a large portion of that population consisted of respectable free emigrants from home, with their wives and families, for whom it was absolutely necessary to procure building allotments somewhere, only 67 town allotments were allowed to be sold in Melbourne in the former of these years, and 60 during the latter, a small number additional having been disposed of in two secondary towns. By this means, the imaginary value of town allotments was raised to a most exorbitant height: and the minimum price having, in the meantime, been raised to £300 per acre, contrary to the directions of Lord John Russell, who had fixed it at £100, the Local Government was enabled to dispose of 129 allotments in Melbourne, in the year 1840, at an average price of £115 per allotment at one sale, and at £316 at another.* In the same way, viz. by

* "Desiring, then, that no town sites shall be reserved inland, and that even on the coast only the probable situation of considerable sea-ports should be reserved, I propose to advance a step farther, and to direct, that when such towns are properly laid out and offered for sale, the lots may consist of acres, or equal parts of acres, as the circumstances of the case may require, but that the price shall be fixed at the uniform rate of £100 per acre."—*Extract from the Right Honourable Lord John Russell's Dispatch to Governor Sir George Gipps, of date* 31st *May* 1840.

throwing into the market only a small quantity of the commodity which was in universal demand, but of which the Government possessed an absolute monopoly, the price of country and suburban lands was forced up to a ruinous height, insomuch that suburban allotments within a few miles of the towns of Melbourne, Geelong, and Portland, were disposed of successively at £7, £16, and £20 per acre; and the unfortunate emigrant who had come out to the colony in the hope of obtaining a moderate extent of land for a homestead for his family, in an eligible situation and at a reasonable price, saw himself, after paying, probably, a large amount for his passage out, stripped of the greater portion of his remaining capital for a few acres of waste land, without either a road or a bridge to lead to it, for the due improvement of which he had neither the requisite spirit nor the requisite means. In short, before the close of the fourth year of the existence of the settlement, the Local Government had, by a species of trickery worthy only of a Jew-pedlar, and utterly unworthy of the Representative of Majesty, abstracted from the unfortunate inhabitants of Phillipsland the sum of £104,148, 0s. 7d. for a few acres of town allotments, as they were called—that is, for half-acre patches of building ground in localities where everything was left in a state of nature, and the names and lines of the so-called streets could only be ascertained by a surveyor's peg or a ticket nailed up here and there to a tree—besides £231,526, 9s. 8d. for 150,771 acres and 20 perches of waste land!

At the famous sale of the 10th June 1840, which realized upwards of £100,000—viz. £37,401, 3s. for 84 building allotments in the town of Melbourne, at the rate of £445, 5s. each, and £64,518, 1s. for 11,716 acres of waste land in the surrounding district, at an average of £1, 6s. 11¼d. for country lands, and £9. 3s. 6d. for suburban allotments—sections of land were sold for £30 to £40 an acre, and suburban allotments, two miles from Melbourne, at £42 an acre. On that occasion, Mr. Wills, a native of New South Wales, who

had accumulated a considerable colonial fortune as a stockholder in that colony, and who was desirous of purchasing a homestead of moderate extent (as it would be considered in that part of the territory,) purchased, with this view, 173 acres of suburban allotments on the banks of the Yarra-Yarra River, four or five miles from Melbourne; and this purchase cost him £6784. The land was doubtless beautifully situated on a bend of the river, which nearly encircled it; but there was no road to it for years thereafter; there was no bridge across an intervening creek or torrent, which is occasionally so much swollen that people have lost their lives in attempting to ford it; and it was so heavily timbered that, during the high price of labour in the district, occasioned by the abstraction of so large a portion of its Land Fund, some of it cost £16 an acre to clear. Mr. Wills certainly *paid dear* enough *for his whistle*; but he was not so unfortunate as many other equally respectable colonists direct from the mother-country, but who were not possessed of the same ample means, in not being obliged to sell his whole property during the period of collapse that ensued, at perhaps a tenth part of what it had cost him.*

* The prices which land and town allotments in and near Melbourne realized during the period when speculation was at its height, will almost exceed belief. A single acre of building ground in the town of Melbourne realized £10,000—from 15 to 32 guineas per foot of frontage! Suburban allotments ranged at from £100 to £560 an acre, and no waste land of fair quality was procurable within five miles of the town for less than £10 an acre. In the course of the proceedings of the Old Legislative Council on the subject of immigration, on the 22d October 1840, Sir George Gipps observed that "it would be extremely satisfactory to the Council to know that he expected the Land Fund for the present year to amount to £250,000 or £400,000. The last time the accounts were before him, the amount which had then actually been paid into the Colonial Treasury for Crown lands was £306,000. Since then there had been other land sales, and he had that morning received an account of a sale in a new part of the country, Portland Bay, which amounted to £17,000. Town allotments in the projected town of Portland—where there was not a single

Doubtless, Sir George Gipps will defend this heartless and insane policy of his unhappy and calamitous administration, which issued so speedily in the utter ruin of many respectable families and individuals, who would otherwise have proved most valuable colonists, by alleging that it was the people's own act and deed to purchase the waste land he was pleased to dispose of at such ruinous prices, and that nobody was compelled to purchase at all. But the same argument may be used, with far greater justice, by the proprietor of Crockford's gaming-house in London, or of a *Rouge et Noir* table in the Palais-Royal of Paris. Sir George Gipps knew well that the unfortunate emigrants were *virtually* compelled to purchase land and town allotments, whatever they might cost them. He knew they could neither live on the sea-beach, nor in the wild forest; and he knew also that there would be at least half-a-dozen competitors for every lot of land he thought proper to dispose of. In short, he knew, and he meanly took advantage of, the urgent necessities of the people.

This policy was attended with two consequences that might have been foreseen. Persons who had bought allotments in Melbourne were induced to cut them up, by means of the narrowest lanes, blind alleys, or *culs de sac*, into the pettiest fragments, which they sold at a large profit to persons in the humbler walks of life, or on which they erected houses to let for such persons; insomuch that, in one of the most recently formed towns in Her Majesty's dominions—a town not more than ten years old—there are localities as densely peopled as in the oldest cities of Europe. This is obviously most prejudicial to the public health; and as the Yarra-Yarra River, which skirts the town, occasionally overflows its banks, and lays a large extent of

house, and at present no Government establishment, the police magistrate of which, although appointed, had not yet arrived, the place, in fact, being little more than a desert—fetched upwards of £500 an acre, twenty acres having fetched £11,000." Why, Sir George, were there only twenty offered for sale?

low land in the vicinity under water, it is sure to generate disease when the miasma arising from this flooded land comes to be pent up in the low and densely peopled localities of a large town.

In other cases, as the town boundary, within which the minimum price of building allotments was £300 an acre, while allotments without the boundary were put up at £25 an acre, was a mere imaginary line, prudent individuals purchased a sufficient extent of land of the latter description, at as small an advance as possible on the minimum price, under the pretext of forming suburban villas, and immediately cut it up into streets and lanes, and went into the market forthwith as competitors with the Government in the notorious speculation of forming towns. In this way, colonial towns "of the Gipps' formation" may be recognised at once by the modern geologist, from the resemblance they uniformly bear to a sow and pigs; there being, in each case of the kind, a sufficient concentration of population, on the one hand, to render all the uncleanliness which the larger animal personifies an absolute reality, with a numerous progeny, on the other, of little, insignificant, straggling villages, each ambitiously attempting to rival its parent, all around it. This is precisely the case with the town of Melbourne, the town of Geelong, situated fifty miles distant, at the head of the western arm of Port Phillip, and the town of Brisbane, 1100 miles distant, at the northern extremity of New South Wales.

The welfare of a colonial community is affected, to a much greater degree than most people would at first imagine, by such arrangements as these. For example, a minister of religion will be able to take the clerical superintendence of a much larger population in a compact town, than if the people of his charge were scattered about in a number of straggling villages; and the probability is, that his congregation will, in the former case, be much more attentive to the ordinances of religion. A schoolmaster will be able to educate perhaps four times the number of pupils in the town than in

the petty villages, or rather, the schools in the latter case, if there are any at all, will be of a very inferior description. The police will also be much more efficient for the preservation of the public peace and the repression of disorder in the town, while its cost will be much smaller to the population individually; and the town population will be able to construct, at a comparatively trifling cost to each inhabitant, such public works as may be indispensably necessary either for the comfort or the health of the neighbourhood, but which the inhabitants of a series of insignificant villages would never think of. Besides, public opinion is always much more powerful and more influential for good in towns than in insignificant villages; and it is always in towns, also, rather than in petty villages, that the spirit of civil and religious liberty is fostered and maintained.

It was decidedly, therefore, the bounden duty of the Colonial Executive to promote the formation of *respectable* towns, wherever the interests of commerce and navigation, and of the country generally, rendered the formation of a town indispensably necessary, by pursuing the liberal policy which Lord John Russell had recommended in regard to the disposal of town allotments, and by thereby preventing the town population from being dispersed over an extensive surface.

But "the heaviest blow and the greatest discouragement" which the settlement of Phillipsland experienced at the hand of the Local Executive during the government of Sir George Gipps, consisted in his inundating the province with emigrants of a very inferior description from the south and west of Ireland. With the prodigious moral power which the expenditure of the land revenue of Port Phillip placed in the hands of the Local Government during the first five years of the administration of Sir George Gipps, it will scarcely be believed by the intelligent reader that that Government should have left this department of the public service to mere chance, or rather that it should have put it in the power of a few rapacious and unprincipled indivi-

duals in London, and elsewhere, to inundate the province, at the expense of the reputable portion of its population, with the veriest refuse of society from the British Isles. A certain amount of Bounty, sufficient to cover the whole expense of emigration, was guaranteed by the Colonial Government to the importers of emigrants; permission to import such emigrants being obtainable by any person who applied for it, and no further care being exercised in the matter by the Local Government. In this way, the transcendently important office of selecting proper persons to form the basis of the superstructure of Colonial society in Phillipsland having fallen, as if by mere chance, into the hands of a few thoroughly unprincipled speculators in the mother-country, these parties soon found that they could collect their complement of emigrants with far less trouble, and at far less expense, in the south and west of Ireland than in any other part of the United Kingdom; as both Plymouth and Cork, where the emigrants from that island could be collected at the merest trifle of expense, were at the mouth of the British Channel, and, consequently, the most convenient ports in the kingdom for a vessel to touch at, on her voyage out from London. Accordingly, the whole Colony of New South Wales, and, in particular, the province of Phillipsland, was inundated for years together, at the public expense, with shipload after shipload of Roman Catholics from the south-west of Ireland—many of them of a very inferior description both as to character and ability, and not a few not inferior, in the very worst qualities of the worst parts of Tipperary, to any of their countrymen at home. Of the extent to which this Irish Roman Catholic emigration was carried, at the expense of the Protestant inhabitants of the Colony, to New South Wales generally, and in particular to the province of Phillipsland, during the government of Sir George Gipps, the reader may form some idea from the fact that, of the 25,330 emigrants imported into the whole Colony, at the public expense, from the 1st of January 1841 to the 30th of June 1842, not fewer than 16,892,

or two-thirds of the whole number, were natives of Ireland, chiefly Roman Catholics from the south and west, and only 8438, or one-third, from England and Scotland together; Ireland having thus had four times her proper share of the benefit accorded by the Colonial Government, in proportion to her population as compared with that of Great Britain. In such circumstances, the reader will not be surprised to learn that the Colony should for years past have been rapidly acquiring the character of an Irish Roman Catholic Colony, in which all public questions of importance are likely to be decided, ere long, agreeably to the pleasure of a ferocious Irish mob, influenced or rather goaded on by an ambitious and intolerant Romish priesthood.

For the character of a large portion of the Bounty Immigrants imported into Port Phillip, under this inexcusable mismanagement, or rather breach of trust, on the part of the Colonial Executive during the government of Sir George Gipps, I shall refer once more to the evidence of Dr. Thomson, given before the Select Committee on Immigration for 1843.

25. *By the Colonial Secretary:* Generally speaking, do you find men who come from towns willing to engage as labourers or shepherds in the country?—There is a disinclination on the part of such persons to go into the interior. We have had a great many immigrants brought to Port Phillip, who are utterly useless; in point of intellect they are inferior to our own aborigines.

26. What do they represent themselves as being?—Labourers.

27. *By Dr. Lang.* Where do they come from?—The south of Ireland.

In the proceedings of the old Legislative Council of New South Wales on the subject of Immigration, on the 22d October 1840, it is reported in the papers of the day that

The Governor drew the attention of the Council to the fact, that for some weeks in 1839, there were between three and four hundred emigrants maintained by Government until they could obtain employment.

Mr Blaxland said they only remained in the immigrant barracks because they preferred loitering about there; many of them, to his knowledge, refused very good offers.

The Colonial Secretary said this was founded on the evidence of Mr. Pinnock [the Immigration Agent.]

The Attorney-General (Mr. Plunket,) said that another reason for their remaining on hand was to be found in Mr. Pinnock's evidence, and that was, that they were Irish immigrants, and they remained on hand because they were Irish, and for that reason alone. Mr. Pinnock stated that they were unserviceable, but he did not state how or why ; and there could be no doubt that it was the Anti-Irish feeling which prevented them from being engaged while there were any immigrants from England or Scotland, although Irishmen were found to be as good servants, as good shepherds, and as good men in every respect.

Mr. Jones observed, that the learned Attorney-General had said there was an Anti-Irish feeling in the colony. He (Mr. Jones) was not aware of such a feeling, but at present none but Irish emigrants were sent out, and he did think it a great disadvantage to the Colony to get nothing but Irish ; and if our true position were known in England, he felt confident that we should get them as fast from England as we now did from Ireland. He liked nationality, and if the Attorney-General liked to see Irish people arriving, he (Mr. Jones) would like to see the balance restored by the introduction of a number of English people.

The Governor, said he would take this opportunity of deprecating any distinction being made between English and Irish immigrants. The question should be--was a man a good shepherd, or a good labourer, and if he was, it mattered not whether he was English or Irish, Roman Catholic or Protestant.

Impartial man,! he made no distinction between English or Irish, Roman Catholic or Protestant, and *accordingly* inundated the Colony with Irish Roman Catholics !

To aggravate the serious evil to which the earlier settlers of Phillipsland were subjected from the exorbitantly high price both of land and labour, stock of all descriptions, and provisions of all kinds, were at an equally exorbitant price at the period when the stream of emigration began to set in in full force from the mother-country. The sudden demand for stock, which the opening up of that province as a grazing district produced, the simultaneous appearance of so many intending purchasers direct from England, the spirit of enormous speculation which the policy of the Government in regard to the disposal of waste land had conjured up throughout the colony, and the creation of fictitious capital to an unlimited amount by the Colonial Banks—all concurred to raise the price of all descriptions of stock to an extravagant height. And as the

immense profits that were expected to be realized from the rearing of stock threw the more sober pursuits of agriculture completely into the shade, but little attention was paid in the meantime to the raising of food for man ; in addition to which there was an extensive failure of the crop in New South Wales in 1838, which was succeeded by a great dearth in 1839. In such circumstances it was not to be supposed that very many of the earlier settlers of Phillipsland could continue to bear up against so extraordinary an accumulation of evils. Accordingly, not a few who had commenced with considerable capital lost everything and were ruined, and many others who had obtained unlimited credit for a time from the Colonial banks became insolvent ; and of the latter a considerable number had greatly accelerated this consummation by habits of extravagance and dissipation. It has been calculated that in the period of general depression that succeeded the enormous transactions in land and stock throughout the entire colony of New South Wales, during the years 1839, 1840, and 1841, there was an amount of insolvency, as declared in the Colonial Insolvent Courts, equal to considerably upwards of £10, (some say as much as £20,) per head for every man, woman, and child in the Colony ; and of this insolvency the province of Phillipsland unquestionably bore its fair proportion.

There were a few cases of suicide in these times of depression, but comparatively few, considering the great extent of the ruin that had been experienced ; there were also not a few respectable families and individuals who in other circumstances would have done well for themselves, and proved a valuable acquisition to the Colony, but who returned to England on finding their hopes blasted and their prospects, as they conceived, irrecoverably clouded, and embodied their complaints, and occasionally their bile, against the country and everything that belonged to it, in long letters in newspapers, in clever articles in monthly magazines, and sometimes even in neat volumes bound in cloth with

stamped covers. But by far the greater number, whether they had been compelled or not to resort to the Insolvent Court, took advantage of the highly favourable prospect which the colony still presented for commencing afresh, under happier auspices, with increased vigour and much valuable and dearly bought experience;—and the result, as I have already observed, has abundantly proved that this was by far the wisest course.

Among those who attempted unsuccessfully to settle in Phillipsland during the period to which I have been referring, and who eventually returned to England and published their experience of the country, was Mr. Richard Howitt, a member of a well-known literary family in the city of Nottingham, whose recently published work, entitled "First Impressions of Australia Felix," although exhibiting "lights" as well as "shadows," is, upon the whole, decidedly calculated to injure the country, and to discourage and repress emigration to its shores. And it is chiefly to obviate the natural effect of such representations, and to explain to the reader how the failure of Mr. Howitt and others may have occurred during the period in question, without implying anything radically wrong in the physical character of the country, that I have been thus minute in tracing the temporary evil with which the province was then so deeply affected, to its proper source.

Mr. Howitt arrived in Port Phillip on the 5th of April 1840, with an amount of capital sufficient, in other circumstances, and especially with the superior intelligence and energy which Mr. Howitt unquestionably exhibited; to have ensured his success. His first experience of the benefits and blessings of Colonial government, especially under the paternal rule of Sir George Gipps, was gained immediately on his arrival, and is thus recorded:—

"Another of the disadvantages attending Australian emigration, is *the length of time before you can purchase land and locate yourself upon it.* All who come out here must either purchase at second-hand, or wait for a

Government sale. *After waiting for several months*, the sale-day arrives, and, to his mortification, *there are only town allotments to be sold, and he wants a country section.* The first week that we landed there was a land sale, but there was no land that suited us. Consequently *we had to wait, after a long and wearisome voyage from England, from April 5th to June 10th before we had an opportunity of purchasing.*" *

At the memorable land sale of the 10th June 1840, Mr. Howitt purchased ninety-five acres of land, apparently at the rate of £5, 5s. an acre, situated about five miles from Melbourne, on the Yarra-Yarra River, "the soil tolerably rich; the situation delicious." He had carried out with him from England a weather-boarded cottage, a very expensive and most unnecessary accompaniment for a family emigrating to any part of Australia, especially in the present circumstances of the country, and it cost £6 to cart up this cottage in four dray loads from Melbourne, the Merri Creek on the way being very difficult to cross. The land in this locality is heavily timbered, and covered with large stones or rather rocks, which are evidently of igneous origin—the bed of the creek having apparently been the course of a stream or current of volcanic matter, the debris of which still covers the rich black soil on either side of the creek. Mr. Howitt's farm included a portion of low alluvial land, on which, he observes, "some of the trees were six or eight yards in circumference;" but he set to work with his nephew, who had accompanied him, and with great vigour and perseverance succeeded in clearing it, doubtless at a vast expense of labour, which might certainly have been more profitably expended otherwise. For after the land was cleared, it was found to be subject to inundations from the river or creek, and the crop was destroyed. His bullocks then went astray, a case of by no means unfrequent occurrence in Colonial farming, and much

* Howitt's *Impressions*, &c., p. 220. London, 1845.

valuable time was lost in seeking them.* And as the Government allowed people of the humbler classes, whose passage out as free immigrants had been paid out of the Land Revenue, to squat upon the unsold land in the immediate neighbourhood, and to raise crops from it for the market—a practice which I have no intention to defend, as I am not counsel for the Local Government in the case—the idea of making a profit from cultivation on land which had cost five guineas an acre, and was covered moreover with such stout trees as Mr. Howitt had to fell on his flooded land, was altogether out of the question. Mr. Howitt accordingly retired from the unprofitable business of cultivation, and "his nephew and a partner took to cow-keeping; having purchased three cows, with calves by their sides, for £36." They sold milk for a time in Melbourne and to the labourers on the Heidelberg road—a road leading from Melbourne across the Merri Creek to a beautiful spot on the river, three or four miles farther up. But again the squatters around Melbourne were enabled to undersell them from the more favourable nature of their tenure; by and bye, also, the cows gave less milk, and after a year's unsuccessful trial of this second experiment, the whole lot were sold for £16, as cattle were then rapidly falling, and the farm was let to a tenant in February 1843. Mr. Howitt's apostrophe to himself, with which he concludes his *Personal Narrative*, as an Australian farmer, and which I shall take the liberty to transcribe, is certainly sufficiently graphic to prevent all the wiser portion of his countrymen from following in his track. "Thou poor, pitiful, careworn, fly-bitten, flood-persecuted, grasshopper-devoured, Australian farmer, what doest thou in this country? Thou art neither *sanctioned by Government*, nor heaven-permitted! Away with thee from the land!"

* These cattle had cost £30. They were at length found, advertised, and sold, and, after paying expenses, they only left Mr. Howitt four guineas against their original price!

And, accordingly, Mr. Howitt sailed for England, a disappointed and ruined man, on the 30th March, 1844.*

But although Mr. Howitt may not have been aware of the fact at the time, it was decidedly bad policy on his part to purchase as a cultivation farm, at the ruinous price of five guineas an acre, a mere suburban allotment of heavily timbered and partially flooded land in the immediate vicinity of Melbourne, which, however well adapted, from its facility of access and beauty of situation, for the villa or country residence of a prosperous merchant or substantial citizen, to whom the expense of clearing or the loss of a crop occasionally would be no object, was altogether unsuited for such a purpose; especially in a country in which there were millions of acres of land of the first quality for cultivation, above the reach of floods, naturally clear of timber, ready for the plough, and procurable at the minimum price of a pound an acre, although at a considerable distance from the capital. But Mr. H. might observe, with great justice, that the Government in his time did not afford the agricultural emigrant a chance of purchasing land of this description, as it was chiefly suburban allotments, that were expected to fetch a ruinous price, that were then put up to public sale.

Had Mr. H. only had the good fortune to have arrived in the province a year or two after he left it, the team of bullocks for which he paid £30 in 1840 would have been procurable for £10, and the £30 which he paid for three cows with calves by their sides, would have brought him from twelve to fifteen head of cattle equally good; while the wages of labour and the

* "At the termination of this year, (Feb. 1844,) my nephew gave up the farm, and we relet it. I need not say that from first to last our Colonial life and farming experience had been one series of unpropitious and calamitous circumstances. These, whether sufficient in themselves or not, decided us to quit the country."—Howitt, p 109.

price of provisions would have been reduced at least one-half. But I agree with him entirely in ascribing his failure to the insane policy of the Local Government in regard to the disposal of waste land; and in the following deeply affecting sentiments, to which he gives painful and indignant utterance, I entirely concur.

"What years of man's best season; what energy of our manhood; what patrimony of careful ancestors; what time wearily passed in expatriation by land and sea; what patient toil and sweat of industry; what wear and tear of *heart* and brains, have been cast away as nothing, through the weakness of a confiding and deluded people, and the blind experimental enactments of a distant and incapable Government!"* And again—

"Possessing a most delicious climate, and a soil not to be despised, with a range of glorious pasturage almost unlimited; most abundantly furnished by nature and Providence with good, and the means of it; how different under wise, liberal, and efficient management had been its history!

"As it is, it has in a great measure proved the grave of capital, Colonial and British. Sound it is at the heart, nevertheless; a good land and a desirable; unfortunate only in its maltreated infancy; still luminous through clouds of evil; and full of intimations of a brilliant future destiny."† And again—

"Until we have a governor of our own, direct from England, I could not conscientiously advise any person to emigrate hither. With this, and with a more liberal and wise policy than has hitherto been pursued towards us, then, but not till then, is there any chance of our being permanently prosperous."‡

It will therefore be abundantly evident to the reader, that if the settlement of Phillipsland has already attained an unprecedented degree of substantial pros-

* Howitt, *ubi supra*, 214. † Do., 246. ‡ Do., 213.

perity, it has been in no respect owing to its having experienced the fostering care of an enlightened and paternal Government. On the contrary, every thing imaginable has been done by the Colonial Government to retard its progress, to repress its energies, to crush and to ruin its people; and I consider it as by no means one of the least of the many political misdemeanors of that Government, that it has virtually forced out of the country men possessed of the superior intellectual, moral, and physical energies which Mr. Howitt certainly exhibited.* It is exclusively to the irrepressible energies of a British population that the province of Phillipsland owes its existence as a dependency of the empire; and it is exclusively to these energies, notwithstanding the most flagrant misgovernment, that it owes its present prosperity.† But Colonies

* Considering the gross injustice with which Port Phillip had been uniformly treated by Sir George Gipps, and the ruin in which the heartless policy of His Excellency had involved numerous families and individuals in that province, of as respectable an origin in society as himself, the self-complacency, or rather the modest assurance with which Sir George refers to the unexampled progress and prosperity of Port Phillip during the previous ten years, in his closing Address to the Legislative Council of New South Wales, on the 13th November 1845, when he was expecting very shortly to leave the Colony, is as marvellous in itself as it is remarkable as an attempt to practise on the gullibility of the public. "Lastly, gentlemen," says His Excellency, "I may assert with confidence, and with some degree, I trust, of honest exultation, that in no part of the wide dominions of the British Crown, at no period within England's history, was a Colony planted, and brought to maturity, without expense of any sort to the Parent State, surpassing in energy, wealth, and character, that which has silently grown up in the course of the last ten years within your Southern Boundary, the settlement of Port Phillip."

† The following are five most instructive notes, very artlessly and ingenuously appended to a Return, prepared under the direction of the Colonial Secretary of New South Wales, and submitted to the Legislative Council of that Colony in the month of May 1846, exhibiting the entire amount derived from the sales of waste land throughout the territory, including Port Phillip, during the ten years from 1836 to 1845, inclusive. No-

are not unfrequently like large edifices, in which the lowest, and perhaps the most important, tier of stones in the building must be buried in the earth out of sight; for the present commanding position of that settlement is unquestionably owing, in no small degree, to the capital, the enterprise, and the labours of men who have themselves been ruined, and are now no longer seen on the face of its society.

---

thing can more strongly exhibit the flagrant misgovernment of the Australian Colonies than the perpetual changes in the administration of the Colonial waste lands which these notes imply. Nothing, in fact, seems regular but the constant fluctuation which they indicate. And yet, in addition to the uncertainty to which the property and undertakings of the colonists are subjected from these Imperial orders and counter orders, they have to bear all the further evils resulting from the folly and incapacity of a Colonial Executive under the direction of some "soldier officer," whose notions of government are all derived from the Horse-Guards and drum-head Courts-martial, and whose only object, like that of a Turkish Pacha, is to recommend himself to his Grand Seignior, the Secretary of State, as a first-rate collector of revenue from an ill-governed and oppressed people.

NOTE.—In the year 1831, Lord Ripon's Regulations for the abolition of Free Grants, and the sale by auction of all Crown Lands, were first promulgated in the Colony.

1839.—In this year the minimum price was raised from 5s. to 12s an acre, but did not extend to lands previously advertised at the former rate, of which there was a very large quantity at the time.

1841.—In this year the system of sale at a fixed price of £1 per acre was introduced into the district of Port Phillip.

1842.—In this year the system of sale by auction was resumed throughout the Colony, at a minimum upset price of 12s. per acre for country lands, with liberty to select portions not bid for at the upset price.

1843.—In this year the minimum price was raised to £1 per acre, by the Act of the Imperial Parliament, 5th and 6th Victoria, cap. 36, with liberty to select at the upset price country portions put up to auction and not bid for, or on which the deposit had been forfeited.

CHAPTER III.

MELBOURNE AND THE SURROUNDING COUNTRY, OR THE DISTRICT OF BOURKE.

For four or five years past, and especially of late, there has been a regular steam communication by sea between Sydney and Melbourne, the distance being nearly the same as by land, about 600 miles. The vessel at present on the course is the "Shamrock," a powerful iron steam-ship of 200 tons, (belonging to the Hunter's River Steam Navigation Company of Sydney) which leaves Sydney on the 1st of every month, and, touching at Twofold Bay, generally performs the voyage to Melbourne in from three to four days. On reaching Melbourne, the "Shamrock" proceeds across Bass' Straits to Launceston, in Van Diemen's Land, which is only 120 miles overland from Hobart Town, the capital of the island, and returns again to Melbourne before proceeding to Sydney;—thereby maintaining a constant and expeditious communication between Sydney and Hobart Town, as well as between both of these colonial capitals and Melbourne.

This arrangement has only been of recent origin, and has arisen, in great measure, from a state of things which illustrates very strongly the character and effects of the land policy of Sir George Gipps, while it shows how completely the dearest interests and prospects of the unfortunate inhabitants of the Australian colonies are at the mercy of their irresponsible and arbitrary Governors. The colonists of Phillipsland have all along been accustomed, and perhaps very justly too, to take considerable credit to themselves from the cir-

cumstance of their free and reputable origin as compared with that of New South Wales, which was so long a mere penal settlement for the British empire; for although the masters of assigned convict-servants in New South Wales were allowed to carry these servants along with them if they removed—as a considerable number did—into Phillipsland, only a very small number of this class of persons ever found their way into that part of the territory in virtue of this permission.* And if the land revenue of the province, in so far as available for the purposes of immigration, had been duly expended in introducing free immigrants of the industrious classes into Phillipsland, and not into Sydney and the territory of New South Wales generally, this important distinction would have been continued. But the abstraction of so very large a proportion, as I have shown above, of the land revenue of the Southern province, for objects in which it had no immediate interest, not only raised the price of labour to an exorbitant height at the outset of the settlement, but has left it, now that immigration has virtually ceased, while the stock in the district has increased tenfold, without anything like the requisite supply of labour for the management of the vast herds and flocks that are now depasturing on its territory. In these circumstances, Associations of the stockholders of Phillipsland have recently been formed at Melbourne, Geelong, and Portland, for the importation of *expiree convict* labourers from Van Diemen's Land, and this species of immigration has for months past been going on at the rate of from 200 to 300 every month; the immigrants having a free passage given them across the Straits at the ex-

* According to the census of the 2d March 1841, the population of Port Phillip amounted altogether to 11,738, of which number only 524 were convicts, all of whom had been introduced from New South Wales, with their masters' sheep and cattle. But there were no further importations of convicts after that period, although the province received an accession to its population, from free emigration alone, before the close of the year 1842, of not fewer than 1[illegible],000.

pense of the respective Associations, with rations for so many days after their arrival, and permission to hire themselves, at the current rate of wages, to whatever masters they please. The respectable inhabitants of Melbourne have in vain remonstrated against these successive importations, by the "Shamrock" and other vessels in the trade, which are so repugnant to the favourite theory of their colonial constitution—a colony of free, and not of convict origin—and the moral effects of which have already been seen and felt in the statistics of crime in the province. "But what else can the stockholders do in the circumstances in which the Government has placed them?" is the argument which never fails eventually to shut the mouths of these indignant and patriotic remonstrants.

The distance from the Heads of Port Phillip to the mouth of the Yarra-Yarra River, on the right bank of which the town of Melbourne is situated, is nearly forty miles in a north-north-easterly direction, while the average breadth of the gulf or inlet is from fifteen to twenty. About half-way up, it throws off an arm, more than ten miles wide at its commencement, which runs up to the westward in a line parallel to that of the coast; and from the head of this western arm, at Geelong, the distance to the eastern shore of the gulf is not less than forty miles. So large an expanse of tidal water necessarily creates a strong current both inwards and outwards, at particular times of the tide, at the narrow entrance; and although there is no real danger to experienced and cautious navigators, who will always select the proper time for effecting either an entrance or an exit, it requires occasionally no ordinary degree of nerve to look unmoved at "the meeting of the waters," when wind and tide are each striving for the mastery in the narrow gorge. There is a lighthouse on a point of land about three miles within the entrance, called Shortland's Bluff, which is visible to vessels a few miles off at sea, when right abreast of the entrance; but it cannot be said to serve as a guide from a distance to the entrance itself.

" That entrance, with the great extent of navigable water within, forms a magnificent avenue to the capital of a great country, which Phillipsland is unquestionably destined to become. The land to the westward is generally low, although the granitic summits of Station Peak, and the range of mountains connected with it, to the northward of the western arm, are visible from a great distance; while Arthur's Seat and the Dandenong Range that divides the Port Phillip country from Western Port, shoot up their bold outlines into the eastern sky.

Towards the northern extremity of the harbour, a peninsula runs out into the gulf from the western shore, with another lighthouse on its point, to the northward of which there is a bay called Hobson's Bay, where vessels of large size lie at anchor. The Yarra-Yarra River, which leads up to Melbourne, and which is navigable for vessels of not more than 200 tons, and also another river, called the Murriburnong, or Salt Water River, both empty themselves into a narrow prolongation of Hobson's Bay to the northward of the peninsula." It was on that peninsula, which consists of very flat land, with a slight inclination to the water, that Sir Richard Bourke intended that the future capital of the province should be situated; and he accordingly caused a township to be laid off in that locality, which he called Williamstown, in honour of his late Majesty; giving the name of Melbourne—that of his Prime Minister for the time being—to what he thought would merely be a country village a few miles inland. But the Genius of our Constitution seems to have so ordered it that these names should afford the future youth of Phillipsland a vivid representation of our complex political system: for Melbourne, the minister's town, has become, beyond all comparison, the more important of the two, and has engrossed all the practical powers of government; while Williamstown, the king's, is allowed to reign in solitary majesty—a mere venerable idea, but of no real weight or influence in the State.

I am disposed, however, to agree with Sir Richard

Bourke in thinking that Williamstown would have been a much more eligible situation for the commercial capital of the province than Melbourne. It is close to the shipping, from which Melbourne is distant eight or nine miles by water, although not so much by land. It presents a sufficient extent of level land, washed on three sides by the salt water, for all purposes; and the situation would unquestionably have been as salubrious as it is commanding. The only objection to Williamstown was the want of fresh water on the spot; but how few large towns either in Europe or in America have a sufficient supply of fresh water in their immediate vicinity, and without having recourse to artificial means to bring it from some distance? The proceeds of the first Government sale of town allotments in Williamstown, had Sir Richard Bourke's original intention been strongly adhered to and carried out, would have been sufficient to have supplied the means of providing the inhabitants with a temporary supply of that indispensable article of subsistence for the first years of the settlement, till permanent works of the requisite magnitude for the increasing population of a colonial capital could be constructed at the public expense. Again, the money that has been already expended for the transshipment and carriage of goods from vessels in Hobson's Bay to Melbourne, in addition to the serious losses which the mercantile community of the provincial capital have hitherto sustained from being so far distant from the shipping, independently of the much greater facility of forming a large town in the locality of Williamstown than in that of Melbourne, would have been sufficient to have brought an abundant and permanent supply of fresh water from the Yarra-Yarra River into Williamstown, even if it had been four times as large as Melbourne is now. But one is constantly reminded in these Australian colonies of the utter want of that foresight and decision on the part of the Local Government, which are so indispensably necessary both to guide and to husband the energies of a rapidly increasing population, and the lack of which at the

proper moment will subject succeeding generations to incalculable inconvenience and expense. Doubtless the ledge of rocks that crosses the tortuous channel of the Yarra-Yarra River below Melbourne can be removed by blasting, and the sandbank at its mouth kept down, so as to admit the passage of large vessels, by a dredging-machine; while a spacious dock can certainly be excavated in the low ground opposite the town, as easily as in most places where there is no natural harbour; and the river can be banked in, like the Rhine in Holland and the Po in Italy, for miles up, so as not to flood all the lower parts of the town in seasons of inundation, nor to cover the extensive marshes in the vicinity that must necessarily generate malaria to a considerable degree in the heat of an Australian summer,—all these things are doubtless practicable; but why the inhabitants of the present capital should have been subjected to the enormous expense which these necessary improvements must imply, when a situation was immediately available for the construction of a great commercial capital, presenting such a combination of advantages for commerce, for salubrity, and for facility of construction, as that of Williamstown, and in which, moreover, all that was required to ensure a copious supply of water was a few miles of iron pipes, to be laid down along a comparatively level surface, I confess I am at a loss to discover. In all likelihood, (such, at least, is the common report) the temporary convenience, or rather the private interest, of some petty official unfortunately stood in the way, and the interests of the public and of posterity were consequently overlooked.

The town of Melbourne, the capital of Phillipsland, is situated on the right bank of the river Yarra-Yarra. Yarra is the native name of a species of eucalyptus, with a white bark and a lofty stem, which lines and adorns the banks of many of the rivers of the northern interior, as, for instance, the Lachlan, the Murrumbidgee, and the Darling; and the name of the river Yarra-Yarra would therefore seem to indicate not

merely the abundance of that beautiful species of eucalyptus on its banks, but the northern origin of the first aboriginal inhabitants of the district. This conjecture amounts almost to certainty, from the fact that two other streams in the immediate neighbourhood have the same names as two streams of the same character at a vast distance in the northern interior; I mean the Barwon river and the Moonee Ponds. I have already had occasion to mention the Barwon river (which rises in the Marrack hills, and falls into the Great Southern Ocean a few miles to the westward of the entrance of Port Phillip,) as one of the streams of Phillipsland; but there is a river of the same name in the northern interior, between the parallel of 30° S. and the tropic of Capricorn, which has recently been identified, by a son of Sir Thomas Mitchell's, with the Upper Darling; and one of the tributaries of that northern river is called the Mooni Creek, while there is also a minor stream, a tributary of the Yarra-Yarra, below Melbourne, which is known by its native name as the Moonee Ponds. It would therefore appear that the first aboriginal inhabitants of Phillipsland arrived in that part of the Australian continent from the northward, by the long valley or rather desert of the Darling, and that, on reaching the confluence of that river with the Murray, they ascended the latter stream and crossed the country in a southerly direction to the ocean—giving the rivers of their beautiful new-found land the names of those of which their fathers had doubtless told them so often in the far north.

Melbourne consists of a series of streets and lanes running parallel to the course of the river, the streets being each a hundred feet wide and the lanes thirty, and each street having its diminutive, or lane of the same name, immediately behind it. Thus, Flinders' Street, which faces the river, is backed up by *Little* Flinders' Street; Collins' Street, by *Little* Collins' Street; and Bourke Street, by *Little* Bourke Street, &c. It is scarcely necessary to add that this whimsical idea, of which it would be superfluous to state the origin,

has in no respect proved conducive either to the comfort of the inhabitants or to the progress of the town. These streets are crossed at right angles by others, which, however, have no diminutives, and of which the principal is Elizabeth Street, situated in a hollow between two considerable acclivities to the eastward and westward, called respectively the Eastern and Western Hills; the course of the river being nearly due west. Collins' Street, which is strangely enough named after the gallant officer who, when directed to form a settlement at Port Phillip, in the year 1803, abandoned it and went to Van Diemen's Land, saying "it was all barren," is the principal street in the town. Perhaps the honour was intended by the inhabitants, who are rather sensitive on this point, as an expression of gratitude to Colonel Collins for having carried the convicts away with him; but if so, it is rather unfortunate that so many of them should recently have found their way back again. There is as yet, however, no memorial of any kind in the provincial capital in honour of my fellow-countryman, Lieutenant Murray, the discoverer of the Port.

From the very recent origin of the town of Melbourne, and especially from the manner in which its inhabitants have hitherto been treated by the absentee Government of New South Wales, it cannot be supposed that there should already be many fine buildings in the place; for the reader must bear in mind that, while that Government realized, in the course of five years or thereby, a revenue of nearly £100,000 from the sale of town allotments in Melbourne, the whole of that revenue was expended for an object in which the inhabitants could have no interest whatever; I mean for the importation of free immigrant labourers from the mother-country into Sydney—a rival city at the distance of six hundred miles;—for the people of Melbourne were not even allowed a farthing from this revenue to make their own streets, but were left to drag their bullock-drays and other vehicles in wet weather up to the axle in mud along the principal

thoroughfares of the town, till they got a Municipal Corporation of their own, and formed proper streets at their own expense! Still, however, there is nothing that strikes a stranger so much, or that demonstrates in so favourable a manner the moral elasticity and the *vis vitæ* of the province, as the number and variety of respectable buildings of all kinds in this infant town. Not a few of the shops in the principal streets would not disgrace any of the fashionable places of business in London. The accompanying lithographic sketches of a few of these buildings, both public and private, are copied, with permission, from the copperplate engravings of Mr. Ham, jun., from Birmingham (a son of the Rev. John Ham, the Baptist minister of Melbourne,) who has for some time past been practising his profession in the provincial capital with superior ability, and, I am happy to add, with proportionate success.

The material commonly used for building in Melbourne was originally wood: it is now brick, and not a few of the better class of houses of this material are stuccoed. But as several valuable kinds of stone have recently been discovered in the vicinity of the town, there seems to be a growing disposition to make use of this more durable material, especially for buildings of any pretensions. The first description of stone, available for building purposes, that was discovered in the district, was a species of argillaceous sandstone, of a dark brown colour and peculiarly gloomy aspect. The Episcopal Church on the Western Hill, an unfinished structure, the Custom House, and the Gaol, are all built of this material. There is also a dark blue whinstone and a light greyish granite procurable in the neighbourhood, the judicious combination of which in the same building, as in the new Government Offices, has a fine effect. The granite front reminds one of the new town of Aberdeen in Scotland, and the city of Boston in America; in both of which localities granite of a similar hue is in extensive use for building. But a whitish sandstone, of excellent quality, has

also been discovered on the Merri Creek within the last few months, and of this material the bridge across the Yarra-Yarra river, which is now in progress, was to be constructed. That bridge is to be a single arch of 150 feet span and 30 feet in width, and is to cost £10,000. "The width of the river," observes Mr. David Lennox, the Superintendent of bridges, "I find to be one hundred and sixty feet, as marked by Mr. Surveyor Hoddle. *A bridge of one arch at this place will have the finest appearance of any in the British dominions; the banks of the river being so low that the bridge will all appear above the surface.*" * As Mr. Lennox superintended the erection of a bridge over the Severn, near the city of Gloucester, in England, of the same span as the one now erecting over the Yarra-Yarra, agreeably to the plan and specification of the eminent architect and engineer, Mr. Telford, (which, however, cost £60,000,) this is not to be understood by the reader as a mere specimen of Colonial *bounce*.

There are churches of respectable appearance, both externally and internally, for the different communions into which the church-going portion of the population of Melbourne is divided, viz., Episcopalians, Presbyterians, Roman Catholics, Independents, Methodists, and Baptists. There is a Mechanics' Institution, with a stone building of goodly proportions, of which a part has hitherto been let for the temporary accommodation of the Town Council; and a Botanic Garden is now in progress in one of the beautiful bends of the Yarra-Yarra above the town. There is a Squatters' Club for the *élite* of that class of the community, some of whom, especially in the days of high prices for land and stock, were sufficiently aristocratic in their notions to have been much more than half inclined to introduce an order of grazing nobility, with the game-laws

* Report of the Select Committee of the Legislative Council of New South Wales for the year 1845, on the Bridge over the Yarra-Yarra, with Appendix.



Fr SCHENCK LITHR EDINR

and the feudal tenures, if they could. But the bad times and the Insolvent Court unfortunately made sad havoc among this class of Colonial aspirants; "for the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell; and great was the fall of it." The Bank of Australasia and the Union Bank of Australia have each establishments, with handsome premises, especially the latter, in Melbourne; and the steam flour-mills and iron-foundries, the horse-bazaars, and the extensive wool-stores and warehouses of the place would do credit to many a European town of five centuries old and of ten times the population. There is a Queen's Theatre also for those who frequent such places of amusement, and a Jockey Club, with a Race-course, that never-failing accompaniment of Australian civilization, in the vicinity. There are four newspapers published in Melbourne—the *Patriot*, a daily paper, and the *Herald*, the *Argus*, and the *Gazette*, which are all published either twice or thrice a week. There is certainly no lack of ability in certain of these papers, and they have occasionally rendered good service to the public; but they have unfortunately neutralized their own influence very much, and set the worst possible example to the community, by that vice of the Colonial press generally, their perpetual carping at each other.

Considering the importance of the province, and the extraordinary amount of revenue that has hitherto been derived from it, there are as yet comparatively few public buildings or public works of any kind—I mean such as have been erected or constructed by the Government—either in Melbourne or in the province generally. This might appear rather unaccountable to any person who would take the trouble to look over the votes and appropriations of the Legislative Council of the Colony for the last six or seven years; for in each successive year during that period there have been considerable sums appropriated for public works and buildings of various descriptions at Port Phillip. But these sums, although appropriated by the Council,

were for the most part never expended by the Executive, on the plea that labour of all kinds was too high priced at Port Phillip, and that the works and buildings in question would consequently have cost too much. And why was labour so high priced in that part of the territory? Why, because the Government, instead of expending the Land Revenue of the province in importing labour for the direct benefit of its inhabitants, had expended that revenue on immigration into New South Wales! It is this systematic and inexcusable neglect of the proper interests of their adopted country that has transformed the inhabitants of Phillipsland into Repealers to a man—I mean, of course, Repealers of the Union of that province with New South Wales.

The population of Melbourne amounts already, as I have stated above, to 10,974 persons, and consists of Government officers and clerks, professional men, merchants, shopkeepers, artizans, and labourers, in the usual proportions. The town is divided into four wards, and is under the municipal government of a Corporation, consisting of a Mayor, four Aldermen or *Baillies*, and twelve Town Councillors; and it is nothing but justice to this truly respectable body to state that, with extremely limited means, and in circumstances exceedingly unfavourable, they have done everything for the improvement and good government of the town that enlightened zeal for the public welfare could be expected to accomplish. The change for the better that had been effected on the general appearance of the town during the three years that the Municipal Corporation had been in existence, previous to my last visit to the province, in the year 1846, was truly wonderful. The first Mayor of Melbourne (who held the office two years) was Henry Condell, Esq., a brewer from Van Diemen's Land, but originally from Edinburgh; the second was H. Moor, Esq., an able and successful solicitor in the province; and the third, whose period of office would expire on the 9th of November last, was Dr. Palmer, a retired physician

and a gentleman of superior abilities and acquirements.

The situation of Melbourne is decidedly good, and the beautiful green appearance of the hills on which it is built, with a picturesque and never-failing river flowing in front of them, must have appeared peculiarly attractive to the first settlers from Van Diemen's Land; with whom the selection of a proper site for a Colonial capital would certainly be the last subject they would be likely to think of. The country immediately around the town is rather of a light soil and thinly wooded, but the wood is generally of that umbrageous and ornamental character which reminds one of the park scenery of the mother-country, and is altogether unlike the tall naked stems that shoot up their uninteresting forms in the thick forests around Sydney. But the principal source of attraction near Melbourne, as is evident from the many picturesque and tasteful villas that already line its banks for miles above the town, is the Yarra-Yarra River; of which the following account, from the pen of his Honour, C. J. Latrobe, Esq., the present Superintendent of Port Phillip, will, doubtless, not be uninteresting to the European reader. It is contained in a communication from the Superintendent to the Colonial Secretary, on the subject of the bridge now erecting over the river, and forms part of the correspondence attached to the Report of the Select Committee of the Legislative Council on that subject.

Of the source and upper course of the River Yarra-Yarra, we at present know nothing.* There is every probability that it will be found to be remote, and situated among the offsets of the Snowy Alps to the eastward. But up to the point where it has been surveyed, it presents pretty much the uniform character of a constant flowing stream, from a chain and a half to two chains in breadth, and eight or ten feet in depth; sunk in ordinary seasons beneath abrupt and wooded banks Occasionally, in the known portion of its upper course, its bed is traversed by a ridge of sandstone or other soft rock, and as it approaches the vicinity

* It has since been traced to its source in one of the spurs from the Snowy Mountains, as the Superintendent anticipated i would.

of Melbourne and its estuary, by dykes of trap or iron-stone, the most elevated and striking of which occurs at the head of the basin at Melbourne. At this point, in ordinary times of the tide, the fresh water mingles with that of the bay, which, following the lower bends of the river, is nine miles distant.

In dry seasons, and until the dam was built, the high tide would frequently pass this barrier, (*i. e.* the natural dyke,) and flow strongly up the channel, its influence being felt for hours to the distance of perhaps a mile above the town.

Below the point where the River Plenty enters the Yarra, the high banks of the latter are found to border occasional flats, or low undulating grounds of various extent, composed of very rich alluvial soil ; in the other portions of its course from the above point, the river will be seen to be confined within its deep bed at the foot of steep sandstone hills, or somewhat elevated flats of honeycomb land sprinkled with trap boulders. The valley of the Yarra, properly so called, may be said to terminate at Melbourne.

At this point the bluff land retires on either hand and gives place to a wide tract of country, composed partly of low marsh but very slightly raised above the level of the high tides, and partly of low undulating sandy rises, through which the Yarra and Salt Water River take their course to their junction with the sea. From the whole of this level the sea has doubtless retired, leaving the original coast line exceedingly well-defined in the steep scarped banks which bound the low land for many miles.

Up to the month of December 1839, although the site of Melbourne had been already occupied by Europeans for four years, the fact that the river, whose general features and character I have attempted to describe, was subject to occasional heavy floods, could only be suspected. That such was the case, might be inferred from the character of the alluvial wooded flats occasionally opening on its banks—the frequent occurrence of ponds or lagoons lying in the hollows behind the natural bank, and evidently fed from time to time from a break at the lower extremity by some strong back current—from the accumulation of rubbish that the observant might notice in the forks of trees far above the level of the stream, or from the reports of the natives. It may be remarked also, that those years comprised a period of unusual drought throughout the Colony. However, on Christmas day in that year, the first flood was witnessed, and since that date up to the beginning of the present month, there have been no fewer than four ; occurring, as far as I can recollect, at the seasons noted below.* All these have been surpassed by that of the current month, and even this, if the testimony of the natives (and, I may add, certain phenomena that may be noticed, and are now understood, which must have originated in occurrences of a similar character, and of no very remote date) can be relied on, is

* Spring, 1841 ; winter, 1842 ; spring, 1842 ; spring, 1843.

not the highest that may be expected. It will be remarked that the floods are not confined to particular seasons; they have occurred at every season of the year—in the height of summer and the depth of winter, if we may use the term, as well as in the spring. In the case of the flood which has just occurred, the river had been swelled by the usual equinoctial rains above its ordinary height for some days previous to the night between the 1st and 2d instant, (October 1844;) but it then rose for a few hours with a rapidity so unexpected, and with such short warning, that even after the flood had gained the opening below the hills, and consequently found room for its extension, the water rose so high and poured down towards the bay with such rapidity and in such a volume, that it was with difficulty that the people inhabiting the river banks a mile below the basin could be withdrawn from danger. The inhabitants of the brick-fields and vicinity, at the opening of the valley were in imminent peril.

Up the river, above and below Heidelberg, where there are many rich alluvial flats, the stream appears to have overflowed its high banks and covered the low cultivated ground on every side to the depth of 10, 15, or even 20 feet. In parts where it was shut in by the hills on either side, it flowed on with great velocity with a mean height of 30 feet and upwards above the ordinary level; and reaching the more open country in the vicinity of and below the town, rose in the bed of the river to 7 or 8 feet above the usual level, and in the course of a few hours covered the whole of the lower ground to the foot of the bluffs in every direction to a mean depth of 2 or 3 feet.

A simultaneous rise in the tides, caused mainly by the strong southerly gales, converted the whole of the lower country, from Melbourne to the Salt-water river, into a wide lake.

There is a story told in Melbourne of some persons who had come up to the town in a boat from the bay, during one of the high floods of which Mr. Latrobe speaks, and who, finding the ground-floor of the inn, in which they intended to take up their quarters in the lower part of the town, completely under water, entered the house by the front windows of the first floor, and attached their boat by the painter (the rope by which a boat is made fast) to one of the legs of the mahogany table in the upper parlour of the inn. At all events, there is sufficient evidence of the lack of judgment that appears to have distinguished the selection of Melbourne as the site of a great commercial capital, when such a site as Williamstown was so close at hand.

At the distance of four miles from Melbourne in a

direct line, although, perhaps, at three times that distance by the windings of the river, the Yarra-Yarra receives as a tributary from the northward the Merri Creek; at four or five miles farther, it receives the Darabin Creek, and at six miles beyond the latter stream, the River Plenty. These are all mountain-streams, or rather torrents, that rise in the Mount Macedon Range, and pursue a southerly course till they fall into the Yarra-Yarra. There is much good land on their banks, although in general pretty heavily wooded and thickly covered with rocks—which are all evidently of volcanic origin, and have been carried down by the torrents from the extinct volcanoes of that part of the territory. The soil is a rich black mould, and suits admirably for the growth of the vine and of all descriptions of European fruit-trees. There are many small farms in this part of the country in a highly creditable state of cultivation; and the situation of some of the villas, both on the main river and on its tributary streams or creeks, is romantic and beautiful in the highest degree.

During my last visit to Phillipsland, I experienced the hospitality of my esteemed friend, P. Macarthur, Esq., J. P., a retired surgeon in the army, who re-emigrated a few years ago from New South Wales, where he had settled in the first instance, to the southern portion of the territory. He there purchased, I presume, at one of the Government sales, 150 acres of land on the Merri Creek, at £5 an acre, on which he has erected a neat rustic cottage, and assembled around him, as the fruits of well-directed and persevering industry, many of the comforts, and not a few even of the refinements, of civilized life. On the steep banks of the Creek—which they had previously cleared first of heavy timber, and afterwards of numberless trap rocks, of all sizes—Dr. Macarthur's four stalwart sons were, at the period of my visit, forming terraces for their vines, somewhat similar to those I had seen on the sides of the steep hills around the city of Stutgardt in Wirtemberg, in the year 1837. Dr. Macarthur has certainly

no reason to regret his purchase—now that the bad times for the Colony are passed—for land of superior quality and in eligible situations, within a short distance of the capital, will always fetch a comparatively high price; but having just returned to Melbourne at the time, after traversing an extensive portion of the territory, in which, although at a considerable distance from the capital, there are millions of acres of the richest land naturally clear both of timber and rocks, and obtainable at present at the Government minimum price of a pound an acre, I could not help thinking it extremely hard that a meritorious officer with a large family should have been compelled, through a species of jugglery on the part of the Local Executive, in the disposal of their precious commodity, waste land, to expend so large an amount both of capital and labour in providing for that family a comfortable colonial home. Men like Dr. Macarthur—men of superior intelligence and of unbending moral and religious principle—are the real strength and sinews of a colony, and it is the worst policy imaginable to screw out of such men, on their arrival from the mother-country, the last shilling they can afford as the price of their portion of waste land, and thereby to hamper them exceedingly in all their future operations, if not to expose them to distressing anxieties and severe privations. Had Dr. Macarthur lost heart over his purchase, like Mr. Howitt, during the bad times, or had he been unable, like many others of equally respectable standing in society, to bear up under the pressure of these trying times, what would have been the consequence? Why, his land, with all its improvements, would have been sold for the merest trifle—perhaps to one of his own former servants—and he would himself have been completely ruined.

Another gentleman of the same name, David Macarthur, Esq., Manager of the Port Phillip Branch of the Bank of Australasia, carried me out with him—during my short stay at Melbourne in 1846—to Heidelberg, a favourite locality situated a few miles farther up the river, where Mr. M. has a *fancy-farm*, of about seventy acres, and the finest garden I had seen in the province. The

locality was named by a gentleman who had resided for some time in the German city, and it certainly bears some resemblance to the remarkable scenery around the real Heidelberg; the left bank of the Yarra rising up steep and abrupt from the river to a considerable elevation, like that of the Neckar, while the opposite bank, like that of the German river, also presents occasional slopes, available alike for cultivation and pasture, and descending gradually to the water's edge. Mr. Macarthur's farm consists of one of these sloping declivities, his garden being situated at the farther extremity of it, with the Yarra-Yarra sweeping beautifully around it. There are, doubtless, no such magnificent ruins in the vicinity as those of the famous Schloss or Castle of the Elector Palatine near the real Heidelberg, overlooking the peaceful stream of the Neckar, winding along the mountain-valley far below; neither are there any such monuments of magnificent folly as the famous Heidelberg tun, which is still preserved in a part of the ruins, with a fac-simile of the Elector's stout dwarf close beside it, who is said to have regularly drunk fifteen bottles of "Rhein-wein" every day at the expense of the great Elector;—but I confess the poetry of the future, with its smiling fields and its peaceful population, and its village-spires peeping out from every romantic glen of the Australian river, is quite as interesting to me as all the boasted poetry of the past, with its semi-barbarous robber-chieftains, each inhabiting his impregnable hill-fort, and waging war with all mankind but the miserable serfs of his own narrow valley on the Neckar or the Rhine. At all events, there are the same exuberant elements of natural beauty in the one case as there are in the other, and the same horn of plenty is held forth in both by an all-bountiful Providence to an industrious and virtuous population.

There is a remarkably pleasant villa, in the style, I presume, of an Indian bungalow, which I visited, along with one of the aldermen of Melbourne, on the left bank of the river, a little above the town, the property and residence of Major Davidson, a retired officer of the

Indian army, who has settled in Phillipsland, and to whom, for his public spirit in various ways, the province is under considerable obligations. I had also the pleasure, along with the Rev. Mr. Ham—who had kindly accompanied me to see a school for the aborigines on the Merri Creek—of visiting my friend, G. A. Robinson, Esq., Chief Protector of the aborigines, who resides in a delightful villa, a few miles farther up the river on the same side. The river is navigable for a long way above the town, and a beautiful reach, with tall trees on either bank, extends for a considerable distance to the right and left of Mr. Robinson's handsome cottage, which is most tastefully built on the summit of an eminence overlooking the river, with the town of Melbourne, at from two to three miles distant, in sight. Mr. R. has only twenty acres altogether, which cost him—of course in the dear times—not less than £40 an acre. The soil is light and gravelly, and not to be compared with that of Dr. Macarthur's farm on the Merri Creek; but it is not the land, with a view to its productiveness, but the splendid situation that sensible people pay for in such cases. On reaching the river bank on the opposite side, we had to tie up our horses to a tree and *cooey** for a boat, and we were

* *Cooey* is the aboriginal mode of calling out to any person at a distance, whether visible or not, in the forest. The sound is made by dwelling on the first syllable, and pronouncing the second with a short, sharp, rising inflexion. It is much easier made, and is heard to a much greater distance than the English *holla!* and is, consequently, in universal use among the colonists. It is often absolutely necessary for one's personal safety to *cooey* in approaching a farm-house or grazing station in the forest, especially at night, as one is otherwise likely to be surrounded by a troop of fierce dogs, who may not be aware of his honest intentions or of his previous acquaintance with their master; and when one has lost his way in the woods, or is in search of any person who is either known or supposed to have gone astray, the *cooey* is uttered from time to time until it is returned. There is a story current in the colony of a party of native born colonists being in London, one of whom, a young lady, if I recollect aright, was accidentally separated from the rest, in the endless stream of pedestrians and vehicles of all descriptions, at the intersection of Fleet Street with the broad avenue leading

rowed across again before returning to town. This, however, must be rather inconvenient occasionally; as, for instance—and this is by no means an uncommon case in the colony—when the boat has been borrowed by a neighbour. In such circumstances, especially when one has ridden far and is very hungry, the finest scenery loses all its charms, in comparison with those of an inhabited house on the *right* bank of the river.

There are two pleasant villages on the eastern shore of the northern extremity of the bay or harbour of Port Phillip, named respectively St. Kilda and Brighton—the former about two or three, and the latter about six miles from Melbourne—in both of which there is also a considerable number of rural villas and *cottages ornées*, the residences, either constant or occasional, of respectable persons in business in the town. St. Kilda is the first point on the bay to the eastward, where the land is sufficiently elevated to be above the reach of all land-floods; and the terrace to seaward, in front of the line of houses along the bay, both there and at Brighton, must at all seasons, in so fine a climate as that of Phillipsland, form a delightful promenade. But the finest scenery I beheld in either locality was the moral scenery I had the pleasure of beholding on the well-cultivated farm of a humble fellow-countryman of my own at Brighton, of whose colonial history I beg to present the following sketch to the intelligent reader, as an antidote to some at least of the *Impressions of Australia Felix*, by Mr. Richard Howitt.

Mr. John M'Millan is a native of Skipness, and his wife of Tarbet, in the Western Highlands of Scotland. Having an increasing family, and no means of providing for their subsistence in either of these localities, he

to Blackfriar's Bridge. When they were all in great consternation and perplexity at the circumstance, it occurred to one of the party to *cooey*, and the well-known sound, with its ten thousand Australian associations, being at once recognised and responded to, a reunion of the party took place immediately, doubtless to the great wonderment of the surrounding Londoners, who would probably suppose they were all fit for Bedlam.

had crossed over to the Lowlands, and become, like many other Highlanders in the large towns of Scotland, a porter on the streets of my native town of Greenock. In this precarious situation he had been for six years, supporting his family with great difficulty, when he obtained a free passage by the David Clarke, one of the Government Bounty Emigrant ships, for himself and family to Port Phillip, in the year 1840. On his arrival in Melbourne he had only from five to ten shillings in the world, and this small sum he had earned by some petty service rendered on board ship to one of the cabin passengers; but he had nine sons and a daughter, of whom the eldest was about twenty years of age and the youngest in infancy. Labour was high priced at the time, as every thing else was, and having no mechanical employment he hired himself as a stonemason's labourer at £2 a-week. Those of his sons who were fit for service of any kind, were also hired at different rates of wages to different employers. The earnings of the family appear to have been all placed in a common purse, and with their first savings a milch cow was purchased at £12, another and another being added successively thereafter at a somewhat similar rate. Pasture for these cattle, on the waste land quite close to the town, cost nothing, and there were always children enough, otherwise unemployed, to tend them; while the active and industrious wife and mother lent her valuable services to the common stock by forming a dairy. In this way, from the natural increase of the cattle, and from successive purchases, the herd had increased so amazingly that, in the month of February 1846, it amounted to 400 head; and as this was much too large a herd to be grazed any longer on the waste land near Melbourne, a Squatting Station had been sought for and obtained by some of the young men on the Murray River, about 200 miles distant; and as I happened to be spending an afternoon in that month at the house of my worthy friend, John M'Pherson, Esq., of the Moonee Ponds, near Melbourne—another remarkably successful colonist from the High-

lands of Scotland, whose eldest son is now a student of divinity in the Free Church College at Edinburgh—the herd was actually pointed out to me by Mr. M'Pherson as it was passing his house at some distance, under charge of the young men, to their station in the interior. For such a station the temporary occupant has merely to pay £10 a-year to the Government, which ensures him an exclusive right of pasturage, for the time being, over perhaps from 50 to 100 square miles of land.

In the meantime, a Mr. Dendy from England had, in virtue of an Imperial arrangement for the disposal of waste land in the colony—which, however, was very soon rescinded, to be followed, in all likelihood, by another as different as possible, but of course equally rational—acquired a right to select 5000 acres of land, wherever he chose to take it, at the minimum price of a pound an acre; and as land near Melbourne had been selling immediately before, under a very different system, however, at from £5 to £40 an acre, Mr. Dendy made his selection as near the town as possible, on the eastern shore of the bay, where he planned a village or town, which he called Brighton, and laid off for sale a number of town allotments, suburban allotments, and small farms, expecting, doubtless, to realize a handsome fortune from his purchase. Whether the speculation answered or not, upon the whole, is a matter of no consequence to my present purpose; but of one of these small farms, consisting of 42½ acres of land, within six miles of Melbourne, Mr. M'Millan became the purchaser, at the rate of £7 an acre, the farm having cost him £300, the whole of which he had paid, before he got the deeds. The land at Brighton is pretty heavily timbered, and a farm adjoining Mr. M'Millan's, which was cleared by hired labour, cost £5 an acre to clear; but this industrious man and his sons had cleared the whole of their land, burning out every tree to the roots, dividing the land into convenient paddocks, with strong rail fences, and bringing it into a state of the highest cultivation. The land at Brighton, as is

generally the case near the sea, is light and sandy; but being well situated for rain, it throws up an excellent crop of wheat under good management, the produce realized by Mr. M'Millan having averaged from thirty to forty bushels an acre. He had built a brick skilling on the land (that is, the back apartments of a cottage, to which other apartments of a better description can be afterwards added in front, when the occupant gets on a little in the world), and in this skilling he was living with the portion of his family that still remained at home, one of his sons having been unfortunately drowned in the Yarra-Yarra shortly after his arrival. He had rented the next farm to his own during the year 1845, and at the period of my visit he had a stack of sixty tons of oaten hay to dispose of in Melbourne, and from 700 to 800 bushels of wheat, and he considered himself worth altogether £1100, which I had reason to believe was a very low estimate of the value of his property.

"For men of small capital," observes Mr. Howitt—who, I suppose, will allow me to extend the observation to men of no capital at all, so as to include men like Mr. M'Millan—"Australia is not at all adapted, *for such especially as have labour within themselves, working men with working children.*" And again—"As it regards the labouring class, for shepherds and hut-keepers, Australia is what a soldier once said of the United States—it is a full-belly country, and it is nothing more." *

Now, I appeal to the intelligent reader whether, keeping in view the case of M'Millan, this is not a most erroneous, a most unfounded *impression of Australia.* In which, I would ask, of the British colonies of North America—nay, in which of the United States, that full-belly country—is a family of mere labourers, landing almost without a sixpence, likely to accumulate at least

* *First Impressions of Australia Felix.* By RICHARD HOWITT, pp. 212, 213.

£1100, and to attain the respectable position in society that Mr. M'Millan is allowed, by all reputable persons to whom he is known at Port Phillip, to have attained, as a landed proprietor, a freeholder, and an extensive owner of stock, in his adopted country, by the mere labour of their hands and their own good management, before the close of the fifth year from their arrival?

But I shall be told, perhaps, that the case of M'Millan is a singular case, and one that is not likely to occur again. On the contrary, there are many families and individuals throughout the province who have done quite as well as M'Millan from similar beginnings, and in as short a period; nay, some have done considerably better. And as to any supposed advantages which M'Millan enjoyed from the period of his immigration, that period was the most unfavourable for commencing farming in Australia that could possibly have been selected, as Mr. Howitt's own experience, as detailed in his own book, abundantly proves. For example, the first of M'Millan's stock cost £12 a-head; but cattle equally good can now be purchased in Phillipsland at from £1, 10s. to £2 each. The land he purchased cost doubtless not more than £7 an acre; but as it was heavily timbered, and as the adjoining land cost £5 an acre to clear, it stood him in reality £12 an acre; for he would have earned the difference between these amounts if he had been labouring for other people. But land of a superior quality to MacMillan's, naturally clear and ready for the plough, can at this moment be procured, to any extent, in the province, for the minimum price of a pound an acre. Doubtless, there is some advantage in being within six miles of a provincial capital; but that advantage is not sufficient, by any means, to counterbalance the vast difference in the first cost of the land: besides grain and other farm produce may be conveyed a great distance, especially with the present appliances of civilization, at a comparatively small cost.

At all events, Mr. M'Millan had no idea of there being anything peculiar, in the sense of peculiarly

favourable for an immigrant, in his own case; for his object in coming to see me in Melbourne, on learning that I had arrived there from Sydney and was shortly to proceed to England, was to entreat me to use any influence I might have in Scotland in endeavouring to induce as many as possible of his poor unfortunate countrymen to emigrate from the Western Highlands to a country in which patient and persevering industry was sure to be so richly rewarded. Having himself experienced the pressure of extreme poverty, in vainly struggling for a time to rear his own large family in the Western Highlands, he felt keenly for those who, he knew well, were still doomed to experience the same bitter and dreary lot; and being a man of not merely a benevolent disposition, but of undoubted moral and religious principle, his sympathy appeared to me a far more respectable feeling than I should otherwise have considered it. As he feelingly contrasted the many comforts which a bountiful Providence had accumulated around him, in his own advancing years, with the griping penury experienced by many most industrious, virtuous, and pious families in his native land, the good old man burst into tears, and told me that the idea of the misery which he knew so many of his poor fellow-countrymen were still enduring in the Western Highlands of Scotland was so frequently present to his mind, that it haunted him even in his very dreams. The particulars of his case I took down from his own lips at Melbourne, and I afterwards verified them on the spot, by calling at his cottage with one of the members of the Town-Council, who had driven me out to Brighton for the purpose.

The country around Melbourne, on both sides of the Yarra-Yarra, is designated the District of Bourke; the inhabitants of that tract of country being incorporated, for certain local purposes, under the provisions of an Act of the Imperial Parliament, with powers of local taxation. There is, doubtless, great benefit to be derived from such municipal institutions, for the country generally, as well as for the larger towns; and accord-

ingly, it has been the practice for the Local Legislatures in New England, both before and after the war of American Independence, to incorporate the inhabitants of each tract of country forming a neighbourhood, for certain local purposes, and with certain well-defined powers, according as the stream of population advanced into the great wilderness. But for the Imperial Parliament to constitute such corporations in the lump for the whole Australian territory, or to empower the Governor to do so by his own act and deed, independently of the Local Legislature, was a piece of as great absurdity, and exhibited as officious and meddling a spirit of interference with the free agency of the colonists, as if it had been prescribed by Act of Parliament at what hours we should take our meals in the bush, and how often we should put on a change of raiment. If institutions of this kind are either necessary or desirable, the colonists themselves will very soon find it out, and their Legislature will be as ready to grant, as the people themselves will be to ask for them. But to have a whole bale of such political strait-waistcoats, for the whole colony, made for us by the Lords and Commons of England, agreeably to the pattern sent up to them by the great *cork*,* or master-tailor in Downing Street, Lord Stanley, was an outrage upon the common sense and right feeling of the colonists, which no plea, derived from the alleged suitableness or fitness of the institution, could possibly justify. But the waistcoats, to continue the metaphor, would *not fit*; the sleeves were either too tight or too wide for the purposes of *coercion*, and the Governor was accordingly obliged to send them down to the Local Legislature to be altered. But the Legislative Council, as might have been expected, would not look either at the bale or the bill, and threw them both out at the first reading.

* *Cork* is the usual name for a master-tailor in the West of Scotland.

Now it is quite inexplicable to me how the very same House of Commons that threw out Sir Robert Peel's Coercion Bill for Ireland, should have passed Lord Stanley's Coercion Bill for New South Wales and Port Phillip; for I question whether there was a single clause in Sir Robert Peel's Irish Bill to be compared, for the hardship and oppression to which it would have subjected all concerned, to the following 49th clause, commonly called the Algerine Clause, of the Constitutional Act of New South Wales passed by the Imperial Parliament, at the instance of Lord Stanley, in the year 1842. By a previous enactment of that statute, the Legislative Council being authorized to appropriate from the general Revenue the half of the whole expenditure required for the Police Establishment of the colony, and to assess the different District Councils, in such proportions as they should think proper, for the payment of the other half, it is declared that "it shall be lawful for the Governor to issue warrants under his hand, directed to the Treasurers of the several District Councils, requiring them, within two calendar months from the receipt of the warrant, to pay an amount equal to the sum assessed upon that District, to such person as the Governor shall appoint to receive the same, out of any monies in their hands belonging to the District." Then follows the famous 49th clause:—

XLIX. And be it enacted, That if the amount ordered by such Warrant to be paid by the Treasurer of any District shall not be paid, within two calendar months after the receipt of the Warrant, to such person as the Governor shall appoint to receive the same, it shall be lawful for the public Treasurer of the said Colony, or other proper Officer appointed by the Governor for such purpose, to issue his Warrant for levying the amount, or so much thereof as shall be in arrear, with all costs and charges of such proceeding, by distress and sale of the goods of the said Treasurer of the District, and of all or any of the Members of the said District Council, and if no sufficient distress can be thereby made, then by distress and sale of the goods of any of the inhabitants of the said District.

Where, I ask, is there any precedent or warrant in the laws of England, for subjecting the property of

any inhabitant whatever of a city or county to the risk of being sold off by the Sheriff to make up the deficiency in the estimated amount of taxation derivable from that city or county? But a principle that would be at once indignantly repudiated and scouted by the House of Commons, if attempted to be applied by a Minister of State to Great Britain or Ireland, is most complaisantly passed into *law for the Colonies* by both Houses of Parliament, at the instance of a Secretary of State for these unfortunate dependencies. But the plain matter of fact is, the two Houses of Parliament care very little, if at all, for the Colonies, except when some Papineau or Heki—the offspring and creation of Downing Street misrule—forces them upon the view of the public, and subjects the nation to enormous expense to set all to rights again. At all other times, and in all other circumstances, the Colonies are left to be domineered over at pleasure by the great *cork* in Downing Street, who, it seems, has got the patent for making strait-waistcoats for Her Majesty's subjects beyond seas. I trust, however, that since, in the rapid revolutions of the wheel of political fortune in England, we have at length got a Colonial Minister of really liberal principles and views, we shall soon be able to say, *nous avons changé tout cela.*

To return to the District of Bourke—of which the boundaries are well enough defined, although the District Council that was to bear rule within them is itself defunct—that district is bounded to the westward by the Weiraby River, which rises in the Bunninyong Range of Mountains, and, pursuing a southerly course, falls into Port Phillip near the commencement of the western arm, and to the eastward towards Western Port by the Dandenong Range. It therefore includes the Mount Macedon country to the northward of Melbourne, and distant from thirty to forty miles. The road to that part of the country, (which I gladly accepted the invitation of John Aitken, Esq., one of the oldest inhabitants of the province, to visit,) crosses the Moonee Ponds and winds along the Salt-water River, on

both of which there is much valuable land, which is now in progress of occupation, both in small farms and villas—a circumstance which adds greatly to the picturesque character and effect of the scenery; for as the country in this neighbourhood is naturally very bare of wood, and as each farm house or villa has at least a few trees whether for ornament or use around it, these cultivated spots on the face of the landscape tend greatly to diversify and to beautify the scene.

A considerable portion of the road to Mount Macedon traverses what are called Sheep Downs; a comparatively level tract of country, but gently undulating; the soil being light and dry, and producing excellent pasture for sheep. Towards Mount Macedon the trees become more numerous, although they are but very thinly scattered over the Downs. They are generally a variety of casuarinae, commonly called *she-oak* by the colonists, and the sighing of the wind among the sail-needle-like leaves, that constitute their vegetation, produces a melancholy sound, that so greatly resembles the rolling of the surf on a distant ocean-beach, that I was repeatedly deceived by it for a moment, till I recollected that I was much too far off to hear any sounds of that kind.

When searching on foot for his stray bullocks, Mr. Richard Howitt had, it seems, got within ten or twelve miles of Mount Macedon, which it appears was the utmost extent of his peregrinations in Phillipsland; and I have much pleasure in quoting the following passage from his book, as indicative of his *impressions* in that part of the country, to the correctness of which I can bear ample testimony:—

"This country had its delights as well as vexations," [alluding to the loss of the bullocks, which was doubtless very annoying.] "I saw a great deal of very delightful country, when on my return" [after the bullocks were found] "I could look about me and enjoy it. I was about ten or twelve miles from Mount Macedon, and a more picturesque and beautiful region was never looked upon. Water there was none, and

the trees were all of one kind (she-oak,) but the whole country had a delicately smooth, lawn-like surface, without scrub or stones. Around me spread a spacious plain, the she-oaks, a rich silky brown, scattered thinly and in clumps; further off, bounding the plain, knolls, slopes, and glens, all of the smoothest outline, crowned or sprinkled with the same trees; and beyond, mountains and mountain ranges, on which rested deliciously the blue of the summer heavens. Some of these mountains were wooded to the summits, others revealed through openings immeasurable plains, where sheep were whitely dotting the landscape, the golden sunshine seen at intervals betwixt the long shadows of the she-oaks. There only wanted a good stately river, American or English, to make the scene magnificent."* And again: "A more splendid and extensive country there is not in the world for sheep and cattle than Australia Felix. How fat and sleek are its immense herds! I speak not here of the immediate neighbourhood of the town, but of the country generally."†

I was accompanied and driven out to the residence of Mr. Aitken by James Malcolm, Esq., an extensive proprietor in Phillipsland. He and Mr. Aitken, both Scotsmen, had been two of the earliest arrivals from Van Diemen's Land, and they have been two of the most successful colonists in the country. For years after their arrival their lodging and fare were doubtless of the simplest kind imaginable—a hut formed of a few sheets of bark, for both kitchen and parlour, with their shepherd's watchbox to sleep in alongside their folded flocks, and damper and tea every morning alternating from month to month with tea and damper every night; but they now reap the fruits of their former privations in wealth honestly acquired, chiefly through the natural increase of their flocks and herds on the hills and valleys of Australia.

---

* Howitt's *Impressions of Australia Felix*, p. 108.
† *Ibid*, p. 115.

Mr. Aitken's silvan cottage is situated on the face of a hill of volcanic origin, of which the soil is of a deep chocolate colour, consisting exclusively of decomposed lava. Soil of this kind is always of exuberant fertility, as indeed Mr. Aitken's garden, which is situated on a steeper face of the hill than the one on which his house is built, abundantly shows; and, in particular, it is admirably adapted for the growth of all descriptions of fruit trees, and especially of vines. I went to the summit of the hill, immediately behind the house, to ascertain whether there were any remains of a crater; but I could find none, although the course of the streams of lava that had rolled down the hill was quite evident in various parts of the surface in great masses of pumice-stone rock or lava still undecomposed. There are numerous hills of the same character and origin in this part of the country. The highest in the neighbourhood, which was called Mount Aitken by Sir Richard Bourke, in honour of my respected host, is about two miles distant from Mr. A.'s house. I walked up to its summit, which cannot be less than 700 feet high; and although I was disappointed in the immediate object of my ascent, in not finding any unequivocal traces of a crater, I was amply recompensed for my toil and trouble in the magnificent prospect which the summit afforded. For a vast distance in every direction, except where the Mount Macedon Range of mountains intercepted the view, a country adapted in every respect for the residence of man, gently undulating, thinly wooded, and beautifully covered with rich grass, lay before me. True, there was no river rolling along to the ocean; but I could trace the course of various rivulets that crossed the plains in various directions, which, with proper exertions on the part of an industrious population, would easily supply water, at all times and in any quantity, both for man and beast. I had taken my stand on a vast block of cellular lava that had probably formed part of the rim of the obliterated crater of the mount, and as my imagination naturally reverted to the period when that mountain

summit, and all the others of the same character around it, were pouring forth their deluges of liquid fire and red-hot ashes on the surrounding plains, I could not help thinking how mysterious, and yet how beautiful and how beneficent, are the works and ways of God—to transform a scene of such extreme desolation as that neighbourhood must once have exhibited, into one of surpassing fertility and loveliness for the habitation of man! Truly He is wonderful in counsel and excellent in working! I could have spent an hour or two on the summit of Mount Aitken, enjoying the prospect and indulging in such reflections as these, with great pleasure; but I had left Mr. Aitken's hospitable cottage alone, and without telling any person where I was going, before breakfast, and had to hurry down again to prevent my disappearance from being noticed, as I had found that both the height and the distance of the hill somewhat exceeded my calculations. In doing so, however, I had to provide myself with the branch of a tree as a guide-pole to regulate my descent, for the long dry grass on the steep sides of the hill was very slippery. I had been led, from my own observations in another part of the country, to conclude that the volcanic action, of which there are such extensive evidences over a great part of the surface of Phillipsland, must have been of a very ancient date—and I am still strongly inclined to believe that this has been the case generally; but a gentleman, whom I met with at Mr. Aitken's, told me that the black natives of the neighbourhood allege that their grandfathers had seen a particular mountain in the district on fire.

I met at Mr. Aitken's an English gentleman from Van Diemen's Land on his way to his station in the interior, who I afterwards learned had assisted Mr. A. at his outset in the world in that colony, but had afterwards lost the whole of his own large property there in the bad times; and Mr. A. was now repaying the kindness by enabling him to commence afresh as a stockholder in Phillipsland, about seventy miles farther up the country. There also happened to be at

Mr. A.'s when I arrived a Mr. Robertson, another Scotch immigrant from Van Diemen's Land, and now, the proprietor of a large squatting station a few miles off in the Mount Macedon district; and as my object in visiting that part of the country was principally to ascertain the condition and capabilities of the district as to the supply of the ordinances of religion agreeably to the hallowed customs and institutions of our forefathers, for my Scottish fellow-countrymen who were thinly scattered over its extensive surface, I arranged with Mr. R. to perform divine service on the following day, which was Sabbath, at the Police Station, about eight miles distant—Mr. R. willingly undertaking to make the requisite arrangements on his way home in the evening, and to inform those of his neighbours whom he could reach in time on the following morning. At the time appointed, therefore, on the following day, my friend Mr. Malcolm and myself proceeded, along with Mr. A.'s family, chiefly on horseback, to the place appointed, where I had the pleasure of addressing the words of eternal life to a congregation of upwards of forty persons, including a few Scotch troopers of the Mounted Police, hastily assembled in the residence of the Crown Lands' Commissioner of the District, who happened, however, to be absent at the time. I was told that divine service had only been performed once before in that part of the country, and Mr. Robertson assured me, that if an acceptable pastor could be settled in the district, a considerable congregation could be assembled regularly in that central locality, and that the requisite exertions would willingly be made for his support. It is indispensably necessary, however, that a minister of religion in such stations should be sent forth in the first instance as a Missionary, to be supported for a time from home; and from upwards of twenty years' experience of the utter inefficiency of Colonial State Churches, supported from the Public Treasury, on the latitudinarian and infidel principle that all religions are alike, and all equally deserving of State support, which is now the law and practice of the

Australian Colonies, it appears to me to be equally indispensable that such a pastor should not derive his support from the State.

The Commissioner's residence at the Police Station in the Mount Macedon district, is one of the most interesting and beautiful spots imaginable. It is a grassy valley, surrounded by an amphitheatre of mountains, with a small rivulet meandering in the hollow; and as the congregation, most of whom had come on horseback, dispersed to return to their respective places of abode, winding each along his own solitary path over the green hills, I anticipated with sincere pleasure the time when *the church-bell would be heard regularly* in that secluded valley, summoning the scattered inhabitants of the hills and valleys around to the house of prayer.

There were two lively and intelligent young ladies, both daughters of the late Mr. Batman, the real discoverer and patriarch of Phillipsland, residing in Mr. Aitken's family at the period of my visit, one of whom was on the eve of her marriage to a young gentleman from Scotland, who had charge of an extensive squatting establishment in the neighbourhood for some house or company at home. Unfortunately for his family, Mr. Batman had died when his children were all very young, and his extensive property, which ought to have maintained them in independence and affluence, had fallen into the hands of the Philistines—I mean the Colonial lawyers—who had left his family only the scantiest gleanings of his substance.

On inquiring into the prospects of persons in the humbler walks of life in that part of the country, Mr. Aitken informed me that he had had a Scotch Highlander and his son, of the name of Cameron, in his service for five years preceding in the capacity of shepherds—the family, when they hired with him, consisting of the father, his son about fifteen years of age, and a daughter about twelve. He had hired both father and son as shepherds, and at the end of five years, when they wished to go upon their own hands, as they thought

they could do better for themselves in that way, they had £290 in money to commence with, the whole of which they had saved during the period of their service.

Another Scotchman, of the name of Mowat—who rode along with us to church, and who had formerly been a compositor in the city of Glasgow—was also just about to commence squatting on his own hand, along with his brother, both of whom had for some time previous been in Mr. Aitken's employment. Both brothers were most industrious active men; and their aged parents having also come out to the province, they had purchased a house for them in Melbourne, and were maintaining them there.

Mr. Malcolm observed that he had had various families of Scotch Highlanders and others in his service as shepherds, who had saved the whole of their wages, and invested them in cattle and taken farms on lease. One of these has a cattle-farm of 800 acres rented from him for £60 a-year. Mr. M. added, that he had an excellent shepherd—an expiree convict—still in his service, to whom he had paid in money wages upwards of £100, at the rate of £40 a-year sometimes; but the man has not a sixpence saved, as he drinks all he earns as regularly as he receives his wages. Mr. Aitken confirmed this statement by observing, that the rest of his men had had precisely the same opportunities as the Camerons and the two Mowats; but they had regularly spent all they earned and were shepherds still.

The limits of the county of Bourke are not by any means co-extensive with those of the District Council of the same name; but as the county embraces the principal and the best cultivated portion of that district, I shall subjoin, from the Port Phillip Herald, the following statistics of its agricultural produce up to the close of the year 1845. They were collected by Mr. John Price, a respectable colonist of Phillipsland. The population of that county is 6376.

COUNTY OF BOURKE.	NO. OF ACRES IN CULTIVATION.										
Location.	Wheat.	Barley.	Oats.	Potatoes.	Maize.	Garden.	Vines.	Turnips.	Lucerne.	Peas.	Tares.
'aranib Creek,...	926	66	186½	41½	9	—	—	—	—	—	—
iver Plenty.....	855	66	266	75	23	5	5	5	6	—	—
arra-Yarra......	1286	193	771	244	4	41	5	—	9	—	1
Ierri Creek.......	2067	227	765	150	—	57	—	—	—	16	—
Ioonee Ponds....	1183	280	1556	173	10	48	6	—	—	—	—
.ilmore, ...	165	10	12	36	—	2	—	—	—	—	—
righton,......... ..	110	40	100	40	—	10	—	—	—	—	—
Total	6592	882	3686½	762½	46	163	16	5	15	16	1

From the above Table it will be seen that the number of acres in cultivation in the county of Bourke is 12,385; and the average produce may be estimated as follows:—Wheat, 131,840 bushels; barley, 22,050 ditto; oats, 30,725; tons of hay, 2460; potatoes, 38,127 tons; maize, 1380 bushels. The crops are, generally speaking, in a good condition—gardens especially. There appears to be a disposition to cultivate the vine, which is peculiarly adapted to that portion of the soil of this province which is dry and gravelly.



Fr SCHENCK, LITH EDIN[r]

PAINTED BY Mr OPIE OF MELBOURNE

WILLIAMSTOWN & HOBSON'S BAY, PORT PHILLIP.

CHAPTER IV.

GEELONG AND ITS VICINITY.

THERE is a steamboat daily from Melbourne to Geelong, a rising town at the head of the western arm of the great inlet or harbour of Port Phillip, and decidedly the second place in importance in the province. The distance is about fifty miles, and the two vessels on the course ply to and fro on alternate days. One of my fellow passengers was Alexander Thomson, Esq. of Geelong, one of the original members of the Legislative Council of New South Wales for the district of Port Phillip, who had kindly agreed to accompany me on horseback for about 120 miles across the country to the westward, in the direction of Portland Bay and South Australia.

Below the natural dyke over which the Yarra-Yarra falls at Melbourne, alluded to in the extract from Mr. Latrobe's communication already referred to, there is a natural basin of considerable extent, and sufficient for a large coasting commerce; but as another dyke crosses the river under water farther down, while a moveable sand bank obstructs its mouth, vessels of more than 200 tons cannot get up to the town. The inconvenience however, of having the shipping at so great a distance as Hobson's Bay will doubtless lead, at no distant period, to the removal of both of these obstructions, which money and engineering can easily effect; and in that case it will probably be deemed expedient and necessary to excavate a capacious dock, adjoining the present basin, on the left bank of the river, where the soil consists merely of successive depositions of mud and sand. But the tortuous course of the river, and the

probably great expense which it would cost, first to remove the existing obstructions, and afterwards to keep the channel clear, have induced Mr. Lennox, the Superintendent of Bridges, to suggest that a ship-canal should rather be excavated from the head of the bay to the basin at Melbourne, or a dock in its vicinity, with a sea-lock at the entrance. The distance across is only two miles, and the intervening land consists entirely of sand and mud, the successive deposits from innumerable land-floods. That such a project would be of comparatively easy accomplishment, there cannot be a doubt; but whether the action of a strong southerly wind upon nearly forty miles of shallow sea, within the heads of Port Phillip, would not render it impracticable to keep the sea-gates constantly open, is a question for engineers to answer. At all events, it is sufficiently obvious that one of the first public works of importance to be undertaken by the Colony of Phillipsland, as soon as that province shall have attained a separate political existence and a self-determining power, will be a work of some kind or other for the improvement of the harbour.

The phenomenon noticed by Mr. Latrobe, of a great change having taken place in the relative levels of land and water around the harbour of Port Phillip, is particularly observable along certain parts of the western arm—the ancient sea-beach being strongly marked, and rising far above the present high-water level. There is reason, therefore, to believe that a considerable rise of the land has taken place at some period or other, along this part of the coast.

Among our fellow passengers, there was one of rather a rough exterior, and clothed in the coarse habiliments of a Squatter or Bushman, who, I understood, however, was one of the most extensive proprietors both of land and stock, not only in the Colony of Van Diemen's Land, to which he belonged, but also in Port Phillip. Mr. Clarke (for that was the gentleman's name) was a native of England, and had realized a handsome colonial fortune in Van Diemen's Land by rearing sheep of the Leicestershire breed—a breed of large carcasses and

of a heavy but coarse fleece—which he had subsequently introduced into Port Phillip. Mr. Clarke was, naturally enough, enthusiastic in the praise of that breed, which he preferred from the size of the carcass, as compared with that of the Saxon sheep, the weight of the fleece and the hardier constitution of the animal, in not being subject either to catarrh or to foot-rot—two diseases that often prove fatal to fine-woolled sheep; and he was unreasonable enough not to be convinced by the demonstrations of certain other flock-masters on board, (who, however, had as yet made no such fortunes to give weight to their reasonings,) of the superior eligibility of the Saxon breed—a breed of smaller carcass and a lighter fleece, but of much finer wool. He had embarked very shortly before at Melbourne for Hobart Town, Van Diemen's Land, with a flock of 200 of his fat Leicestershire wethers, which, he stated, had each averaged 7 lbs. of wool, and were each 140 lbs. weight. He had been offered £1 a-head for them in Melbourne before he sailed, but expecting to get £2 at Hobart Town, he had refused it. A tremendous storm, however, having overtaken the vessel in the Straits, he was glad to put back with them to Melbourne, where he eventually sold them to a butcher at 17s. a-head. Mr. Clarke appeared to me to be one of those long-headed men who occasionally succeed in making a fortune by dealing in an inferior article which other people undervalue; for, although I did not pretend to offer any opinion on the subject, there did appear to me to be some reason in the observation of a respectable colonist, who had taken no part in the controversy, but who, I understood, had succeeded very well with Saxon sheep, that if every person were following Mr. Clarke's example, the colony would lose its character for raising fine wool, while its produce of that description would be unsaleable in England, except at the lowest price, and the fat sheep would find no market in the colony.

I was amazed at the produce of Mr. Clarke's sheep—it seemed so greatly to exceed anything I had ever heard of in New South Wales; but Dr. Thomson after-

wards showed me a pet wether of his which, he told me, had once yielded $10\frac{1}{4}$ lbs. of wool. It was then aged nine years, and the quantity of wool it yielded had decreased from that maximum one pound every year. In the season of 1845 and 1846, its fleece weighed 6 lbs. Sheep in England average four pounds of wool each, and do not come to maturity till they are five years of age, but in Phillipsland they reach their maturity at three. The age to which they attain afterwards depends principally on the nature of the pasture. If the latter is either too rich or too sandy, the animal's teeth wear away sooner, and it would consequently die at last of starvation, if from no other cause. Dr. Thomson's pet wether was of the Saxon breed, and weighed from 150 to 160 lbs.

Mr. Clarke's estimate of the cost of production of every pound of wool was—in Van Diemen's Land fifteenpence, and in Phillipsland sixpence. This wonderful difference arises from various causes—from the comparatively small extent and inferior character of the natural pasture in Van Diemen's Land as compared with Port Phillip, from the greater severity of the winter in the former colony, and from the more open character of the country in the latter. At all events, it sufficiently accounts for the early and extensive emigration from Van Diemen's Land to Port Phillip.

The Western Arm is navigable for large vessels as far up as Point Henry on the southern shore, about seven miles from the harbour of Geelong. From that point, however, a shoal stretches across to the opposite shore; but as that shoal has been ascertained to consist exclusively of an ancient deposit of shells and other matter of inferior tenacity, it has been estimated by practical men that the channel could be opened, by means of a dredging-machine, so as to be rendered practicable for large vessels up to Geelong, at an expense of not more than £2500. At present such vessels must lie to the eastward of Point Henry, which occasions considerable inconvenience to the exporters of wool.

The bay of Geelong is remarkably picturesque, and the situation of the town—which many intelligent persons are of opinion ought to have been the capital of the province—is decidedly one of the best for a great commercial city in Australia. The progress of the settlement hitherto affords an instructive illustration of the peculiar tendencies and results of the Gippsian policy in the disposal of Crown Land and Town Allotments. In his despatch to Sir George Gipps, of the 31st May 1840, Lord John Russell, who was then Secretary of State for the Colonies, most judiciously observes as follows:—

"Desiring, then, that no town-sites shall be reserved inland, and that even on the coast only the probable situations of considerable seaports should be reserved, I propose to advance a step farther, and to direct that, when such towns are properly laid out and offered for sale, the lots may consist of acres, or of equal parts of acres, as the circumstances of the case may require, but that the price shall be fixed at the uniform rate of £100 an acre."

Now, if this judicious policy had been pursued at Geelong, or even if the uniform price of £100 an acre, proposed by Lord John Russell, had been changed into a minimum price of that amount. so as to admit of competition for particular sites, a large number of town allotments would have been purchased in that locality, and a flourishing town, with a concentrated population, would have been formed. But Sir George Gipps, thinking this was much too good an opportunity for raising a large revenue from the sale of town allotments, fixed the minimum price of such allotments in Geelong at £300 an acre, and those who purchased at that rate were obliged either to cut up their allotments into the minutest fragments, or to expend the capital, which might otherwise have been employed in rearing for themselves respectable and comfortable houses, in the mere purchase of sites. But as this profound scheme for screwing out the last shilling from an enterprising and industrious people did not answer, and the

Geelong town allotments hung upon the Government auctioneer's hands, His Excellency hit upon another notable scheme for raising the wind, namely, by drawing an imaginary line from east to west through what should have constituted the township, and calling the portion next the harbour North Geelong and the other portion South Geelong, the minimum price in the latter being lowered to £150 an acre. Of course, those who could not afford to purchase allotments in North Geelong, where alone the town should have been in the first instance, were induced to take this Government bait, and to form an insignificant village at about a mile distant from the proper town. But there were other people as long-headed in the matter as this hawker-and-pedlar Governor, who, having purchased suburban allotments, as they are called, beyond the imaginary lines that form the boundaries of both towns, at the rate of £5 an acre in one locality and of £2 an acre in another, and knowing that there were many industrious people who would gladly purchase a site for a cottage of their own in such a vicinity, but who could not be expected to do so either at £300 or at £150 an acre, formed opposition-towns on these allotments, in which building allotments were procurable at a reasonable price for humble people, and thereby carried off both purchasers and population from both of the Governor's towns. There is thus the rival town of Ashby, a mile from North Geelong; and Irishtown, the rival of South Geelong, from which it is also a mile distant; and Newtown, a third opposition-town between the other two. The population of the Government towns of North and South Geelong in 1846 was 1370, while that of the three opposition towns was 695.

The irrational and absurd character of this policy, especially in a new country, may not be obvious at first to the reader who has never been out of Great Britain, where every large city is sure to have numerous and extensive suburbs attached to it, each of which is often large enough to provide itself with those institutions which the progress of society and the general

welfare have rendered necessary in the mother-country. But the state of things in the Colonies is very different; and to allow the population of an incipient town in such circumstances to be cut up into five minute fragments argues a want of common sense, as well as of everything like a proper feeling for the public welfare, utterly inexcusable on the part of a Government.

In all these five insignificant towns, for example, there are probably not more children than might have been educated in one large school by one well qualified and efficient teacher; but as they cannot all be assembled in such a school, the education of youth must necessarily be intrusted to inferior hands, while, perhaps, half the whole number of the children will go altogether uneducated. Again, how can all the members of any one religious denomination in these five towns be assembled together for the public worship of God on the Christian Sabbath? Most of them will be too far off from the place of worship, or the weather will either be too hot for them in summer or too wet in winter, to attend divine service. If there is to be an efficient police in the neighbourhood, there must be a watch-house in each town; whereas a single watch-house would have served for all the evil-doers of a concentrated population. And if there is any object of common concernment, requiring for its accomplishment the united efforts of a considerable population, the rival interests of these petty towns, and the indifference of the inhabitants of each as to the comfort or convenience of all the others, will preclude the possibility of a combination of efforts for the purpose.

For example, the town of Geelong requires water to be brought into it, and as there is a fall in the Barwon river four miles distant, it would have been comparatively easy for a town population, even of 2000 souls, to bring an abundant supply of that indispensable article into the town for all purposes. But how can the inhabitants of the five petty towns into which this small population is distributed, be expected to combine for any such object, when it would cost twice as much

to carry the water to each of these towns as to bring it into the centre of the proper town?

His Excellency Sir Richard Bourke had a very different idea of the duties and responsibilities of Governments in such situations, from his income-raising successor. When it was recommended to him to form a township at Geelong, he declined doing so, on the ground that if the Government laid off a town, and sold allotments in it, it would be incumbent upon them to bring in a supply of water for the inhabitants. But Sir George Gipps lays off a town and sells the allotments at an exorbitant price, and then leaves the inhabitants of the five rival towns, which his own cupidity and folly have conjured up into existence, to find water for themselves as they may. In short, it is lamentable to think how the best interests of the community have been compromised and sacrificed for all time coming, by this wrong-headed, obstinate man, at every turn For instance, what could have been more conducive to the health, as well as to the comfort and convenience, of a town population, than the reservation of large spaces within the precincts of colonial towns for public squares? But there is nothing of the kind in the towns of this man's formation in Australia. It would have taken up too much land, which might otherwise be sold for town allotments, in so small an island as New Holland!

Corio, (pronounced Coraio, with the accent on the second syllable,) is the native name for the beach at Geelong, the latter being the name of the inlet or harbour: the residents in the place generally call the town of North Geelong Corio. About a mile and a quarter from Corio the Barwon river passes Geelong in its tortuous course to the ocean; and as there is a natural terrace on each side of the river, parallel to its banks—probably the ancient sea-beach when the level of the land was considerably lower, and all the low ground under water—several suburban allotments have been purchased in this vicinity, and delightful villas constructed on each side of the river. Mr. Willis, an

extensive stockholder from Van Diemen's Land, has a very neat one on the left bank, next Pentapolis, or the *five towns*; and my friend Dr. Thomson, who was one of the earliest arrivals from the same island and the first at Geelong, has one on the right. Dr. Thomson's place is called Kardinia, or Sunrise, the aboriginal name of the locality.

On the morning after our arrival at Geelong, Dr. Thomson accompanied me on a visit to Miss Drysdale, an elderly maiden lady from Scotland, whose acquaintance and friendship I had had the honour of making on my first visit to Geelong in the year 1843, when I had the pleasure of spending a day or two under her hospitable roof. Miss Drysdale is a lady of a highly respectable family and of superior intelligence, her brother having been the late Sir William Drysdale, Treasurer of the city of Edinburgh. Having a considerable patrimony of her own, and being of an active disposition and fond of rural pursuits, she had rented a large farm in Scotland, of which she superintended the management in person; but being a martyr, as she told me, to the coughs and colds, and other ills that flesh is heir to in our hyperborean Scottish climate, she resolved to emigrate to a milder region, where she might hope to enjoy better health while she continued to indulge in her favourite pursuits, and endeavour to exert a salutary influence on some, at least, of her fellow-creatures, wherever Divine Providence might fix her lot. And, I am happy to add, Miss Drysdale sees no reason to regret the step she took, in pursuance of this resolution, in emigrating to Phillipsland. She has uniformly enjoyed excellent health; she is in the midst of such scenes, and scenery, and occupations, as she delighted in at home; the property she invested in stock on her arrival in the colony must have increased greatly during the interval that has since elapsed; and she has not only exhibited the goodly and influential example of a highly respectable family, living in the fear of God and in the zealous observance of all the ordinances of religion, in a country in which I am

sorry to say such examples are rare, but she has had it in her power to render the most valuable services to some who really required what she has proved to them —a friend indeed. At the period of my first visit to Geelong, Miss D. had two of the younger daughters of the late Mr. Batman residing with her, to whom she was benevolently discharging the duty of a parent; and her character as a doer of good was generally known and gratefully acknowledged in the vicinity.

It is too generally taken for granted that those only should emigrate who have nothing to live on at home— the poor, and men of broken fortune of all classes. But this is surely taking a very low view of the duty of society generally in the matter of emigration, or the work of forming States and Empires, churches and communities, beyond seas; and if people of a different class were more frequently to emigrate with the view of doing good in the Colonies, by exerting the influence which their wealth or their personal character would give them in such situations, for the benefit of society at large, the result would be gratifying in the extreme. M. de Tocqueville observes, in his work on Democracy in America, that there are frequent instances of persons of independent fortune in New England disposing of their property and emigrating to the new States and Territories in the Far West, for the sole purpose of securing to the future inhabitants of these infant communities the civil and religious institutions of the parent State. It must be confessed, we have hitherto had very little of this peculiar development of patriotism in Great Britain. Nay, so great a rarity is it, that even in that profession which peculiarly implies entire self-devotion for the welfare of men, when a minister of religion of almost any communion is talked of as having resolved to betake himself to the Colonies, it is tacitly held to be tantamount to an acknowledgment that there is either something wrong with him, or that he is a "weak brother, who has no prospects at home." Your first-rate men never think of such a thing as going to the

Colonies, and the consequence has been that the great bulk of those we have had hitherto might be fairly estimated at the humble valuation of "Willie's" wife in the Scotch song, of whom the poet declares,

"I wadna gi'e a button for her."

On her arrival in the Colony, Miss Drysdale determined to "squat," as it is styled in the phraseology of the country; that is, to settle on a tract of unoccupied Crown land, of sufficient extent for the pasturage of considerable flocks and herds, with their increase for several years—a tract, in all likelihood, from twenty-five to fifty square miles in extent. For this land the occupant pays a yearly license-fee to the Government of £10, which ensures to him for the time being the full possession of the entire tract; and it is universally understood that while this fee is paid, and no offence committed against the laws and customs of squatting, the occupant shall not be disturbed unless the land is sold in the meantime to a *bona fide* purchaser, at not less than a pound an acre, or required for Government purposes—neither of which events is in ordinary circumstances at all likely to happen. It has not been allowed for a good many years past to give a squatting license of this kind to any person within a considerable distance of a township or village; but Miss Drysdale was allowed, as a special exception from this general rule, to occupy a station within four miles of the town of Geelong. On that station she accordingly erected a neat thatched cottage, with glazed rustic lattice windows, which she had carried out with her from home, formed a garden, and fenced in a sufficient extent of superior land for cultivation. The cottage had been greatly improved, both externally and internally, at the period of my visit in 1846, and three years had made a wonderful change for the better upon the garden, which had gravelled walks dividing the different parterres—the only instance of the kind I had seen in the country, and strongly reminding me of home.

The situation of Miss Drysdale's cottage, to which

she has judiciously given the native name of the locality, Barrangoop, which signifies a turf, is on a gentle grassy slope towards the Barwon river, with the garden in front. The cottages of her farm-overseer and servants are close at hand, and remind one of a respectable farming establishment in *the old country*. On my first visit to Geelong, I found a respectable young man, who had been three sessions at the University of Glasgow, as an intending candidate for the Christian ministry, but who had subsequently abandoned his studies and gone out as a Bounty emigrant to Port Phillip, acting in the humble capacity of tutor to the children of Miss D.'s overseer, a respectable Scotch farmer with a large family. I was enabled some time after to recommend him to a better situation of the same kind, and I subsequently invited him to Sydney to prosecute his studies for the ministry, which, however, he declined. He is now superintending a large squatting establishment for the gentleman in whose family he had sometime held the office of tutor, and he will doubtless eventually become a squatter on his own account, and realize a respectable competency as a keeper of sheep and cattle. Upon the whole, there was something of a domestic character about Miss D.'s establishment generally, which is but rarely seen at the squatting stations of the interior; and I could not help thinking that the very horses and cattle seemed to consider themselves more at home than elsewhere. Their tameness was anything but "shocking to me."

After passing Geelong to the left, the Barwon river, which in this part of its course is a beautiful stream, pursues a south-easterly course, nearly parallel to that of the western arm of Port Phillip, to the Great Southern Ocean. About nine or ten miles below Barrangoop, it spreads out into a series of lakes as picturesque as any sheets of water of that kind I have ever beheld. On my first visit to this part of the country in 1843, I rode down to these lakes along with Miss Newcome, anotner maiden lady, whom Miss Drysdale had some time before taken into partnership with her-

self—partly, I presume, that she might have some kindred spirit, which I am happy to say Miss N. unquestionably is, to whom she might be able to whisper that "solitude was sweet." Miss N. was quite at home on her high-spirited steed, and we galloped along through scenery of the richest description, beautiful grassy plats alternating with clumps of trees of the most graceful and ornamental foliage, till we reached the lakes. These extensive sheets of glassy water, variegated with headlands and islands, were absolutely alive with black swans, and other water fowl, sailing quietly along on their silent surface. There must have been at least five hundred swans in view at one time, on one of the lakes. They were no "rara avis" there. Their deep solitudes, however, are effectually invaded now, for the white man will soon thin their ranks in all probability, and force them to retreat before the progress of civilization.

Miss Drysdale is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and Miss Newcome of the Wesleyan communion; and at the period of my first visit the Rev. Mr. Dredge, the Wesleyan Minister of Geelong, was in the habit of performing divine service at Barrangoop every Wednesday or Thursday evening. I happened to be there on his arrival, and was requested to take his place for that week, which I willingly did. Mr. Dredge is a most respectable man, and deserves the highest credit for the good he was universally admitted to have done at Geelong. He had gone out to the Colony a few years before, as a Government officer with a respectable salary, as one of the corps of Assistant Protectors of the Aborigines, an office created, perhaps with greater benevolence than judgment, by Lord Glenelg; but finding that, in the peculiar circumstances of the Colony, he could do no good in that capacity, he had renounced his salary and appointment, and betaken himself to the discharge of more congenial duties as a minister of religion. Perhaps the circumstance of his having refused to eat the Queen's bread, when he found he could not do so conscientiously any longer,

was a source of attraction in my own case on the part of Mr. Dredge; for I had done so also myself about a year before, and had afterwards been made to suffer for it on the part of certain people like Willie's wife. But there is no place in which the sentiment of the ancient moralist, "Ipse aspectus boni viri delectat,"* is felt more strongly than in those in which the selfish principle is so much more strongly developed than elsewhere, and in which such a sight, especially in certain classes of society, is proportionally rare—I mean the Colonies.

The peninsula included between the Barwon River and the western arm of Port Phillip, which is probably twenty-five miles in length, from Indented Head to Geelong, contains about 160,000 acres, of which the greater part consists of land of the first quality, whether for pasture or for cultivation. It seems to be a continuation of the same tract of level country that stretches along for upwards of two hundred miles to the westward from Geelong, between the coast range, or Marrack hills, and the ranges of the interior.

When talking of Pentapolis, or the five towns, I had almost forgotten to mention that Geelong has a respectable Journal of its own—*The Geelong Advertiser, or Squatter's Advocate,* published twice a-week. It has also places of worship, of respectable appearance, for the Episcopalian, Presbyterian, Wesleyan and Romish communions; and the Geelong Races, with the Squatters' Cup, for horses *of whatever pedigree, character, or previous occupation*—like the Squatters themselves—attest that it is in no respect behind any other place of equal importance, in this universal accompaniment of Australian civilization.

Immediately to the westward of Geelong, there is much fine land and beautifully picturesque scenery in what are called by their aboriginal name, the Barrabool hills, consisting apparently of decomposed trap rock, and presenting the most fertile soil to their very sum-

* The very sight of a good man is delightful.

mits. I had spent a day in traversing these hills on horseback with my friend Dr. Thomson in 1843, in the course of which we enjoyed the hospitality of Mr. Fisher, a respectable thoroughbred Scotch farmer, one of the earliest arrivals in the district, from Van Dieman's Land, who has purchased a considerable tract of land in this locality, and built his house on the face of one of the hills, the situation of which affords him one of the finest prospects imaginable. The garden exhibited the most luxuriant growth of all descriptions of European roots, fruits and vegetables, and every description of European grain appeared to succeed admirably. The land is naturally so lightly timbered that the plough can be thrust into the rich chocolate coloured soil in every direction, without any previous preparation in the felling of trees. Indeed it would almost be an act of Gothic barbarism, to cut down the remaining trees in such situations, even in the midst of cultivated fields, were it not for the shelter they afford to the parrots and cockatoos that destroy the grain.

In returning homeward from Mr. Fisher's, we made a considerable detour among the Barrabool hills to visit the station, that had then been but recently occupied, of three families of Vignerons from the Canton of Neufchatel in Switzerland. They had been brought out to the Colony a few years before in the capacity of hired servants, but, disliking the situation in which they found themselves, they had, with the consent of their employer, taken a lease of a piece of land, and gone upon their own hands. They were Protestants and Presbyterians; and the men, of whom we saw two, were tall, stout, active, intelligent, and evidently most industrious persons. One of them had been some time in Italy, but he spoke in rapturous terms of the soil and climate of Phillipsland, in comparison with those of any country he had ever seen; and he gave us to understand that if numbers of his countrymen had only such a country to work upon, they would speedily transform their locations into a terrestrial paradise, and themselves into wealthy men. They were forming an extensive vine-

yard at the time, as also a plantation of the Palma Christi, or Castor Oil tree, with the intention of sending home the berries or raw produce of the latter, to be pressed into oil in Europe. I had fully intended to visit their station again, before leaving Geelong, on my return to the district in 1846; for the vineyard, I was told, was then in full bearing, and an object of great interest and attraction to all intelligent persons in the neighbourhood: but as I had lost part of a day, from something having gone wrong with the machinery of the steamboat on the passage from Melbourne, and as we had still a journey of 37 miles before us for that day, after our return from our morning visit to the ladies of Barrangoop, in order to reach the point where I was to come up with the Melbourne Mail to Portland, on the evening of the fourth day's ride from Geelong, I was obliged to forego that pleasure. I regretted this the more from the probability of my visiting Switzerland, during my stay in Europe on my present voyage, and perhaps having it in my power to "airt" some more of the valuable emigrants from that country to Phillipsland—a land in which I am quite sure they would succeed incomparably better than in the United States, and the climate of which is beyond all comparison superior to that of any part of America. The vineyard of the Swiss *vignerons* at Geelong, produces already at the rate of 1000 gallons of wine per acre.

There was comparatively little cultivation among the Barabool hills at the period of my first visit in 1843; and the scene in every direction from the summits of the hills we ascended was exceedingly beautiful—an undulating country, thinly wooded and richly covered with grass. But to me, at least, it was not interesting, simply because it was uninhabited. People may talk of natural scenery as they please, but it is man and his works that give an interest and a charm to the face of nature everywhere. God made the earth *to be* inhabited; and wherever it is not inhabited, it is a mere blank to man. There are now, however, a number of smiling farms in this part of the country, and land

which was purchased a few years ago, during the prevalence of high prices and general delusion, at from £2 to £4 an acre, perhaps ruining the purchaser for his folly, and exchanging owners at a great loss, is now leased to industrious small farmers at a yearly rental of ten shillings an acre.

On crossing the river, on my return from Barrangoop, at a natural ford where an embankment has been constructed for the double purpose of forming a road across the river and of preventing the fresh water above from being influenced by the tide water below, I observed that the whole of the rocks of which the embankment was constructed consisted of vesicular trap, or cellular lava. This, indeed, is the general character of the rocks in the Port Phillip District: with us, in the Sydney or Middle District, it is the rare exception; the staple commodity in the article of rocks in that part of the territory being sandstone. "Man!" exclaimed a Scotch stone-mason from Dundee, on getting within the Heads of Port Jackson and seeing nothing around him but immense sandstone cliffs, "it's a gran' kintra for stane!"

CHAPTER V.

THE WESTERN PLAINS AND THE LAKES.

KARDINIA, Dr. Thomson's residence, is situated on the summit of the natural terrace to which I have already alluded, on the right bank of the Barwon, the garden occupying the steep declivity in front. It was one of the earliest habitations of civilized man in this part of the country, and as it was necessarily erected on Government land, on which, of course, it was not expedient to go to much expense, to tempt the cupidity of some rival competitor at the next Crown land sale, it was constructed of slight materials, and was not intended to have the character of permanence. But the hand of woman can give even "a bush house" an air of *domesticity* and neatness that imparts a charm to the wilderness and makes the solitary place rejoice. The shrubbery and the white-washed walls without, and the recently fresh-papered partitions within, with the other unequivocal traces of delicate female hands, did not require the adventitious aid either of books or of a pianoforte (although these were both in view) to proclaim that people of cultivated minds and refined taste were lodged within the bush cottage of Kardinia—a cottage which the reader must recollect was quite remarkable in the district in being able to boast a venerable antiquity of nearly ten years.

Although it was still early in the day when we returned from our morning visit to the ladies at Barrangoop, Mrs. Thomson was not likely to allow her husband and his friend to undertake a long journey on horseback on what the Scotch elder most appropriately

called "a *cold* collection."* After partaking, therefore, of an early dinner, we mounted fresh horses and "took to the bush," the day of our departure being the 28th of January 1846.

The usual route from Geelong to Lake Colac is several miles to the northward of the course we pursued, and the land along that route for the first few miles, being the valley of the Barwon river, is considerably better; but as I had long been desirous of visiting the station of the Wesleyan Mission to the Aborigines, near the sources of the river, which was very little out of our way, we took the most direct course to that station, and consequently stood somewhat more to the southward. For a few miles the land we passed over, consisting of hill and dale, and forming a grazing station of Dr. Thomson's, was perhaps rather light for cultivation, but afforded very fair pasture. We then entered a beautiful pastoral country, nearly level though gently undulating, with only a few trees here and there, as far as the eye could reach. At the distance of fourteen miles from Geelong, we passed the dry basin of the Lake Murdiwarry, or Modewarre. Dr. Thomson had never seen it dry before, although he had been ten years in the country; but the summer of 1845 and 1846 was an unusually hot and dry season in all parts of Eastern Australia, and the month of January, corresponding to July in Europe, is generally the hottest month in the Australian year. Lake Murdiwarry is of a circular form, very shallow, and about six miles in circumference. The banks are formed into regular terraces all round, as if the water had once stood at a much higher level than it usually does now. It was the first lake of the kind I had ever seen, and I could form no satisfactory conjecture at the time as to its probable origin. It was evidently, however, of the same character and origin as the numerous circular lakes, all of much

* Collation.

smaller dimensions, which Sir Thomas Mitchell had discovered, in the year 1836, about a hundred and fifty miles to the westward, and I had no doubt that our further progress in that direction would throw some light upon the subject.

For the next fifteen or twenty miles our route lay across a succession of rich verdant plains, with here and there a slight undulation on their surface. Almost the only wood seen on these plains is what is called lightwood, or blackwood, by the Van Dieman's Land colonists. It resembles the apple-tree in size, and the orange, or rather the bay-tree in the character of its vegetation. I have never seen it in New South Wales, but it grows in Van Dieman's Land, and it is always the certain indication of land of the first quality for cultivation. A few ornamental trees of this kind, scattered irregularly over the surface of these beautiful plains, greatly enhance their beauty; while Mount Gellibrand, a volcanic mountain rising to the height of 560 feet above their general level, is seen to a great distance in all directions, and tends greatly to animate the scene. Mount Gellibrand was about ten miles to the northward of our route, and there was also another volcanic mountain—Mount Hesse—visible in the same direction, at a distance of about fifteen miles.

A few miles from the Mission Station, as we approached the sources of the Barwon, the country assumed a more variegated appearance, rising into beautiful sheep downs richly covered with grass, with here and there clumps of trees of graceful form and umbrageous foliage. I was beginning, however, to get very tired when we reached Buntingdale, the Mission Station, thirty-seven miles from Geelong, after a ride, without halting, of six hours and a half. People at home would think it rather unfair to task a horse at this rate; but the colonial horse accommodates himself remarkably well to the wants of his rider in "a land not inhabited;" for the only indication of civilization that we had seen the whole way, from the immediate neighbourhood of Geelong, was a post and rail fence

which some person, who had purchased a tract of valuable land in that locality, was erecting at the place where we turned off to the Mission Station. Everywhere else, and in every direction, the country was perfectly clear of every obstruction, and the horseman could gallop fearlessly along wherever he pleased—no turnpike gates in the way, no four-rail fences, no hedges or ditches, no indications of the presence of man in any direction, except, perhaps, where a flock of fine-woolled sheep were cropping the rich herbage under the charge of a solitary shepherd and his dogs, or a herd of sleek cattle browzing in the distance.

Buntingdale, the station of the Wesleyan Mission to the Aborigines, is finely situated on a rising ground on the right bank of the Barwon river, where that river, at the period of our visit, was only an inconsiderable stream, presenting, however, a series of deep pools with a fringe of lofty trees on either side. There is no want of wood in this neighbourhood, of which the plains we had been traversing were occasionally rather bare. This mission was established in the year 1836, on the principle, which was then generally acted on by the Colonial Government, that a sum, equal to the entire amount of the voluntary contributions of the public, should be contributed for its support from the land fund of the Colony. On this principle the following amounts were contributed by the Colonial Government for the Wesleyan Mission at Buntingdale, and I must acknowledge that the sum total appears to me very large, especially when compared with the amount contributed from the Colonial Treasury for the German Mission at Moreton Bay, of which the establishment was considerably more extensive, but of which the results are unfortunately pretty much the same with those of the Wesleyan Mission at Buntingdale.

"Extract of Return of the Expenditure of the various Missions to the Aborigines, borne by the Public Treasury, up to the close of the year 1842, moved for by Alexander Thomson, Esq., one of the Representatives of Port Phillip:—

	German Mission to the Aborigines at Moreton Bay.				Wesleyan Mission to the Aborigines at Buntingdale, Port Phillip.		
1836...				....	£ 221	11	6
1837...				....	664	11	9¼
1838...	£310	19	2	....	1460	11	7¾
1839...	159	7	6	....	631	18	6
1840...	321	5	10	....	795	0	5
1841...	494	1	4	....	449	14	10
1842...	231	0	4	....	315	0	1
	£1516	14	2		£4538	8	9"

In the first instance, the Wesleyan Missionaries, of whom there were two, with their wives, endeavoured by every means in their power to bring as many as possible of the Aborigines in the district under the influence of Christianity; but the frequent feuds and hostilities of the native tribes with each other rendered every effort to combine them in considerable numbers under one general system either of discipline or of instruction utterly abortive, and one of the missionaries at length abandoned the undertaking as absolutely hopeless. The other missionary, however—the Rev. Mr. Tuckfield—conceived that if he could attach himself to a single tribe, and isolate that tribe as much as possible from every other, there would, humanly speaking, be a much greater probability of winning them over to Christianity and civilization. With this view, he attached himself to the tribe inhabiting the neighbourhood of Lake Colac, and, the Local Government coinciding in his views, the tract of country which now forms the Mission Station, and which, it was conceived, was sufficiently isolated for the purpose, was *tabooed*, or set apart by the Government for the interesting experiment. In the meantime, however, the land fund having unexpectedly experienced a prodigious falling off, and general disappointment having attended the efforts of Missions to the Aborigines in all quarters and under all communions, the Local Government,

with the sanction of Lord Stanley, determined to "stop the supplies," and to leave these undertakings to their fate. As a large expenditure, however, had been incurred in the erection of the requisite buildings at the Mission Station of Buntingdale, and in the fencing-in and preparation of a sufficient extent of land for cultivation, while the Station itself afforded to a considerable extent the means of self-support, Mr. Tuckfield resolved to continue at his post, to conduct the experiment he had suggested.*

For a time, indeed, that experiment appears, at least from common report, to have been attended with great success; and in a pamphlet on the character and condition of the Aborigines, published some time before he left the Colony by the Rev. Mr. Dredge, the principle of isolation adopted by Mr. Tuckfield was represented as a most important discovery on the one hand, and the success that had attended it as a signal instance of the recent triumphs of Christianity on the other. was led, however, I confess, most unwillingly, from what I saw and heard on the spot, to question both the value of the principle and the fact of its success.

If the entire isolation of a tribe of aborigines, left in the enjoyment of their natural liberty, were at all practicable, I would have much more confidence in Mr. Tuckfield's principle than I have at present; but the principal difficulty Mr. T. has had to contend with hitherto consists in its utter impracticability. Natives, of other tribes adjoining, are naturally jealous of the exclusive attention paid to the favoured tribe, and the exclusive advantages, in the shape of physical comforts, they enjoy; and there is a strong *esprit de corps* on the part of the aborigines which takes offence at the very idea of any of their nation being identified with the whites. They are constantly, therefore, endeavouring

* It appears that £100 a-year has again been granted for this Mission from the commencement of the year 1845, probably on the recommendation of the Superintendent.

to entice away their fellow-countrymen of the Mission tribe, and they are not unfrequently successful. Besides, the Mission tribe themselves, having been accustomed to a roaming life, have no idea of abandoning the habits and customs of their forefathers, or of being bound down to a fixed habitation: and this constitutes the peculiar difficulty of the case; for if the natives cannot be fixed to a particular spot, how can they be isolated?

The Mission tribe, called also the Coladjin tribe, or the tribe inhabiting the country around Lake Colac, consists altogether of only forty-five individuals, of whom about one half are adults. Mr. Tuckfield had taught the boys and girls to read, and I heard three of them read a portion of the New Testament in English, which they did with fluency and propriety. Along with these the other youth of the tribe that were present on the Mission premises attended divine service with Mr. Tuckfield's family both morning and evening. Mr. T. had also translated the catechisms in use among the Wesleyan Methodists into the native dialect. The older natives were encamped, at the period of our visit, on the bank of the river, about half a mile from the Mission premises. They had been employed for a few days previous at the wheat harvest, and had reaped in all fifteen acres, the extent of land under cultivation at the Mission. This, however, was evidently an extraordinary effort; for two European hired labourers were threshing wheat for the establishment at the time in a paddock adjoining the mission-house, which would scarcely have been the case if the natives themselves could have been relied on for the very moderate amount of manual labour required for the Station. In attending stock, running or riding after cattle, the young native lads I happened to see at the Mission Station appeared as able and active as the aborigines are usually found to be elsewhere at an occupation so congenial to their own habits and dispositions.

Such, then, was the amount of the civilization induced among the aborigines at the Wesleyan Mission

Station at Buntingdale, on the isolation principle; which, as we were given to understand for a time, was to work so mighty a change on the whole character and habits of that singular race. In so far as I could judge from anything I could either see or hear, that amount of civilization was in no respect superior to what had often been realized in other parts of the Colony without any attempt at isolation.* And in regard to religious influence and impressions, conversion to Christianity and a change of heart and life, such as is equally necessary with civilized and savage to constitute a really christian man, Mr. Tuckfield frankly acknowledged, with an expression of seeming hopelessness in which I could not but deeply sympathize, that although "he had had some hopes in regard to some of his *protégés* about a year before, he had none whatever at the period of our visit."

The Mission premises consist of a weather-boarded cottage for the missionary and his family, a small scho or chapel, and out-buildings for the aborigines. The Reserve, or tract of land set apart by the Government

* The following is an extract of a letter from John Lambie, Esq., J. P., Commissioner of Crown Lands for the District of Maneroo, to the eastward of the Snowy Mountains in New South Wales, of date Maneroo, 14th January 1842 :—

"The aborigines of this District, with the exception of the coast tribes, may be said to be almost in their primitive state. At the stations bordering on the coast, a good many, however, of the natives are employed in sheep washing, hoeing maize, and reaping ; and last year three boats' crews, in number eighteen, were employed by the Messrs. Imlay, in the whale fishery at Twofold Bay, on the same lay or terms as the whites. The blacks were stationed on the opposite side of the Bay to the other fishermen, and they adopted the same habits as the whites ; they lived in huts, slept in beds, used utensils in cooking, and made the flour into bread ; but as soon as the fishing season was over, they all returned to their tribes in the bush. The natives belonging to the tribes to the westward of the coast-range are very little employed by the stock owners, except a few, occasionally, in washing sheep ; they preserve their original habits of hunting, and are constantly moving from place to place."—*Legislative Council Papers for* 1843.

for the purposes of the mission, consists of five miles in every direction around the mission premises, which, in the liberal manner of reckoning distances in the colony, will comprise at least a hundred square miles, or 64,000 acres. And as this land is all grazing land of the first quality, whether for sheep or cattle, it has been found practicable, since the Government discontinued their pecuniary allowances for aboriginal missions generally, to raise a considerable revenue from it by taking in stock to graze. Dr. Thomson has latterly had the management of this secular concern for the mission, which was rather unproductive before, and under his experienced agency it is now realizing from £300 to £400 a-year, with the prospect of a considerable increase; insomuch that Dr. T. expected they would be able to undertake a similar mission, to be supported from the revenue of the Reserve, to some other tribe.

Of Mr. Tuckfield personally, I desire to speak in terms of sincere regard, as an able, zealous, and indefatigable missionary. If the isolation scheme should not succeed in his hand, as I fear greatly it will not, it will not be from any fault on his part. In fact, from the rapidity with which the aborigines have already been disappearing from the face of the earth within the limits of Phillipsland, there is reason to apprehend that the last of the black natives will be swept away from that part of the territory, before Mr. Tuckfield's experiment can be said to have had a fair trial. The estimated number of black natives in the western district, from Geelong to the boundary of South Australia, when the settlement was first formed, was 2000; but there is now scarcely a thousand altogether in that district. In the year 1837, Dr. Thomson counted 230 natives in the Barrabool tribe; but in January 1846, that tribe did not amount to 70 altogether. The Coladjin tribe, which was also a numerous tribe at the former of these periods, numbers only forty-five individuals now.* That tribe, being supposed to have been

* A third tribe, called the Targurt tribe, has suffered more severely still, and is now nearly annihilated.

the murderers of two gentlemen from Van Dieman's Land, Messrs. Gellibrand and Hesse, who went astray in the bush in the infancy of the settlement and were never afterwards either seen or heard of, were attacked by a party of whites, who are said to have shot a great number of them, in revenge for the supposed murder. The Colajins, being thus greatly weakened and unable to defend themselves, as they had been accustomed to do before, from hostile aggression on the part of their own fellow-countrymen, were set upon by other native tribes who had wrongs of their own, whether real or imaginary, to revenge, and ancient grudges to gratify. In this way they were reduced to a mere skeleton of the former tribe; and it is with this miserable remnant, consisting of a few broken and dispirited men and women and a few orphan children, that Mr. Tuckfield is now trying his experiment, in which, whatever may be one's impressions on the subject, it is impossible not to wish him complete success. And while millions of acres of the rich pastures of Phillipsland are let for the merest trifle to a host of squatters, who can have no object but their own personal aggrandizement, it would surely be equally unfair and unwise for the Local Government to resume the Reserve in question, so long as there are any of the poor Colajins to reap the benefit of its present appropriation. Before the arrival of the white man, whose coming has truly been the signal of extermination for the hapless Aborigines, that powerful tribe inhabited an extensive tract of country having the beautiful Lake Colac as its centre; and of that country each family had not only its own portion, but also its own separate and well-defined frontage on the lake. But within the short space of ten years, this rude framework of society has been entirely broken up; their pleasant land has been seized by strangers, and they are now a band of outcasts among their fathers' graves; the warriors of their tribe have fallen successively in unequal strife, and the goodliest of their youth have pined and died away under unknown and horrible diseases, the wretched

fruits of their intercourse with Europeans; and we, who are necessarily associated in their minds with all these immeasurable wrongs, are astonished, forsooth, that the miserable remnant will not receive Christianity and civilization at our hands! But the gospel of peace can never be successfully *preached* by those who have previously been engaged in *practising* the gospel of spoliation and extermination; and although the missionary himself may have no crimes of this kind to answer for, he is naturally included by the Aborigines in the same category with those who have.

The following extracts of a letter from the Chief Protector of the Aborigines, G. A. Robinson, Esq., to His Honour the Superintendent of Port Phillip, of date 11th December, 1841, exhibit the condition of the Aborigines in this particular, and the process of extermination which has been in lamentably rapid progress in that district.

The Aboriginal natives of the Portland Bay and Western Port Districts are rapidly on the decay; their decrease is attributable to several causes, viz., collisions with hostile tribes, collisions with white men, infanticide, domestic quarrels, indigenous and European diseases, assassination.

The following are a few of the collisions, from authentic documents, brought under the notice of this Department, that have happened between settlers and Aborigines, and are respectfully submitted for the information of the Government:—

CASES.

Charles Wedge and others.

Five natives killed, and others wounded at the Grampians.

Aylward, and others.

Several natives killed, and others wounded at the Grampians. In this case Aylward deposed, "that there must have been a great many wounded, and several killed, as he saw blood upon the grass, and in the tea-tree two or three dead bodies."

Messrs. Whyte's collision.—1st collision.

William Whyte deposed, "that thirty natives were present, and they were all killed but two; and one of these, it is reported, died an hour after of his wounds."

Darlot.—One native shot.

Two natives shot near Portland Bay, by the servants of the Messrs. Henty.

Hutton, and Mounted Police.

The written Report of this case states, "that the party overtook the Aborigines at the junction of the Campaspe;" they fired, and it is stated, "that to the best of the belief of the party, five or six were killed. In the opinion of the Sub-Protector, a greater number were slain."

Messrs. Winter, and others.

On this occasion five natives were killed.

One black shot by *Francis.*

Munro, and Police.

Two blacks shot, and others wounded.

The following from Lloyd's deposition:—"we fired on them; I have no doubt some were killed; there were between forty and fifty natives."

By persons unknown.

A native of the Colajin tribe killed by white persons.

Messrs. Wedge, and others.

Three natives killed, and others wounded.

Names of Taylor and Lloyd are mentioned, as having shot a black, at Lake Colac.

Whyte's 2nd collision.

Allan's Case.—Two natives shot.

Taylor was overseer of a sheep station, in the Western District, and was notorious for killing natives. No legal evidence could be obtained against this nefarious individual. The last transaction in which he was concerned was of so atrocious a nature, that he thought fit to abscond, and he has not been heard of since. No legal evidence was attainable in this latter case. There is no doubt but the charges preferred were true, for in the course of my inquiries on my late expedition, I found a tribe, a section of the Jarcoorts, totally extinct, and it was affirmed by the natives, that Taylor had destroyed them. The tribes are rapidly diminishing. The Colajins, once a numerous and powerful people, inhabiting the fertile region of Lake Colac, are now reduced, all ages and sexes, under forty, and these are still on the decay. The Jarcoorts, inhabiting the country to the west of the great Lake Corangamite, once a very numerous and powerful people, are now reduced to under sixty. But time would fail, and I fear it would be deemed too prolix, were I to attempt to particularize, in ever so small a degree, the previous state, condition, and declension of the original inhabitants of so extensive a province.

In a letter from Edward Parker, Esq., Assistant Protector of the North-western District, of date, "Aboriginal Station, Lar-ne-barramul, River Loddon,

January 5th, 1843, to the Chief Protector, these painful recitals are confirmed, as exhibiting the general fate of the Aborigines in Phillipsland.

I have endeavoured to obtain an account of all homicides, both by blacks and whites, since the occupation of the District, and have the honour to append a Return. This, you will perceive, exhibits a fearful preponderance against the whites.

During the past year very few aggressions have taken place on the part of the Aborigines, in any part of the District. I again have to express my regret that it is not obligatory on the settlers to communicate to me any collisions they may have with the natives. I have instituted minute inquiries among all the settlers in the District, to whom I have had the opportunity of access, and they uniformly bear testimony to the general good conduct of the natives connected with the station. With the single, but painful, exception of the murder of Mr. Allan, no serious outrage, so far as I have been able to learn, has been committed by the Aborigines in any part of the District during the year. Annexed is a return of all cases which have come to my knowledge up to the 1st January 1842. No Aboriginal life has been sacrificed since that period within the limits of the District.

RETURN of the number of Homicides, committed respectively by Blacks and Whites, within the limits of the North-western District, since its first occupation by Settlers.

WHITE PEOPLE KILLED BY THE ABORIGINES.

1838.—*May or June.*—A shepherd of W. Bowman's, killed by the Taoungurongs near Mount Alexander.

1839.—*May 22d.*—A shepherd and hutkeeper of Mr. C. Hutton's, killed near the Campaspe.

1840.—*June.*—A shepherd of Messrs. Jennings and Playne, (successors to Mr. Hutton) killed near the Campaspe.

1840.—*November 21st.*—A hutkeeper of Mr. Wills', killed near Mount William.

1841.—*March 19th.*—A hutkeeper of Mr. Oliphant's, killed near the Pyrenees by the Kalkalgoondeet natives.

1841.—*May.*—A shepherd of Mr. Bennet's, killed by the Taoungurongs on the Campaspe.

1842.—*March 13th.*—Mr. A. M. Allan, killed by the Mallgoondeet natives on the Loddon.

Total number of Homicides by Aborigines—Eight.

ABORIGINES KILLED BY WHITE PEOPLE.

1838.—*March or April.*—Konikoondeet (Jajowrong) and another man, name unknown, reported by the Aborigines to have been shot by two white men when exploring the country.

1838.—*July.*—About fourteen men, names unknown, shot by a party of men from Bowman's, Ebden's, and Yaldwyn's stations, in recovering a flock of Bowman's sheep.

1839.—*February.*—Noorowurnin and another Jajowrong, shot by Bowerman's assigned servants at the Maiden Hills.

1839.—*June 22d.*—Six men, names unknown, shot by the Mounted Police on the Campaspe.

1840.—*January.*—Wikur, Keramburnin, and another Taoungurong, shot by Monro and party between the Coliban and Mount Alexander.

1840.—*August.*—Pandarragoondeet, a Jajowrong native, shot by one of Dutton's assigned servants, who afterwards absconded.

1840.—*September.*—Panumarramin, a Grampian native, shot by the late J. F. Francis in his sheepfold.

1840.—*December 21st.*—Bonnokgoondeet, Jajowl, Kombonngarramin, and Pertunarramin, shot by J. F. Francis in the Pyrenees.

1841.—*February 7th.*—Gondu-urmin, a Kalkalgoondeet native, shot by Dutton's assigned men near the Loddon.

1841.—*March.*—Mokitte, (Jajowrong) shot near Mount Cole; it is said by a [timber] Splitter.

1841.—*May.*—Koenyerook, a Taoungurong, shot, it is supposed by Bennet's shepherd, who was found murdered. The black was found in a tree badly wounded, and died in Melbourne Hospital.

1841.—*July.*—Two men reported by the Aborigines to have been shot near Hall's, at the foot of the Grampians, by Hall's hut-keeper.

1841.—*July or August.*—Kowarramin, two other men, and a girl, reported by the Aborigines to have been shot by three white men near Kirk's, Purrumbeep.

1841.—*August.*—Boodbood yarramin, reported by the Aborigines to have been shot by Captain Bunbury's storekeeper near Mount William.

Total number of Aboriginal Homicides by Whites—Forty-three.

The Return from which these extracts have been made was moved for by my friend Dr. Thomson, when a Member of the Legislative Council for Port Phillip, in the year 1843. I shall have an opportunity, however, of reverting to the subject in the sequel, and of exhibiting evidence of a truly gratifying change that has since been effected in the condition of the Aborigines in the North-western District, under the able and efficient superintendence of Mr. Parker.

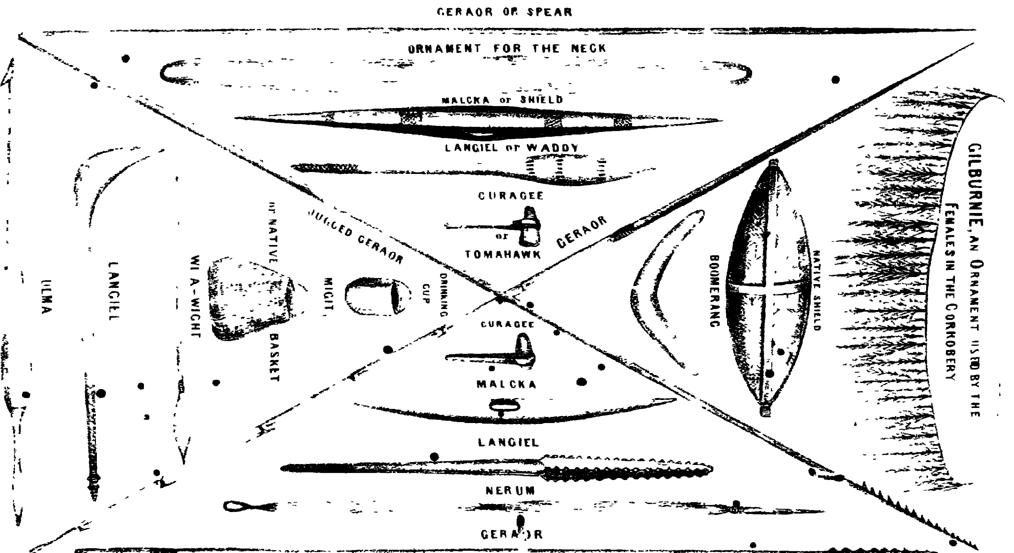
As I have included a few particulars respecting the Aborigines of Phillipsland, in an Essay on the origin and customs of the Aborigines of New Holland generally, contained in another volume at present in the

press,* I shall simply refer the reader who may be desirous of obtaining information on the subject to that volume. Like the Aborigines to the northward, the black natives of this part of the Australian land have no idea of a God and no object of worship, although they have certain superstitious notions as to the existence of beings of a superior order to themselves. For instance, Murnyan, in Aboriginal Mythology, is the name of a superior being of this kind, who formerly inhabited a cave to the northward, called *Corong-y-yern*, literally, house of the Moon, but who now lives in that luminary. He is doubtless the same personage as our own *Man in the Moon.*

The general course of the winds in the Southern part of the territory, especially towards Bass' Straits, is either easterly or westerly, and the clouds are consequently seen driving either in the one or the other of these directions. To account for this phenomenon, an old native of the district informed Mr. Tuckfield, that all the clouds driving eastward, before the westerly winds, rest on the top of a pole on the summit of a mountain, at a great distance in that direction, called Maranyo, to which they attach themselves in some way, till an easterly wind comes and drives them back again.

Marriages, among the Aborigines of this part of the country, are generally contracted by the elderly men of the tribe, who voluntarily assume the somewhat invidious office, which Dr. Johnson thought might be safely intrusted for our own nation to the Lord Chancellor of England, of selecting fit and proper persons as helpmates for the younger members of their tribe; but marauding excursions are sometimes made into the territories of other tribes, as is sometimes the case also to the northward, for the purpose of seizing *lubras*

* COOKSLAND; or the Northern Division of the Colony of New South Wales; its characteristics and capabilities as a highly eligible field for colonization. With a Disquisition on the origin, manners, and customs of the Aborigines.



INSTRUMENTS used by the ABORIGINES of PHILLIP'S LAND

LITH EDINR

or *gins*—and hence the absurd story, which has gained such general credence in Europe, of courtship among the Aborigines of New Holland consisting in knocking down the object of attachment with a club, and dragging her off to the bush by the hair. The New-Hollanders merely repeat occasionally, (for it is by no means a frequent case among them,) what was done by the ancient Romans in the case of the Sabine women, and what the Jewish elders recommended the bachelors of Benjamin to do at the yearly feast in Shiloh. And, as in the case of the Romans, these aggressions not unfrequently lead to wars.

The two gentlemen from Van Dieman's Land, who were supposed to have been murdered by the Colajin tribe, and whose names have been given to the two volcanic mountains in this part of the district, were Messrs. Gellibrand and Hesse, both members of the honourable profession of the law. At the period of my second arrival in Van Dieman's Land from England, in December 1825, Mr. Gellibrand was Attorney-General of that Colony. I had the pleasure of making his acquaintance on that occasion, and of spending a day with him at his beautifully picturesque villa, a few miles from Hobart Town. He was a man of very superior abilities and attainments, and of great enterprise and perseverance; and he had from the first been the soul of the Van Dieman's Land emigration to Port Phillip, and had embarked most extensively in the settlement of that dependency—having repeatedly visited the country at a comparatively early period, and having a large quantity of stock depasturing in its ample territory, which he had carried over from Van Dieman's Land, before it was taken possession of by the Government of New South Wales. In the year 1837, Mr. Gellibrand crossed over to Port Phillip, along with his professional friend, Mr. Hesse, and another gentleman, who was providentially prevented by some accident from accompanying him to the bush on their landing, to visit their respective stations in the new settlement. Mr. Gellibrand and Mr. Hesse accordingly

proceeded on horseback from Geelong, along with a hired shepherd or stockman, to visit a station on the river Leigh, to the north westward. Unfortunately, however, they lost their way, and after proceeding a considerable distance in a particular direction, the shepherd insisted that they were wrong, and refused to proceed in that direction any farther. The shepherd accordingly turned back, and found his way to the station; but Mr. Gellibrand, confident that he was right, continued to pursue his former course, and he and his unfortunate companion never returned. Dr. Thomson, who was then in the country, was one of a party who went out in search of them. Their track was found and followed up towards the sources of the Barwon, in the vicinity of the present Mission settlement of Buntingdale; but *there* all further traces of them were lost. A skeleton, or part of a skeleton, has indeed recently been discovered, by means of the black natives, a long way to the westward of that locality, by Mr. Allan, a respectable settler in the district of Port Fairy; and as an old *lubra* or native woman has reported, that it is the skeleton of one of two white men who were killed by the natives, a long time ago, it has generally been supposed to be that of Mr. Gellibrand. The rolling of the surf on the ocean-beach is distinctly heard at the Mission station, over the coast range or Marrack hills in the neighbourhood; and Dr. Thomson thinks it probable that, hearing the well-known sound, Mr. Gellibrand and his companion would immediately endeavour to make the best of their way to the coast. In that event their fate would be sealed, as the country in that direction is an impracticable jungle, in which even an experienced bushman runs the utmost risk of being lost, and out of which in such an event escape is almost impossible. Dr. Thomson was himself lost in these frightful jungles for four days, and got out again, perishing of hunger, almost miraculously. I could not help feeling deeply affected, as I listened instinctively myself at the Mission station to the rolling of the surf on the ocean-beach, apparently at no great distance. Assuming the cor-

rectness of Dr. Thomson's conjecture, it was doubtless in that immediate vicinity, perhaps on the very spot where we were then sitting in the comfortable cottage of a European family, that that fatal sound was first eagerly caught at, by these two unfortunate wanderers in the woods and wilds of Australia, as a sound of hope and of promise in the moment of despair. For if the first glimpse of "the sea" occasioned transports of joy among the Ten Thousand Greeks on their famous retreat under Xenophon from the heart of the Persian empire, the loud roar of its ocean-waves must at that time have been music in the ears of these hapless wanderers. Unhappily, however, it was only the song of a siren, alluring them to their fate.

Mr. Gellibrand's loss was a public calamity to Port Phillip; for although the idea he had taken up that private adventurers like himself from a neighbouring colony were at liberty to form treaties with the black natives of the opposite coast of New Holland, and to purchase immense territories from them for the merest trifle, as the alleged proprietors of the soil, was equally preposterous and intolerable in the present condition of the civilized world, he would very soon have been cured of this folly like other sensible people, while his talents and influence would have been most valuable in giving a right direction to public affairs in that important settlement, especially at a time when it stood so greatly in need of a master-mind like his own, and when there was no other person in it of equal standing and abilities to take his place.

The deplorable loss of the emigrant ship *Cataraqui*, on King's Island, opposite Cape Otway on the mainland at the western entrance of Bass' Straits, has recently directed public attention in the Colony very strongly to this part of the coast, and a Committee of the Legislative Council having recommended, during the Session of 1845, that Light-houses should be erected on Cape Otway and King's Island, as well as on Kent's Groupe and Cape Howe to the eastward, the necessary appropriations were accordingly made by the Council for the erection of those on Cape Otway and Cape

Howe, the other two localities being within the jurisdiction of the Government of Van Dieman's Land. That Government has since agreed to erect a third on Kent's Groupe, at the eastern entrance of the Straits, the lantern and machinery to be provided by the Continental Government; the erection of a fourth, on King's Island, being subject to the decision, as to its necessity—on which nautical men are at present somewhat divided—of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

In reference to the site of the intended Light-house on Cape Otway, in the immediate vicinity of the scene of the loss of the Cataraqui, the following extract of a Letter from His Honour, C. L. Latrobe, Esq., Superintendent of Port Phillip, to the Colonial Secretary of New South Wales, of date, Melbourne, 14th April, 1846, published in the Appendix to the Votes and Proceedings of the Legislative Council of that year, will doubtless be interesting to the reader:—

"In order that no time may be unnecessarily lost in making preparations for the erection of a Light-house on Cape Otway, I take advantage of the first Mail after my return to town from a visit to that part of the Southern Coast, to state to you, for His Excellency's satisfaction, that the Cape presents a bold rocky promontory of about three miles across, and a general elevation of from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet, as I should consider, above the ocean.

"The land on the back is, comparatively speaking, open, and covered with grass and she-oak. Good building stone, lime and water, are abundant and accessible. A rise, about a musket-shot from the brink of the precipitous face of the southern point of the promontory, furnishes, as it appears to me, an admirable site for the projected Light-house, as it commands an unimpeded view of the whole of the deep bight to the westward, extending between Cape Otway and Moonlight Head, and of the entire line of coast extending to the north-east towards the Port Phillip Heads. The height of the foundation of the building would be about one hundred and fifty feet over the sea, so that a column of moderate elevation would be all that would be required. And it is principally to the end that no time may be lost in preparing the plan, &c., for the erection of such a structure, that I hasten to give this necessary information.

"It remains, however, for me to observe, that the coast line from the westward, by which I reached the Cape on foot, however open as far as Mooonlight Head, is totally impracticable for horses or oxen beyond that headland."

In a subsequent communication, of date 9th May 1846, the Superintendent informs the Colonial Secretary that he had sent out a party from Lake Colac, to penetrate, if possible, to Cape Otway, in a southerly direction, and had also engaged a highly competent surveyor, Mr. G. D. Smythe, to survey the coast-line from the Heads of the Barwon to that Cape. And it is gratifying to be able to add, from the latest intelligence received at Sydney before I left the Colony, that the party from Lake Colac, which was under the command of a Serjeant of the Native Police, had succeeded —only, however, after repeated repulses—in finding the main ridge that leads down to the Cape, along which the party passed, thereby establishing the practicability of maintaining communication by land with the Cape, which appears to be inaccessible by sea; and that Mr. Surveyor Smythe has not only effected the main object of his expedition in executing a minute survey of the coast-line, but discovered on the Cape Otway coast in both directions an inexhaustible supply of mineral wealth for the Colony.

The following description of the Cape Otway country, which will doubtless be interesting to the reader, is extracted from a recent number of that respectable and well-conducted journal, the *Geelong Advertiser*:—

"The neighbourhood of Cape Otway has hitherto been in a great measure a *terra incognita*; for although a few individuals have penetrated in various directions, yet from the land being densely timbered and covered with rank vegetation, and intersected with ravines and ranges, the only descriptions hitherto given have been mere enumerations of the difficulties which beset the immediate track of the various explorers. The Cape itself is the southern extremity of the curved coast-line extending from the mouth of the Barwon to the mouth of the Hopkins, which are 100 miles apart, or 150 miles following the coast-line. The chord of this arc is formed by a series of almost impenetrable wooded ranges, enclosing a tract of country containing an area of 3000 square miles, or nearly 2,000,000 acres, the whole of which is absolutely waste. The whole appears to be a vast 'jungle,' covered with an almost tropical vegetation, the trees attaining dimensions quite unknown in other parts of the colony, and the undergrowth of vines and brushwood flourishing with an equally extraordinary degree of luxuriance; the vines espe-

cially forming a trellis-work from tree to tree, which has to be cut through with the tomahawk before a passage can be effected. Various attempts have been made to form stations within this territory, but without success; for even in the more open parts, it is impossible to prevent flocks from separating, and the wild dogs make an easy prey of all stragglers. It was in these intricate forests that Mr. Gellibrand met with his fate, his remains having been discovered about two years ago by Mr. Allan of Port Fairy. This latter gentleman has been the most successful in attempting to explore the western shores of the Cape, while Mr. Bell of Lake Colac succeeded in reaching the centre of the forest, and Mr. Roadknight penetrated in various directions towards the eastern shore. The country is described as being everywhere plentifully watered by running streams. His Honour the Superintendent has made two excursions into this wilderness, in both instances starting from the westward, in the last of which he succeeded in reaching the southern promontory. The route he pursued, however, was utterly impracticable as a dray road; but it appears that he saw sufficient to excite his curiosity, and to induce him to follow up his own discoveries by the despatch of two Government expeditions, starting from different points.

The sea-coast was traversed in the year 1843 by some seamen, who were wrecked in the Joanna, near Moonlight Head, which is situated between Port Fairy and Cape Otway. On reference to the *Geelong Advertiser*, of the 1st October 1843, we find that the Joanna was wrecked on the 22d of September, and that the captain, two seamen, and a passenger, whose lives were saved, determined to proceed eastward towards Geelong. They accordingly started on the 23d, and, after proceeding a short distance, found great difficulty in crossing a river, which the captain of the Joanna, and many others, had often supposed to be a port, but found now to be unapproachable even by boats. After travelling upwards of five miles, they effected a crossing at a flat where the water was about four feet deep. That evening they arrived at Cape Otway with much difficulty. No fresh water was found the first day. On the third day their stock of provisions failed. They then lived during the space of two days upon such shell fish as they could knock off the rocks. On the fifth and sixth days their route lay along sandy beaches and cliffs, where they could find no shell-fish. On the afternoon of the sixth day they came to a dead whale, the blubber of which had not been taken off, and upon which they were glad to satisfy their hunger. On the same evening they fell in with a party of natives, who did not, however, show any hostility, except in taking some of their clothes. In passing along the cliffs the tide was making very fast, so that they were compelled to swim round some parts of it, and received some very severe wounds against the rocks in doing so. When they again came to a sandy beach they halted to dry their clothes, and when one of their number

went up the bank he saw a hut, which proved to belong to an out-station of Mr. Willis's, to the west of the Barwon Heads, where they were very kindly treated, and next day, the 30th, they arrived at Geelong, in a state of great exhaustion.

"As the route of this party lay along the sea-beach, outside the cliffs and sand hills by which the coast is lined, they saw but little of the country. One thing is certain, that no river of any magnitude debouches into the sea between the Barwon and Cape Otway. As, however, this part of the coast is sheltered from the north-west and westerly winds, there is a probability that many safe road-steads may exist; and from many concurrent circumstances there seems to be a probability of more useful results being arrived at from completing the survey of the eastern side of the Cape, than from following up Mr. Latrobe's track, on the weather-beaten shores around Moonlight Head. Wild and impracticable though this territory may at present be considered, we feel convinced that the day is not far distant when it will be profitably occupied by small settlers. The timber is everywhere of the most valuable description, including a description of cedar not found in any other part of the colony. Indeed, the whole country around the Cape is of a character so totally different, and possessing resources so peculiar, when compared with the pastoral plains of the interior, that we consider it a far more promising field for the non-stockholding 'Yeomanry' than even the lands which are at present taken up."

The following notice of the result of Mr. Smythe's expedition, which is extracted from a recent number of the *Port Phillip Patriot*, under the head of IMPORTANT MINERAL DISCOVERIES, will also be interesting to the general reader :—

"The return of Mr. Surveyor Smythe, from his recent survey of that portion of the south-east coast of this continent—stretching from Point Urquhart to about fifteen miles past Cape Otway—has put us in possession of some important information relative to the existence of coal and other minerals on the above surveyed section. Extensive veins of coal commence at a point thirty miles from the Port Phillip Heads (or eight miles from Point Urquhart) and extend to a distance of ten miles beyond Cape Otway. The veins dip in every direction, the general bearing being north-north-west and south-south-east. This mineral appears to abound to a great extent, and in large seams of four feet in thickness, extending from four to six hundred feet in length ; it burns well, leaving a fine white ash and little or no smoke—resembling the purest description of cannel coal. Indications of copper ore, lead, and manganese discover themselves from Point Urquhart to Moonlight Head : the ore runs in horizontal veins of four miles in breadth, and varies from east-north-east and

west-south-west. The most satisfactory and conclusive result o Mr. Smythe's expedition relates to the undeniable discovery of coal, and the immense extent to which it abounds; the other minerals, though adjudged by competent judges to be valuable specimens of copper, lead, &c., have not yet been sufficiently tested to warrant our speaking with indisputable authority upon the point. With respect to the primary object of Mr. Smythe's recent progress of discovery, we find that an arduous and successful survey of coast line from Point Urquhart to about fifteen miles beyond Cape Otway, embracing a distance of about seventy miles, has been completed by this gentleman; and this, too, within the space of one month (the term of his absence from Melbourne) during the most inclement season of the year—wind and rain incessantly prevailing, with but two days' intermission, throughout the whole period of his expedition. The country over which he passed was, in the aggregate, decidedly indifferent for either pastoral or agricultural purposes—although generally well watered. Mr. Smythe reports that no available country is discoverable within eighteen miles of the coast—the prevailing features being dense scrub, high sandy mountains, and volcanic disintegrations. The coast-line is bold, and skirted by perpendicular cliffs of from five hundred to one thousand feet above the level of the sea; it has numerous bays, affording excellent anchorage, being well protected from all but due easterly winds. We leave the public to draw their own conclusions from this exhilarating intelligence."

A more recent Port Phillip paper contains a notice to the following effect:—

"The specimens of copper ore collected by Mr. Surveyor Smythe during his recent expedition, have been found to yield an average of forty-five per cent. of copper. Specimens of lead and copper ores had also been discovered in the county of Grant."

As the melancholy fate of the emigrant ship *Cataraqui*, which struck on a reef of rocks off King's Island in this vicinity and was totally lost, a year or two ago, may possibly prove a source of apprehension and alarm to intending emigrants, I shall state the few following particulars on the subject, which will doubtless tend to remove such apprehensions, and which are probably not generally known in England. That unfortunate vessel had been running for four days previous to the awful catastrophe along the southern coast of New Holland, towards Bass' Straits, but without having had an observation of the sun, to ascertain the ship's position, during that period; the weather having been

cloudy or hazy. By dead reckoning, however, that is by calculation from the ship's course and rate of sailing, the captain conceived he was approaching Cape Otway, on the mainland, and *hove* the ship *to*, in the evening, or at 8 P.M., as he was afraid to *run* on, although the wind was quite fair, lest he should be driven upon the land near that promontory. But the Surgeon Superintendent of the emigrants—Dr. Carpenter, I believe, was this gentleman's name—happening to go upon deck some time after, and finding the ship *hove-to* with a fair wind, returned to the cabin and remonstrated rather sharply with the captain for not continuing his course when the wind was fair. The captain was unfortunately a weak man, and without the requisite decision of character; he had never been out in the Australian colonies before, which the surgeon had been; and he would have been entitled, moreover, on his arrival in Port Phillip, to a gratuity for the safe conduct of the emigrants; but as that gratuity depended upon the surgeon's certificate, which it was optional with the latter either to give or to withhold, he was naturally desirous to retain the good graces of the surgeon, as they were expecting to enter the port next day. In these circumstances, therefore, the unfortunate man, *contrary to his own better judgment*, ordered the ship to be again put before the wind; and in an hour or two thereafter she struck, and upwards of four hundred persons perished miserably in the waters!

Had the ship only continued *hove-to* for a few hours longer, the land would have been visible at day-break, and all would have been well. When the vessel struck, the captain believed it was on the mainland, near Cape Otway; but it proved to be on the west coast of King's Island to the southward of that Cape, where it seems there is a current setting to the southward, of which the captain was not aware. But if "soundings" had been taken on board the *Cataraqui*, as ought to have been done, before she was put before the wind, the requisite information as to her real posi-

tion would have been obtained from that source; for there are soundings along the south coast of New Holland a long way out from the land, and while the bottom, off the west coast of King's Island is *rocky*, "the fair-way," or channel through the Straits, presents a bottom of *fine white sand*—a very accurate survey of the Straits having recently been made by Captain Stokes, of H. M. S. *Beagle*. King's Island, moreover, which forms the southern side of the western entrance of Bass' Straits, is 34 miles from Cape Otway on the northern side. There is a reef, called the "Harbinger Reef," about four or five miles off the northern extremity of the island; but the *fair-way* or channel, between that reef and Cape Otway, is 29 miles wide, that is eight miles wider than the Straits between Dover and Calais. In such circumstances, all nautical men must allow that, *with common precaution*, there is no danger to be apprehended in approaching Bass' Straits from the westward.

The native name of Buntingdale is Morone, which signifies a large March fly: this fly seems peculiar to the southern portions of the territory.

I need scarcely add that my fellow-traveller and myself experienced a cordial welcome from Mr. Tuckfield and his wife. On our departure on the day following, Mr. T., accompanied by a smart intelligent native boy of the Colajin tribe, both on horseback, gave us a Scotch convoy of at least fifteen miles. The boy's name was Wanningura: it is the name of a plant or herb which grows on the moist banks of the Barwon river, and of which the natives make some use.

The distance from Buntingdale to Lake Colac, which I have repeatedly mentioned already, is eight miles. The intervening country is of the same description as that on the Geelong side of the Mission Station; consisting of beautiful plains, slightly undulating and very thinly wooded, and covered in every direction with a rich carpet of natural grass. For agricultural purposes the land is supposed to improve in approaching the lake, but it is all of first-rate quality.

Over a considerable tract of country on this part of our route, the long grass on the plains, which the comparatively small number of sheep and cattle as yet depasturing upon it are unable to keep down, had been recently burnt—either accidentally, as is sometimes the case, or designedly by the black natives, that the young grass may shoot up after the next rain fresh and sweet for *their* cattle, the kangaroos; and wild turkeys were occasionally seen stalking about upon the blackened surface of the soil in search of the insects they prey upon, which are always in such cases dislodged from their coverts in great numbers by the fire. The wild turkey, or bustard, is a large bird, weighing from fifteen to eighteen pounds. It is very shy of man, and the appearance of any person on foot makes them take flight immediately; but a person on horseback can come up to them quite closely. The natives approach them crawling on the ground on their hands and knees, bearing a thick branch before them, behind which they conceal themselves, remaining perfectly immoveable whenever the bird happens to look towards them, and advancing cautiously when its attention is diverted. When they get near enough, they display with one hand, in front of this covert, a short twig with a small bird or other living animal dangling at the end of it; and when the turkey comes up—as he is sure to do, to examine the strange object and to peck at it—they throw a noose or *lasso* over his head, which they have ready for the purpose, with the other hand, and draw him in behind the bush, repeating the process while there are any other birds remaining to become their prey. It is an exceedingly ingenious contrivance, and they practise something of the same kind to get within spearing distance of the timid and suspicious kangaroo. But we are told by some, at least, of the squatters, that the black natives are no better than monkeys in point of intellect; and surely the squatters *ought* to know—for they have shot not a few of them!

Lake Colac is a beautiful sheet of water, of seven or eight miles long, and from two to three in breadth.

The water is quite fresh; but whether it is deep enough to be available for navigation, so as to admit of a small steamboat to ply to and fro between the different towns and villages that will doubtless, at no distant period, occupy its banks, I did not think of ascertaining at the time; but it struck me forcibly that its southern extremity would form as fine a site for an inland town as I have seen anywhere in the colony; and with the great extent of land, of the first quality for cultivation, which the immediate vicinity of the lake presents, it must necessarily attract a large population. The Government has, indeed, laid off a township in this locality, but almost the only house it boasts as yet is a public house; which, I was sorry to find, was kept by a Scotch mechanic, who, I thought, might have been better employed.

A few years ago, Mr. Robertson, a Scotch colonist of Hobart Town, Van Dieman's Land, who has accumulated a handsome fortune in that Colony, took a special survey, as it was called, (or in other words, purchased 5000 acres of land at a pound an acre, with liberty to select it wherever he pleased,) on this beautiful lake. Our route lay across this purchase, which is still lying waste. It will be a splendid estate by and bye, and almost any part of it, in its natural state, will form as magnificent a park for its size around the future manor-house as any nobleman's in England, with all the aid of centuries of cultivation and adornment. The trees that are thinly scattered over these delightful tracts are chiefly the graceful lightwood; and so tastefully disposed are they in every direction, that it is difficult at first to bring one's self to believe that they have not been all planted for effect by some landscape gardener. The botanical name of this beautiful tree is *Exocarpus Cupressiformis*.

From four to six miles beyond Lake Colac to the westward, is a much larger lake, with equally fine land on its banks, especially to the southward, but of which the water is quite salt. The native name of this lake, which is at least from twenty to thirty miles in length, and which, I was informed, was probably ninety miles

in circumference, following the indentations of the land, is *Corangamite*, from *corang* or *coraing*, signifying bitter. This must have been the great lake or inland sea, of which the natives to the northward informed Sir Thomas Mitchell in the year 1836, under the name of *Kadong;* for, independently of dialectic differences, the letter *R* is often pronounced by the natives in such a way as to be mistaken by a stranger for the letter *D*, and there is no other large collection of water in the direction they indicated.*

Lake Corangamite consists properly of two lakes, the smaller of which is situated at the north-western extremity of the larger, and is of a circular form, and probably not above eight or nine miles in circumference. In short, it is one of the numerous circular lakes of this singularly formed country. The large lake is of a very irregular and serpentine form, reminding one of the object to which the poet compares the poetaster's Alexandrine line,

That, *like a wounded snake*, drags its slow length along.

It is a beautiful object, however, in the landscape, although the banks are generally rather bare of wood, and it presents many fine views.

These lakes are supplied by a variety of considerable streams, most of which, however, are rather of the character of torrents, rising suddenly, and pouring down a vast quantity of water for a short time, as in winter or in seasons of rain, and then leaving their channels for months together merely a long series of pools, and occasionally quite dry. The principal streams that empty themselves into the lake in this way are, the Wurdy-*yallock*, at its north-eastern extremity, and the Perring-*yallock*, at the southern; *yallock* being the aboriginal name for a river or stream. These streams have been known to rise with such rapidity in a single night as to sweep away bullocks, drays, and even men encamped incautiously upon their banks.

* The town in New Zealand recently destroyed by Heki, the native chief, is pronounced indifferently Kororarika and Kororadika.

The neighbourhood of the Lake Corangamite appears to have been one of the great centres of volcanic action in this part of the country. To the eastward, about twenty-five miles distant, are Mounts Gellibrand and Hesse, already mentioned; but quite close to the lake, in the same direction, are Mount Baam, a volcanic hill of 410 feet in height above the plain, and the Warrian hills on its south-eastern shores, also of the same character, with a tract of country around them of which the igneous origin is as clearly evident as the formation is remarkably singular, called by the colonists *Stoney Rises.* Again, to the north-westward of the smaller lake, which is called by the black natives Gnarpurt, and is situated north-westward of the large one, is Mount Elephant, another extinct volcano, rising to an elevation of 680 feet above the plain; and within the same distance of the large lake, to the westward and south-westward, as far as its south-western extremity, there are various other hills and elevations, undoubtedly of the same character and origin. To the southward of its southern extremity there is another tract of the peculiar formation called *Stoney Rises,* strongly indicative of powerful volcanic action, over which we have now to pass.

Our due course to the westward would have taken us along the southern shore of the lake, quite clear of these Stoney Rises, which must be a prodigious evil to the poor bullocks that have to drag the heavily laden drays of the squatters over their steep and multitudinous elevations; but to follow such a course would have implied a bridge across the Perring-yallock towards its mouth, which, however, does not yet exist. I must do the squatters on these rich plains the justice to acknowledge that they do not complain of a little inconvenience and delay of this kind;—a degree of forbearance and resignation, which, however, is not altogether unaccountable; for the existence of a bridge in such a locality would imply the occupation of the surrounding country by a numerous agricultural population, employed in raising food for man; and this is a consummation which, as it would somewhat interfere

with their own splendid sheep and cattle runs, these gentlemen are by no means anxious to precipitate. Indeed, some of them are charitable enough to recommend, that if such a population should by any means be drafted out to Phillipsland in considerable numbers, from amidst the redundant myriads of England, they should by all means take possession of the better parts of the Cape Otway country, which is unsuitable for sheep and cattle, and cut down those magnificent trees with which it is covered, and which it would probably cost them not more than five pounds an acre to clear off, before they could either sow or reap; as it would be preposterous, in their opinion, to allow such hard-working people as the peasantry of England to take possession of the beautiful plains to the northward, which are naturally ready for the plough, it is true, but on which gentlemen squatters can now rear their sheep and cattle so freely. In short, the watchword in certain quarters in this new-found-land, so admirably adapted by the hand of the beneficent Creator for the habitation of man, is not that of our courteous neighbours across the channel, *Place aux dames!*—make way for the ladies; but *Place aux bestiaux*—make way for the bullocks!

The Border Police Station, for this part of the country, is finely situated to the right of the road, near an extensive swamp, with the Perring-yallock close by; there being just a sufficiency of wood in the vicinity, along the banks of the stream, to render the situation beautifully picturesque.

A few miles beyond the police barrack, we halted for a short time at the squatting station of Messrs. Richardson and Scott, two gentlemen from Scotland, who have an extensive cattle-run in this neighbourhood, the land being rather too moist for sheep. The site of the cottage, which was in the usual bush style, appeared to have been very tastefully chosen on a rising ground adjoining either the Perring-yallock or one of its tributary creeks, and it exhibited another evidence of a cultivated taste, as well as of a proper sense of the comforts of civilization, which I am always gratified

to observe at a squatter's station—I mean a neat garden, with ornamental shrubs and flowers. At this station, our friend Mr. Tuckfield, and the native boy Warringura, took their leave of us, and returned to the Mission station at Buntingdale.

The Stoney Rises commence a few miles beyond Messrs. Richardson and Scott's station. They occupy an extent of country of about ten miles square, or a hundred square miles altogether, and evidently consist of the immense outpourings of an extinct volcano. They rise quite abruptly from the bed of a small stream, on the bank of which the lava tide has apparently stopped short in its all-desolating progress; and from that point to their equally abrupt termination on the plains beyond them to the westward, they form the most singular country I have ever seen. I recollect, when a boy, of observing with much interest the curious convolutions, described on the interior surface of a large shallow plate or basin, by a stream from an immense potful of overboiled *sowens*,* intended for a band of haymakers. Somewhat similar appears to have been the course of the numerous lava-streams from the huge central pot or crater of the Stoney Rises, over a basin of ten miles square. Sometimes our course was along the summit of one of these streams, which appear to have flowed in every direction, and which occasionally form small basins resembling distinct craters; at others, at right angles to them, and again along the hollows of the intervening valleys. In some of these the soil is very rich and the grass luxuriant, while the lightwood, from being completely sheltered from the winds, attains a height and a girth which it seldom reaches on the plains.

Broken and unpromising as this tract of country appeared, we found a part of it occupied as a sheep

* A Scotch dish, in much use among the peasantry in summer. It is formed from the farina which still adheres to the skin or covering of the oat, after the kernel has been extracted and ground into oatmeal. It is very light and pleasant.

station by Mr. Roadknight, an enterprising native-born colonist from Van Dieman's Land; and as we happened to lose our way across the *Rises*, we were glad to find a guide, at a newly erected hut belonging to that gentleman, in the person of a solitary female, with one or two very young children, who told us, with an air of perfect contentment with her situation, that her husband was out at no great distance with the sheep. The life of a shepherd in Australia is so very solitary that few people from the mother-country, especially from large towns, like it at first; and many free emigrants declare, from some slight knowledge of it, or rather from exaggerated reports of its extreme discomfort and seclusion, that they would rather be banished altogether than go a-shepherding. But when a family is brought up to that sort of life, and especially when they come to acquire a direct interest in the results of their own labour and attention, they take to it as willingly as to any other. There are surely pleasures in a shepherd's life for those who have a capacity for enjoying them; otherwise the poets would never have praised it so highly, nor the patriarchs adopted it as their own. "Thy servants are shepherds," said the brethren of Joseph to Pharaoh, "both we, and also our fathers."

It was quite dark when we reached the plains beyond the Stoney Rises; and as they were crossed by innumerable cattle tracks, we lost our way again, and had some difficulty in finding the comfortable cottage of the Messrs. Manifold—respectable squatters from Van Dieman's Land, but originally from the North of England—on the Lake Poorumbeet. *There*, however, we met with a cordial reception, after a ride of thirty-three miles from the Mission Station at Buntingdale.

From the faint gleam of light which the bright constellations of the Southern Hemisphere were throwing around us in the moonless night, as we approached our present resting place, it was evident that we had reached a highly interesting point of our journey; and I was not disappointed in the expectations I had

formed, when the glorious sun arose, on the morning of the following day, to illuminate the scene. It was indeed a scene of surpassing interest, from the *records of creation* which it silently disclosed to us, as well as of singular beauty.

The Lake Poorumbeet, on the precipitous banks of which the Messrs. Manifold's cottage is most romantically situated, is nearly circular, being about a mile and a-half in length, by a mile in breadth, and about four miles in circumference. It is always full, and much frequented by water-fowl; the water is deliciously fresh, and its depth is unknown. The banks are precipitous, except at two or three points, as at Messrs. Manifold's cottage, where they gradually sink down to the level of the surrounding country, as if to render the water accessible to man and beast; and it is at these points only that they are at all wooded.

Now it is impossible to contemplate the remarkable phenomenon which this lake presents, without being convinced, beyond the possibility of doubt, that it is merely the crater of an extinct volcano. For a considerable distance on either side of the large diameter of the lake, the land appears to have been heaved up by the prodigious subterranean force that originally formed the crater; for the banks on the opposite sides are ninety feet high above the level of the water, while the lake itself is perhaps not more than twenty or twenty-five feet below that of the plains. The rock, of which the banks are everywhere composed, consists of a coarse grit or sandstone, disposed in horizontal layers, that can be easily cut into a rough sort of pavement; for I afterwards observed it used in this way considerably farther to the westward. Now it would appear that this grit, which is formed at a greater or lesser depth from the surface according to circumstances, is the general basis or substratum of these extensive plains, having doubtless been formed in the course of past ages, from the decomposition of more ancient rocks, at the bottom of the sea. Of the thickness of this substratum, we have as yet no means of judging; for it is

evidently much more than ninety feet, the height of the precipitous banks above the lake, at the only place where the upper portions of it are measurable. How prodigious then must have been the subterranean force exerted in this vicinity, to heave up a mass of solid rock of such immense thickness as this substratum, and then to burst through it, to give vent to the imprisoned matter below!

But what may this matter have consisted of, and what has become of it? These are questions more easily put than answered. It may doubtless have been water in a state of vapour or steam, which would leave no trace behind.* Or if it was matter of greater consistency, it may have been washed away from the surrounding surface by the action of water; for as it is evident, from Mr. Latrobe's communication already quoted, that there has been a considerable rise in the level of the land along this coast, that rise may have been much greater than Mr. Latrobe supposes, and the whole of these plains may have been many fathoms deep under water, long after the crater of Poorumbeet was formed. If this supposition is well founded, we have probably a satisfactory explanation both of the existence, and of the gradual disappearance or filling up, of the numerous circular lakes of this country; for as it can scarcely be doubted that these lakes were originally volcanic craters, it must be obvious that they would gradually assume their present appearance—that of being nearly filled up, like the Lake Murdiwarry, and various others—if they were long under water, whether they were originally formed as submarine volcanoes or not.

There is something also peculiarly worthy of observation in the composition of the coarse grit or sandstone, that forms the basis or substratum of these extensive plains. When examined closely it is found to

* A volcano near the city of Guatimala, in Central America, once vomited up an immense quantity of water, that almost swept the city away.

contain numerous nodules of igneous rocks; thereby demonstrating that before the lowest strata of this vast pavement began to be laid in the successive accumulations of sand and disintegrated rocks in the depths of the sea, there had been numerous volcanoes blazing and pouring forth their torrents of liquid fire over the surrounding lands. The imagination can scarcely travel back to a period of time sufficiently remote for the explanation of these phenomena.*

The Lake Poorumbeet is supplied from springs underground. It has an outlet to the southward, where the water that escapes from it forms first a marsh, and afterwards a small creek or stream. The view from its elevated banks is very fine, particularly to the eastward, where Mount Baam and the Warrian Hills shoot up their volcanic cones into the azure sky; and I could not help exclaiming with Pedro Alvarez Cabral, the discoverer of the Brazils, as he gazed wistfully upon the beautiful green point that projects into the Atlantic at Pernambuco, on which the city of Olinda was afterwards built, "O que bonita parte para fundar huma villa!" O what a beautiful spot for founding a city!

The country around this lake forms a splendid cattle run. The Messrs. Manifold tried sheep upon it in the first instance, but found it would not answer; the ground being too moist, and the grass too luxuriant.

---

* The reader will not suppose that these appearances are at all inconsistent, in my opinion, with the Mosaic account of the Creation. On the contrary, I have long been of opinion, that the first, and the first part of the second verse of the first chapter of Genesis, merely describe the original act of creation on the one hand, and the condition of the terraqueous globe on the other, as it sprung into existence from the hand of the Creator; the latter part of the second verse—and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters—being a general description of the long series of changes that subsequently passed upon the face of our planet, in the course it may be of millions of years, as more particularly described in the following verses. In this view the utmost demands upon time, on the part of the modern geologist, can be freely met by the believer in Divine Revelation, without doing violence to the Mosaic Record.

In such situations these delicate animals are affected with a disease called foot-root, somewhat resembling the gout in man, and arising from a similar cause—too high feeding! Messrs. Manifold have upwards of a hundred and fifty square miles, or about a hundred thousand acres of this superb pasture-land in their run; for which they pay to the Government, in the shape of Squatting License Fees, £40 per annum. They can buy steers occasionally, in the Murrumbidgee country to the northward, at seventeen shillings a head; which, when fattened, (a process that requires only a year at the utmost, in the rich pastures of this neighbourhood,) are worth £3 each. They had recently realized, from the hides and tallow only, of a lot of cattle which they had *boiled down*, as it is called in the colony, £3, 12s. per head in London. At the period of our visit, they had just purchased seventeen hundred head of lean cattle of this description in the northern interior, to be fattened for the tallow and hides alone, if it should not pay to dispose of the carcasses to the butchers. I beg to assure the reader, that I did not ferret out these articles of intelligence from our worthy host, for future insertion in this volume; for I asked no questions on the subject, and cannot therefore be accused of betraying confidence. They were related to me, by a person of superior intelligence and credibility, residing in the same part of the country, whom I happened to meet in the course of our third day's ride, quite as a matter of notoriety in the neighbourhood, and as illustrating the superior capabilities of the district. At all events, the reader will infer from such particulars that Squatting is occasionally a very profitable occupation in Australia; and he will not be surprised to learn that amid the hue-and-cry which gentlemen of this class in the colony are perpetually making for additional labour, in the shape of hired servants from the mother-country, to tend their rapidly increasing flocks and herds, there should, in such circumstances, be a pretty strong feeling already created in the country, decidedly opposed to the advancement of its best interests in the extensive influx

of an agricultural population. Such a population would doubtless trench a little upon the Squatters' domains, and thereby affect the craft by which they have their wealth ; but believing as I do, that the waste lands of the colonies are the common property of the nation, and that the best interests both of the mother-country and of the colonies can only be promoted by their speedy occupation and settlement by an industrious population, I cannot regard the opposite interests of a limited class, however powerful in the colonies, as worthy to be compared for one moment with those of the redundant millions of the people of Great Britain and Ireland.

The reader is not to suppose, however, that those anti-social and selfish feelings, to which I have just alluded, are at all universal among the Squatters of Phillipsland. On the contrary, there are many of that class who willingly acknowledge that the influx of a numerous agricultural population, from the mother-country, would benefit them much more in raising the price of their stock, than it could possibly injure them in curtailing the extent of their runs. And there are not wanting men of enlightened minds and generous dispositions among the Squatters of Australia, who would scorn to put their own private interests in competition with the welfare of their adopted country, and the happiness of their race. In conversing on the subject with William Learmonth, Esq., J.P., an extensive Squatter from Van Dieman's Land, in the Port Fairy District, —a tract of country somewhat a-head of our present reckoning, as nautical men would say—that gentleman observed that, "for his own part, he would willingly surrender the half of his run to promote the settlement of a numerous and industrious free immigrant population from the mother-country, on these fertile plains."

For the next seven or eight miles of our route north-westward from the Lake Poorumbeet, the country continued pretty much of the same description as before—rich plains, slightly undulating, with a thick carpeting of grass, but with a somewhat greater frequency and variety of natural wood. Near the circular Lake Tim-

boon, of about a mile in diameter, but in which there is nothing particularly remarkable, we halted at a respectable Bush Inn, recently established for the accommodation of travellers to and from the westward, by a Mr. Story, a native of Somersetshire in England; whose father, a substantial farmer in that county, had emigrated with his large family to Van Dieman's Land about nine years before, paying the whole expense of their passage out from his own resources. Mr. Story, the younger, had been five years in Port Phillip, and as he had been for a considerable part of that time principal overseer on the large Squatting establishment of Benjamin Boyd, Esq., late Member of Council for Port Phillip, at Lake Colac, he was well known to my friend and fellow-traveller, Dr. Thomson. About two miles from Mr. Story's cottage, Mount Leura, one of the numerous volcanic peaks of this country, shoots up its solitary cone, on which I was told there were clearly discernible the remains of a crater; and as I expressed a wish to visit the mount, Mr. Story very kindly offered to accompany me thither on horseback, and to furnish me for the purpose with a fresh horse, while my fellow-traveller, to whom such scenes were no novelty, should "take his ease in his inn," and our faithful steeds enjoy a benefit in the stable.

For miles around Mount Leura fragments of igneous rocks, which have evidently been ejected from its crater, are ever and anon seen protruding from the soil, which consists in a considerable degree of decomposed volcanic matter, and exhibits the deep chocolate colour that usually characterizes soil of this description; that of the plains being of a deep black colour, as different as possible. The sides of the mountain are plentifully covered with scoriæ and fragments of rocks that have obviously undergone the action of fire; but I did not observe any of the light pumice-stone, or cellular lava, which I afterwards found upon the surface in such large masses in the volcanic region of the Mount Macedon district. The ascent of the hill was so steep, especially towards the summit, that we had to alight from our horses and walk up. There was only, perhaps,

a fifth or sixth part of the rim of the ancient crater remaining, and we had, consequently, in accordance with the ancient maxim—*ex pede Herculem*—to judge of the form and dimensions of the giant from his foot. But there was no possibility of mistaking the character of the mountain from this fragment. The portion of the rim that remained was perfect, and its fine circular sweep, both within and without, proclaimed at once both its origin and its uses. Besides, a conical hill had been formed, as is often the case in volcanoes, in the centre of the crater; and that hill was still standing in its original form, and apparently at its original height, covered with trees and brushwood, its summit being nearly on a level with that of the exterior rim. I should consider the height of Mount Leura to be upwards of six hundred feet.

The weather having been very hot for some time previous to our journey, the country to the north-westward was now all on fire; that is, the long dry grass on extensive tracts of the plains had been burnt, or was still burning. From this cause the atmosphere was charged with a thick haze, which very much limited our view, and occasionally even obscured the sun. Still, however, I was able to count not fewer than twelve volcanic cones in the surrounding country, within the limited field of vision from the summit of Mount Leura, and also as many lakes, several of which were evidently the craters of other extinct volcanoes. Four of these lakes were of considerable size; the others were all much smaller. In short, it is a country of surpassing interest to the geologist, and can doubtless "a tale unfold" to those who shall have science and perseverance enough to extract it, respecting the past mutations of the surface of our globe in this part of Australia, that will repay both the time and expense that will be necessary to obtain such desirable information. For this, however, and for various other objects of equal importance, it will be indispensably requisite that Phillipsland should first have a separate and independent colonial government of its own. I attempted during the session of the Legisla-

tive Council of New South Wales, for the year 1845, to obtain a small appropriation of the public money for the commencement of a Geological Survey of the Colony, such as has been recently ordered by the Legislature of Canada, doubtless after the enlightened example of several of the Northern States of the American Union; but both the Government, and several, although not a majority of the Representative Members opposed the measure; the former for reasons best known to themselves, for the latter had really a good and valid reason, as they rightly conceived that the expense of such a service should properly be laid upon the Land Revenue, over which the Council has no control. I have no doubt, however, that if Phillipsland had a Representative Legislature of its own, even upon the same inferior footing as that of New South Wales, one of its earliest acts would be either to make the requisite appropriation for so important an object, or to use its influence with the Imperial Government to have it undertaken at the expense of the Land Revenue.*

---

* The following is an Extract of the *Votes and Proceedings of the Legislative Council of New South Wales*, for Tuesday, 26th August 1845:—

Geological Survey of the Colony:—Dr. Lang moved, pursuant to notice, that an Address be presented to His Excellency the Governor, praying that His Excellency will be pleased to place upon the Estimates for 1846, such a sum as to His Excellency shall seem fit, with a view to make suitable provision for the commencement of a Geological Survey of this Colony.

Debate ensued. Question put; Council divided:—

Ayes, 10.	Noes, 15.
Mr. W. C. Wentworth,	The Colonial Secretary,
Dr. Bland,	Mr. Lowe,
Mr. Bowman,	Mr. Suttor,
Mr. Robinson,	Mr. Windeyer,
Mr. Lawson,	The Attorney-General,
Mr. Wild,	Mr. Allan,
Dr. Lang,	Captain Dumaresq,
Mr. Lord,	Mr. Icely,
Mr. Murray,	Mr. Lamb,
Dr. Nicholson, (Teller.)	The Auditor-General,
	Mr. Bradley,
	Mr. Macarthur,
	The Colonial Treasurer,
	The Collector of Customs,
	Mr. Cowper, (Teller.)

Many of the lakes of this country are quite salt, much more so, indeed, than the waters of the ocean; and in summer, when the extensive evaporation that always takes place at that season leaves a large extent of the surface usually covered with the water, and sometimes the whole bed of the lake, quite dry, the salt is found in large crystals to the depth of three or four inches, and sometimes even of six, within the usual water-mark. It is of excellent quality, and is used for all domestic purposes by the squatters in this part of the territory, requiring only to be pounded a little when used on the table. Mr. Story obtains the salt he requires for his establishment from the large lake Corangamite, and he has only to take a bullock-dray in the morning, accompanied with a few black natives to assist in collecting the salt, at the proper season, to be able to return in the evening with a load of two tons.

Sir Thomas Mitchell submitted specimens of the water from several of the salt lakes in the neighbourhood of the northern Grampians, about a hundred miles to the north-westward of our present position, to Professor Faraday, who, on analyzing them, found that they were all "solutions of common salt, much surpassing the ocean, or even the Mediterranean, in the quantity of salt dissolved. Besides the common salt there are present, (in comparatively small quantity,) portions of sulphates and muriates of lime and magnesia: the waters are neutral, and except in strength very much resemble those of the ocean. That labelled *Greenhill Lake* had a specific gravity of 1049.4, and three measured ounces gave on evaporation 97 grains of dry salts. That labelled *Mitre Lake* had a specific gravity of 1038.6, and three measured ounces of it yielded 77 grains of dry saline matter. The water labelled *Cockajemmy Lake*, had a specific gravity of 1055.3, and the amount of dry salts from three measured ounces was 113 grains."

"If these *remains* of salt water," observes Sir Thomas Mitchell, "are of less volume than they have been formerly, as may be presumed from these circumstances; and if the waters, according to Professor Faraday's

analysis, 'are solutions of common salt, and, except in strength, very much resemble those of the ocean,' we cannot have much difficulty in believing that the sea deposited the water in these situations at no very remote period."*

On the contrary, there is, in my humble opinion, so much difficulty in believing anything of the kind, that it is altogether out of the question; for this reason, that not a few of these lakes are dry in every season of protracted drought, and filled again with salt water after the next period of protracted rain; thereby demonstrating that the saltness is in the subsoil of the lakes, and not originally in the surface-water. Besides, the Lake Corangamite, the largest of the lakes of Phillipsland—which, however, Sir Thomas Mitchell did not see—is the common receptacle for numerous fresh-water streams from the northward, as well as for several from the southward, which in all probability must have filled its capacious basin ten thousand times over since the surrounding land was raised above the level of the ocean.

Dr. Learmonth, a highly respectable squatter in the Bunninyong district, at present in this country, brought home with him a quantity of the salt deposited on the shores of Lake Bolac, a lake which I shall have occasion to mention more particularly in the sequel. It was analyzed by Dr. Thomas Anderson of Edinburgh, who describes it as "a remarkably fine common salt;" and Dr. Learmonth adds, that "in looking through the analysis in Ure's dictionary, it will be found finer than any there." The following is the result of Dr. Anderson's analysis:—

Analysis of Australian Salt.

Chloride of Sodium, (common salt,)	99.654
Sulphate of Soda,	0.104
Chloride of Magnesium,	0.052
Insoluble residue,	0.190
Lime, a trace.	
	100.000

* *Three Expeditions into the Interior of Australia.* By Sir T. L. Mitchell, &c. &c., ii. 265 and 368.

Mr. Lyell, the distinguished geologist, informs us somewhere in his admirable work on the Principles of Geology, that the production of salt is not an unfrequent accompaniment of volcanic action; and in whatever manner the fact is to be accounted for, there can be no doubt that the extensive prevalence of this mineral in the volcanic regions of the territory of Phillipsland is in some way connected with the long dormant forces of its extinct volcanoes. In the district of Upper Hunter's River, in New South Wales, there are also salt ponds and brine springs; but that region must also have been at one time the scene of volcanic action, for its principal rocks are of the trap formation.

From his general intelligence, combined with his previous training and experience—in England, in Van Dieman's Land, and in Port Phillip—I was induced to regard Mr. Story as a superior authority in all matters of farming in his adopted country. Of the general capabilities of that country he had formed the highest opinion, maintaining that, acre for acre, it was quite capable of sustaining as dense a population as Great Britain. In the district of Lake Colac and around Mount Leura, there was much land, he observed, of which the natural pasture would maintain a bullock an acre all the year round; whereas, in Somersetshire, in England, the very best land, land which has been long in cultivation, is allowed to be capable of maintaining only a bullock and a sheep for seven months yearly, the animals being stall-fed for the other five months. In Phillipsland, however, the grass grows all the year round, and stall-feeding is quite unnecessary. This was in perfect accordance with what I had heard from another quarter as the observation of Mr. Mack, a respectable farmer who holds a tract of purchased land on lease in the Lake Colac district, viz., that he could fence off 20 acres of land in that district that would maintain twenty bullocks or heifers all the year round. Mr. Story had himself mowed a ton of hay off the acre of the land around Mount Leura; and the hay, he observed, cannot be cut so close to the ground in that

country as in England, from the greater inequalities of the surface, the land having never been ploughed.

In the Mount Leura district, Mr. Story observed, the country is remarkably well watered, and rain is frequent. Springs are abundant, as well as creeks or small streams, and water-holes or natural ponds; and in places where there is naturally no surface-water of a permanent character, it is often practicable to procure a permanent supply at a trifling expense, by damming up some small wintry creek or torrent, of which the bed is regularly left dry for months together every summer. It was in this way that Mr. Harding, a squatter in the Mount Gellibrand District, had not only obtained a permanent supply of water at his station, but formed an ornamental lake of a mile long and of eighteen feet deep, a case to which I have already had occasion to refer on the authority of Mr. Story.

Mr. Story was of opinion that if an extensive emigration of respectable agriculturists were taking place to that part of the territory, and a cheap and expeditious mode of communication, which he considered the great desideratum, provided, the land should not be divided into smaller farms than a quarter of a section, or 160 acres each. Such an extent of land, he observed, would allow of a hundred acres being kept under cultivation and would leave sufficient to afford pasture for the working cattle. Of such a farm, he added, six or eight acres should be sown every winter with turnips, which grow splendidly in that part of the country, as indeed all green crops do.

Mr. Story ridiculed the idea of the squatters endeavouring to have their present tenures converted into leases of twenty-one years at the present rates of payment, and maintained that if leases of such a term were granted, there were many industrious persons of the humbler classes in the colony who would be both able and willing to pay £50 a year for a single section; as that extent of land in the Western District would enable such persons to keep a herd of two hundred head of cattle, and to cultivate a sufficient extent of land besides.

On resuming our journey, we passed, within a mile of Mr. Story's, two small lakes to the left of the road, each about a mile in circumference. They were both quite circular; the water of the one is very bitter, that of the other brackish, but suitable for sheep and cattle. Of the volcanic origin of both there can be no doubt; they seemed like large deep cauldrons, and were doubtless originally meant for something much hotter than cold water. But what is most remarkable in these two lakes, although only a-quarter of a-mile apart, the water level in the one is thirty feet higher than in the other.

A few miles beyond Mr. Story's we crossed the Caranbalac or Taylor's River. I do not know to whom this stream is indebted for its English name, but it was surely the height of bad taste to substitute such a commonplace designation, for whomsoever it may have been given, for the beautiful aboriginal name which the stream has doubtless borne from time immemorial. As we have taken the country from the natives—land, rivers, mountains, lakes, and all—surely we ought to take the names also. We may rest assured that in every case they are highly descriptive of the natural features or qualities of the scenery, or object named, whether we can translate them or not; and in nine cases out of ten, they are incomparably better than those we are in the habit of substituting for them. There is no person to whom Australian literature is more highly indebted for the preservation of native names than Sir Thomas Mitchell, the present talented Surveyor-General of New South Wales; yet,

Aliquando dormitat Homerus.

For instance, Sir Thomas' friend, Captain or Major Hopkins may, for any thing we know to the contrary, have been a very creditable officer in the Peninsula; but what a name for a river—*The Hopkins!* There is a river of that name somewhat a-head of our present position, which although, at the place where I subsequently crossed it, much higher up the country and about seventy miles from its mouth, its current might

be *hopped* over—a circumstance which may perhaps be regarded by the future etymologist as the origin of its name—is really a fine river towards its mouth, much superior, for example, to the English Avon or the Scottish Doon. But what future Australian poet will ever be able to get a river with such a name as The Hopkins into his immortal verse? Let him only try how it will look as a substitute for either of the British streams I have just mentioned; as, for instance,

> Thou soft-flowing Hopkins, by thy silver stream, &c., or,
> Ye banks an' braes o' bonnie Hopkins, &c.

In short, the thing is impossible; the river is doomed to a mere prosaic existence, as the Scotch lawyers say, "while grass grows and water runs:" it can never be immortalized in Australian song.

At the distance of fifteen miles from Lake Poorumbeet, we reached the station of Neil Black, Esq. J.P., a gentleman from Scotland, who, I understood, is managing an extensive Squatting Establishment for certain parties at home. Mr. Black's own residence, and the farm buildings adjoining it, which are quite of a superior character to those generally seen in the bush, are very pleasantly situated on a gentle acclivity overlooking an extensive plain, with the river Caranbalac—for I cannot allow myself to call it Taylor's River—meandering through it, beautifully fringed with wood. Mr. Black was not at home on our arrival, but he returned before our departure, and gave us a cordial welcome. The people in his employment, as farm-servants and shepherds, are principally from Scotland, including a few Highlanders; and I was gratified at observing that they had neat chimneys regularly built of stone and lime, and whitewashed without, attached to their cottages, instead of the unsightly appendage indicating the fire-place uniformly observable in the bush houses of New South Wales.

The country in this neighbourhood is really splendid. The soil is a rich black mould, which, when cultivated, produces luxuriant crops of whatever is usually grown

in the country. The land is equally adapted for agricultural and for pastoral purposes, and it continues of precisely the same superior quality quite down to the coast, which is distant about thirty miles from Mr. Black's station. Towards the coast, indeed, it is more densely wooded, and better watered, for there seems to be not only a sufficiency, but a superabundance of rain in this part of the country, doubtless from the immediate vicinity of the Great Southern Ocean; but it is of first-rate character throughout. About ten miles from the coast the Caranbalac falls over a precipice of forty feet into the Hopkins, which empties itself into the Great Southern Ocean at Warranambool or Lady Bay, a small but superior harbour recently discovered, where the Government have very lately laid off a town, which is likely to become a place of some importance. To the westward of Warranambool, about twenty-five miles, is Port Fairy, and the rising town of Belfast. The harbour, or rather road-stead at this locality, is inferior to that of Warranambool, although susceptible of improvement; but the land around it, and indeed all the way from Warranambool to Port Fairy, is of the finest quality imaginable, and produces enormous crops of grain.*

On Mr. Black's station, about two miles from his cottage, there is another of those volcanic cones with which this singularly formed country abounds, called by its aboriginal name Mount Noorât. The crater is in perfect preservation, and is 230 feet deep. I should gladly have visited so interesting an object, but I had already spent a considerable time at Mount Leura, and besides the day was exceedingly hot, and we had still twelve miles to ride ere we could reach the termina-

* I was told by a Scotch Squatter on the Glenelg River, since deceased, that the land of Mr. Campbell, a respectable settler in the Port Fairy District, had averaged 55 bushels of wheat per acre, for several years in succession, and that 60 bushels an acre had actually been reaped in that district.

tion of our third day's journey. There is also a remarkable lake in this neighbourhood, somewhat resembling the Lake Poorumbeet, called Killambeet; *beet* being the aboriginal word for *lake*: but we had reluctantly to leave these interesting objects for future explorers, and to resume our route to the westward.

For the next twelve miles our course lay through a continuation of the same beautiful country—plains of great extent belted with tall trees, copses, and occasionally small tracks of what is called in New South Wales open forest. On several of these plains, the grass had very recently been burnt, and the few remaining trees which had occasionally caught fire, and been laid prostrate by the all-desolating conflagration, were still burning. We galloped across them without looking for any particular track; keeping Mount Shadwell, the next volcanic cone to the westward, which occasionally loomed through the forest, right a-head.

There is something peculiarly dreary in the aspect of these blackened plains, immediately after an extensive conflagration of this kind. The richer the land is, the worse it looks on such occasions; for as the long thick grass, which the summer sun has previously deprived of its juices and fitted for the flames, presents a continuous surface to the fire, every green thing is burnt completely off the face of the earth for miles and miles around. But the change that takes place in such localities, almost immediately after the first fall of rain that succeeds one of these extensive conflagrations, is truly remarkable. The whole face of the earth, so recently the very picture of extreme desolation, is then all at once covered with a thick carpet of the richest green. Every pool is again filled with water, and every brook begins to flow; and the flocks and herds, that were famishing before, participate with their lord and master, man, in the general jubilee of creation. The climate of Australia appears to be remarkably similar to that of ancient Judea in this respect, and the transitions from drought and desolation, to universal verdure and

abundance, seem to have been equally rapid and refreshing in that Holy Land. It is unquestionably one of these remarkable transitions that the Shepherd King describes so beautifully in the latter half of the 65th Psalm; which, as a peculiarly vivid picture of Australian, as well as of Jewish scenery, I beg to present to the reader in an Australian dress. The scene in the following passage commences with a beautiful allusion to the awful thunder and lightning that usually ushers in the rain in these climates after a long period of drought.

Remotest tribes are thrill'd with fear,
When in the heavens thy signs appear;
Anon Thou utterest thy dread voice,
And east and west alike rejoice.

Thou visit'st with refreshing rain
The earth, enriching it amain;
Abundantly thy streamlets flow,
Preparing corn for man to grow.

Thus, gracious God, thy bounteous hand
Softens, revives, and heals the land;
And with mild showers of blissful rain,
Makes all her valleys bloom again.

Thou blessest, Lord, the earth's fair spring,
When every tree is blossoming;
Th' advancing year thy bounties crown,
And all thy clouds drop fatness down.

Even where the flocks half-famish'd stray,
To distant pastures far away,
The fertilizing shower descends
To cheer the waste and dreary lands.

Then are the little hills made glad;
With bleating flocks the plains are clad;
The vales afford their rich supply;
And all creation shouts for joy.*

Within three days after the period of our crossing these burnt and blackened plains of the western district

---

* From Specimens of an Improved Metrical Translation of the Psalms of David, intended for the use of the Presbyterian Church in Australia and New Zealand. By John Dunmore Lang, D.D. Senior Minister of the Presbyterian Church in New South Wales. Adam Waldie, Philadelphia, U.S.—1840.

of Phillipsland, the rains descended upon them in copious showers, and all this scene of beauty, and abundance, and joy, was forthwith realized.

I was at first at a loss to account for the want of trees on these fertile plains. In some parts of them there are occasionally three or four to the acre; but in others there are not more, perhaps, than one or two—the beautiful lightwood—on twenty, or even fifty acres. But the scene which the burnt portions of the plains exhibited served to explain this phenomenon; for in some cases a solitary lightwood tree would be seen standing on the blackened plains, with its branches and verdure unaffected by the desolating conflagration that had so recently been burning up every green thing for miles around it; but in others the solitary tree—the last rose of summer—had also been caught at last by the flames, and was lying prostrate on the ground, a blackened burning trunk, and occasionally reduced to ashes. There was, therefore, no difficulty in accounting for the peculiarly naked appearance of not a few of the plains. But when these fertile plains shall have been extensively occupied by man—the great transformer of the face of nature—his flocks and herds will be able to keep down their rank herbage, the annual conflagrations to which they are now subject will either be checked or regulated, and their surface will again be covered with trees to the utmost extent required either for ornament or for use.

It was quite dark when we reached the base of Mount Shadwell, and alighted at the comfortable cottage of James Webster, Esq., J.P.—another Scotchman in the bush—after a ride from Lake Poorumbeet of twenty-seven miles.

Captain Webster had originally been a shipmaster trading to Van Dieman's Land, where he married a daughter of one of the Episcopal chaplains of the island—the late Rev. Mr. Youll of Launceston (originally one of the missionaries sent out by the London Missionary Society to Tahiti towards the close of last century)—and determined to settle in that colony.

But "having taken an observation," as nautical men are in the habit of doing when they wish to ascertain their position, and found that there was comparatively but little encouragement for "making the land" of that island, he embarked, with his family and stock, for Port Phillip, and took out his squatting license for the vicinity of Mount Shadwell.

Captain Webster's cottage was of brick, a more substantial material than is usually employed for the erection of habitations for squatters in the bush; it was proportionally comfortable within. He had selected the site for it on a rising ground overlooking a lagoon which usually presented a fine sheet of water. Unfortunately, however, during the hot months of December and January, of the summer of 1845 and 1846, the lagoon had dried up, and I was strongly of opinion that the neighbourhood could not be peculiarly salubrious at the time, from the marshy exhalations that were then rising from its dry bed under the hot rays of an Australian sun.

The country around Mount Shadwell is uncommonly rich—too much so, indeed, for sheep, if I could judge from the gouty condition of one of Captain Webster's flocks, which I observed his men examining in a fold adjoining his residence; but it must afford excellent pasture for cattle, and the prospect which it holds forth to the agriculturist, whenever the plough shall have reached this comparatively remote locality, will be particularly encouraging. At the Squatting Stations generally there is as much cultivation as is requisite for the supply of the establishment with grain, roots, &c.; but situated as most of them are at a great distance from any market for farming produce, there is seldom any grain grown at them for sale. Indeed, it would be a sort of contravention of the implied terms of the paction with Government for the occupant of a Squatting Station—a mere yearly tenant-at-will—to cultivate farm-produce for sale on the waste land occupied professedly for the depasturing of sheep and cattle. But these fertile plains must all unquestionably be

occupied, ere long, by an industrious agricultural population; for the difficulty of transporting farm-produce over even a hundred miles of a dead level, so as to remunerate the grower for the cost of production and the expense of transport, is not one which the science and perseverance of the present age are unlikely to overcome.

It is doubtless the duty of a minister of religion to remember his calling when travelling in the bush, and to be instant in season and out of season as an ambassador from a Heavenly King to immortal men. But it is much more agreeable to one's natural feelings to be requested, in such circumstances, to perform the services of religion than to be obliged to obtrude them, perhaps, upon unwilling recipients. I was much gratified, therefore, to find that at this distant station in the wilderness there was a "ninth hour, or the hour of prayer." Before resuming our journey I had to dispense the ordinance of baptism to one of the children of our worthy host.

For miles around Mount Shadwell, igneous rocks that have been ejected from its crater are everywhere seen protruding from the surface of the ground; and the chocolate colour of the soil around the base of the mountain, so strongly contrasting with the rich black mould of the plains, sufficiently indicates its volcanic origin. The summit of Mount Shadwell is 667 feet above the level of the plains. We ascended it on horseback, and enjoyed an extensive and interesting view of the surrounding country—studded with volcanic cones and glittering with lakes. We could observe, however, no traces of a crater. The mountain is evidently a great ruin; and it is quite obvious that some external force, other than the power of gravitation or the mere lapse of time, has been employed in effecting its disintegration. There is a ledge of igneous rocks on the northern face of the summit that may have been part of the rim of the original crater, but the southern side of the mountain has been apparently torn away, and the debris have been employed in

gradually raising the level of the ground in that direction to a considerable distance from the mountain, so as to present a gentle acclivity to its summit. The surrounding country exhibits no evidence of any such agency having been employed in effecting this ruin as that of an earthquake, and it struck me very forcibly that it is to be ascribed entirely to the action of water. In short, it appears to me that these volcanoes have either been originally of submarine origin, or have been submerged since their original formation under the billows of the sea.

"Mounts Elephant and Nanime," observes Mr. Commissioner Tyers of Gippsland, formerly one of the Government Surveyors of the Colony, "bear every appearance of their having been volcanoes: the form of both is that of a horse-shoe, open to the westward—their interior sides sloping down almost to a level with their exterior bases. Their sides, particularly those of the Nanime, are covered with a vast quantity of heavy scoriæ, somewhat resembling the refuse of smelted iron."*

Mount Leura is also open to the westward, and it is in that direction that the principal part of its debris has been carried; but Mount Shadwell has broken down towards the south. It does not appear, therefore, that there is any uniform rule observable in regard to the direction in which the cause of disintegration has acted.

Of the extinct volcanoes of this region, the crater of Mount Eeles, near Portland Bay, is the most perfect. It has a pool or small lake of fresh water at the bottom of it, which is much frequented by ducks and other wild fowl, and the lava current which it has poured forth can be traced for ten miles. Mount Eeles is fifty miles due west of Mount Shadwell. Mount Rouse, which has an elevation of 526 feet, is about thirty miles distant, to the northward of west; and Mount

---

* Report of an Expedition to ascertain the 141st degree of East Longitude.—*Colonial Government Papers.*

Napier, which has a well-defined crater, is distant about forty-five miles, not quite so much to the northward of west. But this volcanic region extends much farther westward than any of these mountains, which are all three within a few miles of the 142d degree of east longitude; for Mount Gambier—within the present limits of South Australia—is also a volcanic peak, and there is a whole series of natural cauldrons, similar to those I have mentioned near Mount Leura, within the South Australian territory. There is reason to believe, therefore, that this extensive volcanic region comprises a total area of nearly three hundred miles from east to west, with an average breadth of from one hundred to a hundred and fifty miles from south to north.

When Count Strzelecki, therefore, observes that "New South Wales exhibits few records of eruptive rocks, and preserves all its crystalline siliceous rocks in addition to the siliceous sedimentary ones which, in the course of ages, have accumulated upon its surface," and that, consequently, "New South Wales, by the nature of its soils, seems destined apparently to become a pastoral —Van Dieman's Land, an agricultural country," * he must be understood as speaking exclusively of that portion of New South Wales Proper which lies within 150 miles of the Pacific Ocean. That was the utmost extent of Count Strzelecki's travels in Australia, as acknowledged by himself in his able and interesting work. The volcanic region of Phillipsland, situated towards the Great Southern Ocean and farther from the Pacific, he never either traversed or saw.

At the same time, I beg to express my entire accordance in the following sentiments of that distinguished traveller, and to bespeak the extension of the Geological Survey he recommended for New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land to Phillipsland, which, I would add, is evidently destined to be both a pastoral and an

* Physical Description of New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land, &c. By P. E. De Strzelecki. London, 1845. P. 157.

agricultural country—more of a pastoral country than New South Wales, and more of an agricultural country than Van Dieman's Land.

"New South Wales, by the nature of its soil, seems destined apparently to become a pastoral—Van Dieman's Land, an agricultural country."

"To hasten the development of that destiny, to pave the way, not only for a successful investigation of other branches of physical science, but to lead directly to the improvement of agriculture, and the success of commercial projects in various departments, a regular geological survey of the two colonies cannot be too strongly recommended; and such a survey as the science of the present day requires can only be accomplished by the aid of Government, and by the pursuit of the same liberal system which has already organized the Geological Ordnance Survey in the United Kingdom."*

Our route from Mount Shadwell to the point at which I had proposed to reach the road from Melbourne to Portland, the *far west* of Phillipsland, was due north. There is a weekly mail to and fro between Melbourne and Portland—the distance being 250 miles; and Mr. Green, the mail-contractor (who is also the contractor for the mail from Melbourne to Yass, 400 miles of the road to Sydney,) having learned that I was going to Portland, to see the country, previous to my intended voyage to England, very kindly offered me a seat by the mail, to and fro, free of cost. Being desirous, however, of ascertaining the general character and capabilities of the country for about a hundred miles to the westward of Geelong, which would render it necessary for me to pursue a course about forty or fifty miles farther south than the one pursued by the Portland mail, I had arranged to meet the mail at the close of the fourth day's ride from Geelong; and my friend, Dr. Thomson, had not only provided me with a horse

* STRZELECKI, *ubi supra.*

of his own for this journey, but accompanied me himself the whole way as my fellow-traveller and guide. I had previously requested him, by letter from Sydney, to hire me a horse and a guide; and this was the very handsome manner in which he had executed my commission.

For some distance from Mount Shadwell the country continued of much the same character as before. It then assumed a more exclusively pastoral character; and at the distance of fifteen miles from our starting point, we reached a Squatting Station belonging to Messrs. Denniston of Glasgow, on a creek or tributary stream that falls into the Hopkins. The day was exceedingly hot, and the shade of a bark hut, during the short period of our stay at this station, was peculiarly agreeable, especially when a "pot of tea"—the universal and the universally-acceptable beverage of the bush in Australia—was made for us by the Scotch Highland overseer, who happened to be at home. The overseer was a Cameron—a clan which, I afterwards found, is likely to become as numerous in Phillipsland as ever it has been in the Highlands of Scotland. I am sorry to add, however, that too many of the Roman Catholic portion of this clan have already found their way to the colony. A patriarch of this class, who has a sheep station on the Glenelg River, where he has already made a handsome independency, was recently at Portland when the Romish priest at Geelong was there collecting for the erection of a Romish church in that locality. The priest performed mass, of course, during his stay, for the edification of the faithful in the district; and Mr. Cameron observed, at the conclusion of the farce,* that as it was twenty years since he had heard

* Having witnessed the celebration of mass, in all its honour and glory, in the Cathedrals of Notre Dame at Paris, of Strasbourg and of Cologne, as well as at Rio Janeiro and Pernambuco, in the Brazils, I cannot allow myself to speak of it, as a professedly religious service, in a more courteous or respectful style than I have done. It is a piece of egregious pantomime, of

mass before, he would give the priest a pound a year for every year he had missed it. I question whether a Presbyterian Cameron would have given as much in similar circumstances for a better object. But "the children of this world are" not only "wiser in their generation than the children of light;" they are not unfrequently more generous also.

Mr. Cameron, the overseer at Messrs. Denniston's station, told us he likes the country well. He had been accustomed to shepherding and the management of sheep from his youth; and to be able to ride about on horseback, to visit the different flocks belonging to his employers, and to see that everything at the station is going on well—saving every farthing, perhaps, of his earnings all the while, and investing it in stock to

---

absurd and blasphemous buffoonery; an outrage upon the common sense of mankind; a notorious libel upon the Christian religion. And is this magnificent country (I often asked myself when traversing Phillipsland, the extreme south, and Cooksland, the extreme north, of the inhabited portion of Eastern Australia) to be quietly handed over to a few designing people who, while we Protestants are slumbering at our post, will inundate it assuredly, as they have indeed been doing for some time past, with hordes of ignorant, bigotted, and intolerant Roman Catholics from the south and west of Ireland, that they may be able to cover it all over with mass-houses by and bye, to subject the human mind in Australia to the most degrading species of slavery, and to reduce the fairest provinces of the Southern Hemisphere under the detested domination of the Man of Sin? It was this consideration, I confess—combined with the hope of being enabled to confer extensive benefit on thousands of the humbler classes of my own Protestant fellow-countrymen at home, by directing them to a really encouraging field of emigration—that spurred my horse over hill and valley, mountain and plain in Australia, and that has induced me to devote my leisure hours during the last five months to the preparation of this and another similar volume for the press. I write this on the 30th of November, the last day of the fifth month of the longest and stormiest passage I have ever made to England round Cape Horn. We are at this moment *hove-to*, that is, unable to show canvass, and lying like a mere log upon the water, under a fierce gale of adverse wind from the eastward, at the mouth of the British channel, and my head still aches after the tremendous rolling and pitching of a sleepless night.

commence for himself by and bye—is not only a *step* to a young active Highlander, but a certain step to fortune. He was a son of Mr. Cameron of Ferinish—he told us, moreover—and was well known to his parish minister, the Rev. Dr. John M'Leod of Morven. He accompanied us a mile or two on horseback when we resumed our journey.

About three or four miles from Messrs. Denniston's Station, we halted for a short time at that of Messrs. Gibb and Anderson, two respectable Scotchmen, who have squatted near a small salt lagoon, adjoining the same creek or tributary which we had crossed at Mr. Cameron's.

Many of the Squatting Stations of Phillipsland are held in this Joint Stock partnership way. Two young men find perhaps, on their arrival in the colony, that the amount of capital they can each invest in stock is insufficient to bear the expenses of a separate establishment, and they therefore unite their capital, and make a Joint Stock concern. In this way their individual expenses are diminished one half to each of them, while a more effectual superintendence is secured for both; for the one can always be present on the station while the other is necessarily absent, disposing of produce, purchasing supplies, or transacting other business for the station. It often happens also, that even when these partnerships are well assorted, one of the partners is much better fitted for the one class of duties than the other, so that each contributes in the most effectual manner his quota of service or exertion for the common benefit of both. And when the concern becomes sufficiently extensive to bear division, and when each is able perhaps to keep an overseer of his own, the stock and other property are divided accordingly—and then when Lot goes to the right hand, Abraham goes to the left. From a List of the payers of Squatting Licenses in Phillipsland, which the reader will find at the close of this volume, he will see how very large a proportion of the Squatting Stations of that country have hitherto been held on this Joint Stock principle. It is true the part-

nerships are not always well assorted; the partners, it may be, do not draw well together; they are not of congenial dispositions, and a *disruption* takes place, as occasionally happens elsewhere in other partnerships of a more extensive character and a more intimate connexion: but these are the exceptions, self-interest and common sense preventing them from becoming the general rule.

Mr. Anderson was absent somewhere on the business of the establishment, but his partner, Mr. Gibb, who was at home, received us with the open-handed hospitality of an Australian Squatter; who, the reader will doubtless have discovered by this time, is a very different personage from the American variety of the same extensive genus. The latter, "I guess," has no sheep, and precisely the same number of cattle; and he merely slings his axe over his shoulder, and entering the pathless forest, clears a few acres of ground, builds a log cabin, and plants or sows whatever is suited to the soil and climate, and forthwith sells his "betterments," as he calls them, with the right of preemption over his Squatting Station, which the Government of his country judiciously secures to him, to the first emigrant from the "old country," who happens to take a fancy to "his lot;" repeating the same process again and again. The Australian Squatter, on the contrary, is a person who "sits down" on the waste land of Australia, under a Squatting License from the Government, for which he pays at least £10 a year, and who, erecting an *extempore* habitation, covered with thatch or with bark, depastures his rapidly increasing flocks and herds over the grassy hills and valleys around him. The American Squatter commences avowedly as a poor man, and in all likelihood he never rises much above that humble level all his days. But the Australian Squatter is perhaps a man of birth and education, and in all likelihood of moderate capital from the first. But even when he commences on as humble a scale as the American backwoodsman—as a hired shepherd, perhaps, investing his humble earn-

ings in stock of his own, till he can "go upon his own hands,"—he will probably be found, in a period of time comparatively short, the proprietor of an amount of stock, (in sheep, cattle, and horses, for we have no she-asses nor camels in Australia,) which the patriarch of the land of Uz, even in his best days, would have beheld with perfect astonishment.

Mr. Gibb had originally arrived as an emigrant in Van Dieman's Land, from the county of Perth in Scotland, with an unblemished character, steady industrious habits and a thorough knowledge of farming pursuits. He was engaged on his arrival, as an overseer or farm superintendent, by Dr. Officer, a medical gentleman, also from Scotland, holding a Government appointment in that colony; who, like many others of the respectable colonists of Van Dieman's Land, embarked pretty extensively in the Port Phillip speculation, employing Mr. Gibb as his agent in that country. But when times got bad, when stock of every description had fallen to the lowest possible price, when insolvency and ruin were general throughout the country, and when sensible people, like Mr. Richard Howitt, were leaving it as fast as possible, to publish their lugubrious volumes of "First Impressions" in England—*then*, when every thing was at the worst, Dr. Officer, getting alarmed, ordered his entire stock at Port Phillip to be sold off. It was the worst possible time to sell, as Dr. Officer doubtless found; but for that very reason it was the very best time to buy—and Mr. Gibb and his partner, Mr. Anderson, having become the purchasers, they are already enabled, from the wonderful change for the better which has since been experienced in the state and prospects of the country, to take their place, most deservedly, among the most prosperous of the Squatters of Australia.

Mr. Gibb had been recently married, but his wife was then absent in Melbourne. He had just finished the erection of a neat cottage for his family. It was one of the most substantial I had seen at a Squatting Station; being built of stone, and having glass

windows, and deal floors. It was also regularly plastered with lime, like a house in a town, instead of being merely daubed with mud, and having a ceiling of canvass, like the *better* sort of habitations at such Stations; for at most of them glass windows and deal floors, plastered walls, and any other ceiling than the inner sides of the broad sheets of bark that serve for the roof, are never thought of. Doubtless these indispensable requisites of civilization, as they would be considered elsewhere, can be much more easily dispensed with in so fine a climate as that of Australia than they could in England, and people who are merely yearly tenants at will have some excuse for not erecting buildings of a permanent character at their Squatting Stations; but a very moderate degree of industry, and such a feeling of self-respect as is both becoming and proper on the part of those who have themselves experienced not merely the comforts but the refinements of civilization, would accomplish much more at the Squatting Stations generally, than they usually exhibit. There is a great improvement, however, taking place in this respect, and it is certainly to be hailed as a token for good; for it cannot but be prejudicial in the highest degree to the best interests of any country, to have a large and influential class of its inhabitants gradually descending into a state of semi-barbarism. I have usually found, indeed, that such improvements are generally traceable to the circumstance of the Squatter's having got married; for the revolution which the appearance of a wife usually makes in the bush, is as great, as sudden, and as salutary, as that of the *Three Days* itself.

Mr. Gibb was thoroughly acquainted with the character and capabilities of the country we had been traversing, as also with those of the region still farther to the westward, as far indeed as the present boundary of the colony; and as a practical farmer of sound judgment and great experience, I could place the utmost confidence in his opinion. He stated it therefore as his belief and conviction that, from Geelong to the Glenelg river, and for fifty miles beyond it, or to the present

boundary of the colony—an extent of 200 miles in length—there is a tract of land of the first quality for agricultural purposes, of an average breadth of twenty-five miles; that is 5000 square miles, or 3,200,000 acres altogether. In some places the breadth of this tract is not so great as twenty-five miles, but in others, as in the Port Fairy District, and on the Glenelg, it is much greater. In corroboration of the latter part of this statement, Mr. John M'Pherson, whom I have already referred to, as a successful colonist and a highly experienced practical farmer, stated that on the Glenelg and the Wannon rivers, where he has a station himself, there is a tract of land of fifty miles square, the finest whether for pasture or for agriculture he had ever seen; he did not believe that a single acre of bad land could be found in it.

And so lightly timbered is this magnificent tract of country, that Mr. Gibb gave it as his opinion, that two men with a team of six bullocks could put in fifty acres of wheat the first year, and that one man and a pair of horses could do the same afterwards; the land being much more easily ploughed when it has been once turned up.

Mr. Gibb accompanied us on horseback for several miles to the limits of his station, the country being still of the same character as before, but perhaps better adapted for pasturage than for cultivation. Towards the close of our journey, we passed on our right Lake Bolac, a lake of about three miles in length, and of nearly the same breadth. It is quite fresh, except at a particular point where it is salt. It is supplied chiefly by a creek or small stream from the Pyrenees, called the Fiery Creek, of which, I believe, the native name is Pooringh-y-jalla. The Lake was pretty full at the time we passed it; but it had been dry some time before.

We reached the termination of our journey, at twenty-six miles from Mount Shadwell, or 123 from Geelong, and halted for the night at the comfortable cottage of Mr. Paterson, another respectable Scotch

Squatter from Van Dieman's Land. Mr. Paterson is married, and has his family residing with him in the bush: his children are old enough to have a governess. His cottage is very picturesquely situated between two lakes, of which the one is three miles in circumference, the other being considerably smaller; but the water of both is salt, and I understood that the dry bed of one of them affords a plentiful supply of that indispensable commodity every summer to all who choose to carry it away. There was rather too much of it indeed, I thought, in the neighbourhood; for the water used in Mr. Paterson's family was slightly brackish. It was not observable, I was told, to those who had been in the habit of using it, but I confess I should not have liked to be obliged to acquire such a habit.

In the course of the evening, I again dispensed the ordinance of baptism to the child of one of Mr. Paterson's shepherds, a Scotch Highlander, who had married an Irish Roman Catholic, but whom I found a reputable and intelligent man. The priest had offered to baptize the child, but the Highlander would not allow him. These *mixed marriages*, as the Roman Catholics call them, are a prodigious evil; but what are men like the Scotch Highlander to do, when so very large a proportion of the emigrants imported at the public expense consists of Irish Roman Catholics? In such circumstances, I could not find fault with the man for being "unequally yoked."

The Mail from Melbourne passed Mr. Paterson's door at two o'clock next morning, and I accordingly took my reserved seat for Portland, bidding adieu to my good friend, Dr. Thomson.

CHAPTER VI.

PORTLAND BAY AND THE ROAD TO MELBOURNE.

The town of Portland, which is situated on the western side of Portland Bay, in latitude 38° 23′ South, and in 141° 25′ East longitude, is only about forty miles to the eastward of the present western boundary of the Province, following the line of the coast. It is therefore the *Ultima Thule* of Phillipsland, being about 840 miles from Sydney by the overland mail route.

Portland Bay, which, according to Mr. Commissioner Tyers, "is 26 miles from east to west, and 10 from north to south," is, in my opinion, at least equal, as a road-stead for shipping, to Table Bay at the Cape of Good Hope; having excellent holding ground in from four to six fathoms, with a bottom of stiff blue clay, towards the western shore, where the anchorage is completely sheltered from the south-westerly winds, which are decidedly the worst on the southern coast. It is open, however, to the south-east, from which direction the wind prevails during the summer months; and Mr. Tyers adds, that "during a south-westerly gale, a swell sets in, causing a heavy surf on the beach." It is by no means, however, so subject to violent gales as Table Bay at the Cape of Good Hope.

The situation of Portland is naturally one of the finest for a commercial town that I have seen on the coast; being on a smaller curve in the general curvature of the Bay, presenting a sufficient extent of level ground behind for a large town, with a fine bold terrace towards the sea. Now, common sense would surely have dictated, that in such a situation, the principal street should have formed a semicircle along the

beach, having cross streets diverging from it like the spokes of a wheel. But Common Sense is unfortunately very rarely consulted about the formation of colonial towns, and therefore a surveyor's parallelogram, adapted for the ground-plan of a town where there is no remarkable feature in the natural scenery to serve as a general point of departure for the entire locality, had to be wrought out, as far as practicable, in the town of Portland; the streets forming tangents to the curve of which the otherwise striking and beautiful effect is thus neutralized and lost. The only public buildings in the town are the Court House and the Gaol—the former a fine building, constructed of a light greyish granite; but its effect, which would otherwise have been very striking, is completely lost, from what geologists would call its *uncomformable* position.

The first town-allotments in Portland were sold on the 15th October 1840, the year in which the land-mania had reached its utmost height; and as the Government thought proper to dispose of forty allotments only on that occasion, although the number of intending purchasers was very considerable, competition was stimulated to such an extent by this adroit manœuvre of a paternal Government, that the allotments averaged the enormous amount of £275, 13s. 3d. each, and realized the sum total of £11,026, 10s. Now, I have no hesitation in asserting, that to tax the industry and enterprise of a small community of respectable free emigrants, who were nobly extending the bounds of civilization, and of the British Empire, by pitching their tents in so remote a locality, to transform a desert shore into a thriving town—to tax such a community to so unheard-of an amount for the few paltry half acres on which they were to erect their dwelling houses and warehouses, their shops and stores—was a policy on the part of the Government equally heartless and suicidal, and that could only lead to the general ruin that ensued. Since that period, however—such has been the indomitable character of the people—nearly £30,000 additional has been invested in buildings in the town of

Portland; and I was not less surprised than gratified at the highly creditable appearance of the place, and at the evidence it afforded of the spirit and energy of the inhabitants.

The District of Normanby, in which the towns of Portland and Belfast are included, contains a population of 5740 souls.* It comprises the fine country on either side of the Grampians, including the splendid tract of fifty miles square on the Wannon and Glenelg rivers. Of this country Portland is the natural outlet to seaward, and will doubtless continue to be so, and will consequently become a place of great commercial importance, should the establishment of a railway across the plains to the westward from Geelong—an event which the physical character of the country renders exceedingly probable—not divert a considerable portion of the trade of the interior into that channel. Even in this case, however, the town of Portland is as likely to gain as much in one way from the general improvement of the country, as it would lose in another.

The trade of Portland is already considerable, several vessels having loaded there direct for England; and there are two respectable weekly journals in the place, designated respectively "The Portland Advertiser," and "The Portland Guardian."

There are few towns in any country that combine so many natural advantages as Portland. The situation is not only picturesque and commanding, but in the highest degree salubrious. The ground in the immediate neighbourhood is a black mould of superior quality, admirably adapted for gardens and suburban allotments; and the whole of this coast, from its vicinity to the Great Southern Ocean, enjoys an abundance, if not a superabundance, of rain. The surrounding forests supply excellent timber for various purposes; granite, and other descriptions of stone for build-

The population of Portland is 510.

ing, are procurable within a moderate distance; the cliffs on the coast consist of a fossiliferous limestone, and there is a stream of fresh water which enters the sea close to the town, forming a beautiful lagoon of about a mile in circumference, before it discharges itself into the bay. That lagoon is doubtless within the influence of the tides, but it would be very easy to dam it up, to afford the town an abundant supply of fresh water in its immediate neighbourhood. It struck me, however, that it was destined to serve a different purpose in the progress of improvement in this interesting and important locality; for, as the entrance is completely sheltered from the westerly and south-westerly winds of this coast, it would evidently be quite practicable, and would in all likelihood cost but a comparatively small sum to transform it into a dock, or commodious harbour for shipping of moderate tonnage, by excavating both the lagoon and the tideway to a sufficient depth, and erecting strong walls, and perhaps sea-gates at the entrance. The present depth of the lagoon is only about three feet, but the deposits of many ages from the stream doubtless constitute its bed to a considerably greater depth. The Police Magistrate, R. Blair, Esq., J.P., has a cottage most picturesquely situated on a rising ground to the westward of this lagoon, overlooking the town and the bay, and every advantage which a refined taste could suggest has been taken by Mr. Blair of the natural beauties of the situation.

As I happened to be the first of the Representatives of Port Phillip who had ever visited Portland, and as I had very shortly before been unexpectedly successful in carrying a measure which was expected to issue in the separation of the Province from New South Wales, and in its erection into a separate and independent colony, I experienced a very cordial reception from the principal inhabitants; who, although I was not personally known to any of them before, invited me to a supper during the short period of my stay, at which Stephen Henty, Esq. J.P., the patriarch of the place,

presided. Knowing that I was shortly to proceed to England, they were naturally desirous that I should do every thing in my power to make known the character and capabilities of the Western District generally at home, that a numerous, industrious, and virtuous population from the mother-country might, as speedily as possible, be directed to their shores. It was on that occasion that William Learmonth, Esq. J.P., a respectable Squatter from the Port Fairy District, who happened to be in Portland at the time, declared that in order to secure to the Province the benefits likely to accrue from the introduction of such a population into its extensive territory, he would willingly surrender the half of his "run."

As an instance of the capabilities of the district, Mr. Cameron, a respectable Scotch Highlander, who keeps the principal hotel at Portland, informed me that his namesake, the old patriarch on the Glenelg, had, four years before, given a nephew of his own, another Highland adventurer of the same name, from Badenoch in Scotland, a thousand sheep, on credit, to commence with on his own account, the price of the sheep being twenty-four shillings a-head. This was a very high price compared with the price to which sheep afterwards fell in the colony, and the times that succeeded were the worst the country had ever experienced. But by patient industry and economy, Mr. Cameron, junr. managed, even in these times, to pay the interest of the £1200 which his flock had cost, and to maintain himself besides on their produce, without getting further into debt. He had paid off the whole of his debt at the period of my visit; his sheep had then increased to 7000 head, of all ages, and were worth £4000, and his wool alone would next year, that is in the season of 1846 and 1847, bring him not less than £1200. Mr. Cameron, the hotel-keeper, regretted that, instead of taking up an inn, he had not rather taken a flock of sheep himself, which he could have got as easily about the same time. And yet, I understood, he was doing exceedingly well in his vocation. At all events, he

has a most respectable house, much more so indeed than I expected to find in so remote a locality—well-frequented and well-conducted.

At the period of my visit, the Government were constructing a wooden jetty at Portland, to facilitate the lading and discharging of vessels. It was to extend 300 feet out from high-water mark. It consisted of three parallel rows of piles extending longitudinally into the deep water, and strongly bound together by tie beams on the top, having cross-beams, a few inches apart, for a roadway, and a rail or parapet on each side; the whole breadth being about sixteen feet. To facilitate the transport of goods to and fro, and particularly the shipment of wool on this jetty, two strong planks were battened down longitudinally on the cross-beams on each side at the distance required for a carriage-way, leaving a passage clear in the centre for persons on foot. And on these wooden railways, for such they are, two large trucks with flange-wheels were made to traverse with goods to and fro between the shore and the vessels alongside; the moving power for each truck being two men, who, I was told, could in this way move along with perfect facility not fewer than twenty bales of wool, averaging from 250 to 300 lbs. each, or from 6000 to 8000 lbs. in all. The material of which the rails were constructed was stringy bark wood from the neighbouring forests, which, it appears, is admirably adapted for the purpose.

On seeing this jetty, I was perfectly convinced of the entire practicability of an object which I had frequently thought of for months before, but in regard to the feasibility of which I was previously not quite certain; viz., that the most effectual means of settling the fertile plains to the westward of Geelong with an agricultural population, and of affording that population a cheap and expeditious means of transit for goods and produce—the great desideratum in all new countries—would be to construct a cheap wooden railway across their whole extent, from Geelong to the western boundary of the province, according as the land should

be progressively settled. I had already ascertained, to my own entire satisfaction, that this extensive tract was in every respect deserving of the high character which it bore, and was admirably adapted for the settlement of a numerous agricultural population. I had also ascertained that there were no physical difficulties in the way of constructing such a mode of communication—such as mountains to be crossed over or valleys to be embanked; the country presenting nearly a dead level, with the exception of the numerous isolated volcanic hills and picturesque lakes, to the right and left of the probable route. And I had now ascertained that the indigenous timber of the country was perfectly suited for the construction of such a railway; for the greater extent of country to be traversed, and the substitution of steam as a motive power for manual labour, could not affect the practicability of the object. It was with deep interest, therefore, that I witnessed the construction of the jetty at Portland, as it demonstrated the entire practicability of effecting the speedy settlement of an extensive tract of country, inferior to none in the British Empire, with a numerous and agricultural population, and of thereby transforming thousands and tens of thousands of families and individuals, who would otherwise be comparatively useless to themselves and a burden upon society at home, into "a bold" colonial "yeomanry, their country's pride." But I shall have occasion to revert to this subject at greater length in the sequel.

There is a tract of country around Portland Bay which somewhat resembles, in its physical character, a considerable portion of the Cape Otway country—consisting of dense forests of magnificent timber, mountain ridges, extensive swamps, and tracts of sterile land alternating occasionally with other tracts of a superior character, but not likely to be made available for man while there is so vast an extent of land of the first quality for cultivation naturally clear of timber in the back country. This tract extends northward about forty miles from Portland, eastward about thirty miles

towards Port Fairy, which is forty-five miles distant from Portland, and westward to the Glenelg River, or the present boundary of South Australia. Of the mouth of that river, which disembogues into the Great Western Ocean only about two miles to the eastward of the present boundary line, as well as of the country in its immediate vicinity, Mr. Commissioner Tyers thus writes, in his very able Report already referred to:—

"The mouth of the River Glenelg can never be made available as a harbour; for, independently of the heavy breakers on the bar, the accumulation of sand is sometimes so great between the eastern and western shores of the entrance as completely to separate the river from the sea. Besides, the basin, through which it flows immediately before its entrance into the sea, has a depth of not more than two or three feet water.

"Beyond the basin, the river appears to be of considerable depth; but the banks, chiefly limestone cliffs, for the most part about 100 or 200 feet high, and steep; the water for several miles brackish, and the land indifferent—a mere sand, covered with thick scrub, vines, and forest."*

Sir Thomas Mitchell supposes that as the Glenelg river has evidently cut its way between these ridges of limestone cliffs that now form its banks in the lower part of its course, where at present there is no current in the stream, there must have been a considerable depression in the level of the land on this part of the coast. It is not improbable, indeed, that while the land to the eastward may have been considerably elevated above its former level, as compared with that of the ocean, there may have been a corresponding depression here, as in the case mentioned by Mr. Lyell, at the mouths of the Indus. At all events, there is no practicable outlet to the sea to the westward of Port-

* Report of an Expedition to ascertain the position of the 141st degree of East Longitude, &c. By C. J. TYERS, Surveyor. Colonial Government Paper, Sydney, 1841.

land. I may add, that the whole of the coast line, from Port Fairy to the Glenelg River—about eighty miles—is of limestone formation, and that formation probably extends for some distance into the interior.

The Melbourne mail leaves Portland every Tuesday morning at nine o'clock. The mail-carriage consists of a strong two-wheeled open vehicle, with one horse in shafts and the other attached, alongside of him, by traces, to an outrigger on the right side. It carries three passengers, one of whom sits alongside the driver, and the other two behind, with their backs to the horses, ready to leap off whenever the vehicle is threatened with a capsize. This is the sort of carriage that is found the best adapted to resist the numberless violent shocks and joltings of a bush-road in Australia, that is a road following the first track through the natural forest, without any assistance from the hand of man. When the weather is dry and the route comparatively level, it moves along pleasantly enough, at the rate of eight and sometimes even of ten miles an hour. But there are often fearful inequalities of surface, equally trying to the skill of the driver and the nerves of the passengers. For instance, in approaching the dry bed of a wintry torrent, where perhaps not a shovelful of the soil has been removed from the steep banks on either side to render the passage easier for a wheel-carriage, an experienced and fearless bush *Whip* will lash his horses into a rapid pace on approaching the descent to give both them and the vehicle a sufficient impetus to carry them up to the top of the opposite bank. As I was the only member of the Legislative Council of New South Wales during the session of 1845, who had travelled overland to Port Phillip, I gave early notice of an intention to move an address to his Excellency the Governor in the early part of that session, for the appropriation of £1000 for the repair of the worst places of that road from Yass to Melbourne, a distance of 400 miles. But his Excellency, taking the hint, placed the sum upon the estimates, which was voted accordingly without the formality of

an address. It was probably the recollection of this small service that induced my worthy friend, the spirited mail contractor, Mr. Green, to frank me, as far as I wished to travel by the mail, to and from Portland, and to offer to repeat the same kindness if I chose to return to Sydney overland; of which offer, however, I could not avail myself, as I had predetermined to return by sea. It was high time, however, for something to be done for the improvement of that important channel of communication between the northern and southern portions of the colony; for on inquiring in the course of my third journey overland, in 1846, about two active and obliging postmen whom I missed on the road on that occasion, I found that the one of them had been drowned in swimming across a swollen creek with the mail, while the other had met with an accident that had rendered him lame for life.

My fellow-passengers by the "Melbourne Royal Mail" from Portland were Mr. M'Dowell, a merchant in Portland, originally from the north of Ireland, and a respectable young woman, who was going up as a housekeeper to a family at the Grange, the termination of our first day's journey; to whom, of course, we resigned the front seat.

Although there is a considerable extent of land of superior quality immediately around the town of Portland, it is all thickly wooded, and the forest becomes denser, while the land deteriorates, farther inland. There had been much rain during my stay in Portland; the road was consequently very heavy, and as there were several pretty sharp pulls on our way, our progress was necessarily slow. We were therefore ready for a light refreshment on reaching our first halting place at a Bush Inn, kept by a respectable Scotchman of the name of Edgar, at the Second River, twenty miles from Portland, due north. The number of Scotchmen in this occupation in Phillipsland is quite remarkable. I confess I never liked to see a Scotch innkeeper in New South Wales. The idea of serving out liquor to ticket-of-leave men and expiree convicts. and listening

all the while to their abominable conversation, as a means of getting a livelihood, had something in it so intolerably degrading, that I always felt offended as a Scotsman, when I found a fellow-countryman engaged in the necessarily demoralizing occupation. But in this comparatively free district, I confess I felt rather pleased when I found a bush inn, or house of entertainment for travellers, at any place where such a house was really necessary, kept by a respectable Scotsman. The late Dr. Timothy Dwight, President of Yale College in America, observes somewhere in his interesting Travels in New England and New York, that the high toned morality of these countries is traceable, in some degree at least, to the care which the *Select*-men, or local magistrates, have uniformly exercised in suffering none but men of character and reputation to keep houses of public entertainment. For a house of this description, kept by a worthless character, like many of the low publicans of New South Wales, uniformly proves a fruitful source and centre of demoralization, a moral pestilence to the neighbourhood.

The First River, which is crossed about fourteen miles from Portland, is called the Surry, and the Second, which is crossed at Edgar's Inn, is merely a tributary of the Fitzroy; all the three take their rise in what Sir Thomas Mitchell calls the Rifle Range,—a range of mountains which the road to Melbourne crosses twice, in a direction somewhat to the westward of north, to clear an extensive swamp to the right, before it can take its proper course to the eastward. There is some good land on the Second River, which Mr. Edgar has partly cleared, and, I have no doubt, it will one day become the site of a considerable inland village. It is just the proper distance for one from the nearest seaport. A bush inn in such a situation is a sure fortune to a man of steady habits, and I should say that Mr. Edgar is, in a worldly point of view, a thriving man.

From Edgar's Inn, at the Second River, the road crosses Mount Eckersley by a steep ascent, and then

the southern branch of the Rifle Range, the route being occasionally through "thick forests of eucalypti, casuarinae strictae, casuarinae torulosae, mimosæ, exocarpi cupressiformis, (lightwood of the settlers) and here and there a myrtus Australis." The reader will perceive from this specimen, which I quote from Mr. Tyers' Report, how very unfortunate it would have been for him if I had been even a smatterer in botany, like certain other writers from Botany Bay, and had made him stop at every tree on this long journey till I should tell him, in learned Latin that would probably leave him no wiser than before, to what botanical genus and species it belonged. I can assure him we shall get forward a great deal faster—for this best of reasons, that I happen not to know the Latin names of most of the bush trees myself. For without wishing to undervalue a science I have never cultivated—perhaps from the want of that distinct vision which its successful cultivation requires—I have always thought with Pope, that

> The *proper* study of mankind is Man.

At fifteen miles from the Second River, we halted for a few minutes at Taylor's public house, evidently a much inferior concern to Edgar's; and after crossing the northern branch of the Rifle Range, we halted again, in consequence of some difficulty in making the necessary arrangements, for an hour at Best's Inn, to give the horses a rest, as the stage from Edgar's to the Grange is forty miles. On my outward journey a pair of excellent horses had been driven this long stage on a remarkably hot day; but it proved too much for the poor animals, for one of them died a few hours after we reached the inn at the Second River, where we halted for the night. It is only at particular places, on these thinly inhabited routes, that the mail horses can be left with safety; and the stages are consequently longer or shorter accordingly. They vary from fifteen to thirty miles.

The pasture is tolerably good on these ranges, as well as on the undulating and thinly wooded country on either side of them, and it is all occupied in extensive sheep runs. At Best's Inn I met a Mr. M'Intyre, a respectable Scotch Highlander from Argyleshire, who had a sheep station somewhere in that part of the country. He had been six years in Port Phillip, having arrived about the same time as Mr. Richard Howitt. He had only £2 or £3 altogether when he went to the bush, I presume in the employment of some wealthier emigrant; but he is now a Squatter on his own account, and the proprietor of 4000 sheep, forming four large flocks under as many hired shepherds, and is consequently on the fair way to fortune. And yet Mr. Howitt tells us, that "Australia Felix is a full-belly country, and nothing more!" I only wish certain other countries we know more of were even *as much* for the poor man. There would then be less need than there is at present for extensive emigration.

From Best's Inn to the Grange, the termination of our first day's journey, the distance is fifteen miles, the course being somewhat to the northward of east. The country improves rapidly both in character and appearance the whole way, and in the neighbourhood of the Grange it becomes perfectly magnificent, consisting of hill and dale in the finest undulations, with large umbrageous trees thinly scattered over it, as if they had been planted expressly to beautify and adorn the landscape. Lest the reader, however, should suppose that I am inclined to exaggerate in such descriptions, I shall quote the few following short paragraphs from the Report of Mr. Commissioner Tyers, already repeatedly referred to, and prepared for the Government of New South Wales:—

"The Grange Burn takes its rise eleven miles W.S.W. of Mount Sturgeon, the waters of which flow to the westward about thirty miles, and then join the Wannon.

"The country above this river has a park-like ap-

pearance; the soil is black and rich, several feet deep, on a subsoil of clay. The pasturage is of the finest description.

"This fine country extends at least fifty miles, and is watered by the Grange Burn, Wannon, Glenelg, and their tributaries."

We had thus reached the southern extremity of this beautiful tract of country, which extends eastward to the Grampians, and westward to the present boundary of South Australia, and of which persons of all classes uniformly speak in the highest terms of admiration. On my journey outward I had passed along this part of the road at noon, and had consequently had a much better view of the country to the westward of the Grange than we had now; for it was an hour or two after sunset before we reached our resting-place for the night, and it had rained heavily the greater part of the way. We were therefore both cold and wet when we reached the "Grange Inn," a comfortable and well-conducted house of entertainment for travellers, kept by another reputable Scotsman of the name of Russell, whose snug "cozie" parlour, with its large fire of wood, was really acceptable to us at the time, even in the earlier half of the month of February, which corresponds to that of August in the Northern hemisphere.

The number of respectable Scotch Squatters in this western part of the territory—many of whom brought out hired servants of their own, who, after serving their time, have been enabled to establish themselves comfortably in the country in various capacities—is very considerable, in comparison with those from all other parts of the United Kingdom; and if things had only been left to take their natural course, and an overwhelming Irish Roman Catholic population of the humbler classes had not been thrust into the country at the public expense, in direct opposition to the well known wishes and feelings of the really respectable portion of its inhabitants, by a Government that seemed, in this particular at least, to have been labouring

for the curses of posterity, Phillipsland, and especially the western parts of it, would soon have become quite a Scotch colony. Perhaps, indeed, there are people who may think it better for all parties interested, both at home and abroad, that it should rather become an Irish Roman Catholic colony, and be subjected to the absolute domination of the Romish priesthood—a consummation to which things have been evidently and rapidly tending for the last few years—and if there are such persons, all I would add is that I have no wish to argue the point with them; for there is "no disputing about tastes" in these matters.

The distance from Portland to the Grange, where the mail rests for the night, is sixty miles.

We were off again at daybreak on the following morning; our course for the next twenty miles, to Mount Sturgeon, the southern termination of the Grampians—whose bold outline to the left gave a peculiarly interesting character to the landscape in that direction—being nearly north-east. At the same time we were gradually "opening up" on the right—to use an appropriate nautical phrase—the great plain I had traversed on horseback for a hundred miles from Geelong to Mount Shadwell; Mount Napier and Mount Rouse, the latter of which I had seen from the summit of Mount Shadwell at the distance of thirty miles to the westward, appearing successively due south of us—the former about fifteen and the latter twenty miles distant. In the meantime, the country had become more level and less wooded, and was evidently a continuation of the same extensive plain, which thus joined *on*, without any physical obstruction, either of mountain or valley, to the splendid country on the Glenelg. This appeared to me a very important feature, as it unquestionably is, in the physical conformation of the country; as it showed that the construction of a wooden railway along the centre of that extensive plain—a measure of which I could no longer doubt the entire practicability—would in all likelihood carry a large portion, if not the whole, of the commerce of this rich inland western

country to the distant, but safe and commodious, harbour of Geelong;—for in all probability the construction of such a mode of communication across the intervening mountainous country to the open road-stead of Portland, although the distance is only forty miles, would be as expensive as the construction of a line of a hundred and fifty miles across the plains to Geelong.

We changed horses at the Squatting Station of Dr. Martin—a respectable Scotch Highlander, I believe, from the Island of Skye—at the foot of Mount Sturgeon, an exceedingly interesting and picturesque locality, twenty miles from the Grange. Mount Sturgeon and Mount Abrupt—the latter of which, I have already had occasion to observe, is 1700 feet above the level of the plains—have an exceedingly bold and striking appearance from a great distance either to the eastward or westward, from the circumstance of there being no intermediate hills of lesser elevation to detract from their great apparent height. Mount Abrupt, in particular, which is situated a few miles to the northward of Mount Sturgeon, is a most commanding feature in the landscape, and Sir Thomas Mitchell deserves the highest credit for its singularly appropriate name. It reminded me of Virgil's

——"praeruptus aquae mons;"

for in certain aspects it strongly suggests the idea of a vast mountain-wave, of which the broken summit, curling and toppling over, is threatening to engulf some unfortunate vessel in the fathomless abyss.

"Mount Sturgeon," observes Mr. Commissioner Tyers, "and perhaps the whole of the Grampians, consists of a fine ferruginous sandstone, in which is imbedded a quantity of quartz; but between this and Mount Eckersley, the rocks are chiefly trap." Mount Eckersley, which I have already mentioned as being about twenty miles to the northward of Portland, is sixty miles in a direct line south-west of Mount Sturgeon, and Mr. Tyers therefore bears testimony to the vol-

canic character and origin of the whole extent of the intermediate plain.

On walking towards the precipitous sides of Mount Sturgeon, one is surprised to find that a river of considerable magnitude for this country intervenes between him and the mountain, when nothing in the general aspect of the country would seem to indicate the existence of a stream. It is the Wannon River, which, although it rises on the eastern slope of the Grampians, seems to have a strong *penchant* from the first towards the fine country to the westward, and accordingly winds round the southern extremity of the mountain range as speedily as possible, and then strikes off to the westward. After receiving several rivers or tributaries from the southern and western Grampians, it receives the Grange Burn—another of Sir Thomas Mitchell's happy names—forty miles to the westward, and at length falls into the Glenelg about twenty miles farther west. Speaking of names, I confess I like that of the Glenelg for a river; partly from the name itself, and partly because, in common with Sir Thomas Mitchell, I have always entertained the highest opinion of the man who bore it.

The land all along from the Grange was excellent grazing land, but evidently equally well adapted for cultivation. The next stage—over an open, gently undulating, pastoral country—was twenty-five miles, and brought us to the Hopkins River, where we breakfasted at an inn kept by an Irishman. The practice on these colonial mail routes is to start at daybreak in summer, and long before it in winter, to travel from thirty to fifty miles before breakfast, and afterwards to push on without stopping, except to change horses, till night. In this way, a journey of nearly a hundred miles through the forest is, in summer, easily accomplished in daylight; but in winter, when the same distance has still to be travelled, a great part of the journey must be performed in darkness, and at such times, especially if the weather happens to be bad, travelling by the mail in the bush is uncomfortable enough.

On one of these occasions, after having been exposed for upwards of thirty-six hours together to a cold piercing wind, with frequent rain and sleet, I experienced, from absolute weakness as I supposed at the time, one of those optical illusions that are not unknown in nosology. We had descended in pitch darkness into the valley of the Hume, upwards of two hundred miles from Melbourne, and the gleam from the lamps was occasionally lighting up for a moment the dark foliage of the tall forest trees on either side of the route, when suddenly there seemed to rise up on both sides of the road long lines of lofty buildings in every order of architecture and splendidly illuminated. At one time one of those ruined castles I had seen on the Rhine would seem to start up at a turn of the road in all its ancient baronial pride; the blazonry of chivalry distinctly visible over its gates, the silent warder pacing to and fro upon its battlements in the costume and armour of the middle ages, and dame and knight flitting ever and anon past its diminutive windows. At another, one of those immense hotels that are frequent on the continent would seem to have its portals open and its crowds of busy attendants watching the arrival and departure of guests. I endeavoured to reason myself out of the illusion, but to no purpose; for as soon as I had satisfied myself that a particular figure was of that character, another and another would immediately rise up beyond it, as if to ask, "can this and this be an illusion also?" I had therefore to throw the reins on my bewildered fancy, and to continue to gaze in a sort of indescribable condition between the possession of reason and the want of it, till I was at last forcibly aroused from my waking dream, when the mail stopped suddenly on the banks of the Hume, and I gladly descended, benumbed with cold, to the solitary river, where a boat was in waiting to ferry us across to the inn on the opposite side.

I am inclined, however, to believe that this phenomenon did not depend entirely on the accidentally weak condition of the observer; for it occurred to me on a

second winter journey overland, about two years thereafter, in somewhat similar circumstances and *in precisely the same locality*. On both of these occasions the mail-carriage consisted of a strong phaeton, drawn by two horses, and carrying only one passenger, besides the postman; and on both, also, the ground both in front of the carriage and on either side appeared to be a vast lake or inland sea through which there was no trace of a road, as far as I could see, in any direction. Now, on most of the Australian rivers, there is an extensive evaporation from the surface of the water during the long winter nights, when the air is generally much colder than the water; and this evaporation generates a thick fog or mist, which diffuses itself on either side over the valley of the river. It was doubtless this fog that gave the ground the appearance of a lake, and it was probably the gleam of light reflected and refracted in every possible direction by the "mist" on the trees that prompted the suggestions of fancy in conjuring up lines of illuminated buildings along the dark route through the solitary valley. In short, the whole phenomenon was in all likelihood a nocturnal *mirage*. This idea did not occur to me at the time, and I did not like to ask the postman whether he saw "anything uncommon," for two reasons; first, because he had generally to travel the road alone, and the suggestion of such an idea might have made him "eerie" * on other occasions; and secondly, because I thought he might fancy I had got a fit of "delirium tremens," a disease which is unfortunately by no means uncommon in the colony, and which always implies anything but "steady habits."

The Hopkins River takes its rise in the Hopkins tier—a mountain range on the south-western face of the Australian Pyrenees—from whence it pursues a southerly course of at least ninety miles to the Great

* A Scotch word expressive of superstitious fear. It has no equivalent in the English language.

Southern Ocean at Warranambool, or Lady Bay, receiving many creeks or tributaries on its way. It is thickly settled on either side the whole way down, that is, according to the ideas of settling a country entertained by the squatters—the upper part of its course being a superior pastoral country, and the lower remarkably adapted for agriculture. The station nearest the inn is held by a Scotch gentleman from the city of Glasgow, of the name of Wyselaski: his father was a Pole.

From the Hopkins River—which, at the close of the very dry summer of 1845 and 1846, was in the upper part of its course merely a chain of ponds with scarcely a perceptible current—the next stage, to the Fiery Creek, is twenty miles. On this part of the route we pass on the left the two salt lakes at Mr. Patterson's station—where my journey on horseback with Dr. Thomson terminated—and Lake Bolac, of which the Fiery Creek is the principal feeder, on the right. For many miles on either side of the Fiery Creek, the country is an open plain, presenting the appearance of barrenness to a superficial observer, but really affording excellent pasturage for sheep from the great variety of the natural herbage.

It is well observed by a recent and able writer on Port Phillip, that there are two descriptions of plains in that country; the first consisting of "rich alluvial plots of deep brown loam, formed of decomposed trap, generally destitute of timber, but occasionally wooded; and the second, of plains entirely free from timber, or else thinly sprinkled over with she-oaks or stunted honey-suckle trees; the latter being sometimes of a light reddish clay soil, mixed with sand, and at others of a brown loam, but producing everywhere excellent food for sheep. A great part of the country, from Geelong to the River Grange, on the way to Portland Bay, going the southern road by the Lakes Colac, Poorumbeet, and Corangamite, and more to the southward still, towards Port Fairy—a tract of probably 150 miles long, and varying from ten to thirty miles

in breadth—consists of the first description. This description of plains is admirably adapted for cattle or tillage, but not so well calculated for sheep, which on this rich soil are apt to suffer from foot-rot, unless very well looked after. The second comprises the plains stretching from Melbourne westward forty miles to the Brisbane Range; from the ranges northward of the Saltwater River towards Geelong, forty miles; from the river Hopkins eastward by Mount Elephant, forty miles, and from the Pyrenees in the north to the Lakes Colac, Corangamite, &c., *probably* a hundred miles."*

It is of this description of plains—of which, however, Mr. Griffith greatly over-estimates the breadth, for the whole distance from the Pyrenees to Lake Corangamite is only fifty miles—that Mr. Tyers writes in the following terms in his Report, making a still more serious mistake in regard to their character and value:—

" A *barren* plain, extending east and west about sixty miles, and about twenty or thirty broad, separates the fine country to the northward from that to the southward. The whole plain is covered with small pebbles of glossy ironstone, and fragments of dark porous ferruginous sandstone, which have a considerable effect upon the needle. It contains scarcely any timber, except on the banks of rivers and lakes."

Land that affords excellent pasture for sheep, and produces in abundance the peculiar staple of the country, I mean fine wool, is scarcely entitled to the epithet " barren." I fell into precisely the same mistake myself, however, in volunteering an expression of opinion as to what I considered the sterility of the land near the Fiery Creek, when I was immediately corrected by a Scotch Squatter from the Glenelg, whom we had taken up at the Hopkins, and who observed that the very land over which we were then passing

* The Present State and Prospects of the Port Phillip District of New South Wales. By CHARLES GRIFFITH, A.M., Dublin, 1845. p. 9.

had been selected by his brother, a highly competent judge in such matters, as a sheep station, from the excellent character which he knew it possessed for fattening sheep.

I consider it of the utmost importance for the future welfare and advancement, as well as for the speedy occupation and settlement of Phillipsland, that the portions of its territory, which are thus peculiarly adapted for cultivation, should be so situated, in reference to each other—as for instance, the arable lands extending westward from Geelong to the western boundary of the Province—as to afford the means of transport for the agricultural population, by which they will doubtless be occupied at no distant period, at a comparatively moderate cost, which would not be the case if they were separated from each other, as is generally the case in New South Wales, by extensive tracts of a different and inferior description. On the other hand, the plains of the second class, which are not likely to be ever invaded by the plough, and which must always be occupied by an exclusively pastoral population, for whom such facilities of transport will not be of the same indispensable necessity, are in quite a separate vein of country altogether, and do not interrupt the continuity of these extensive agricultural tracts.

In order to avoid the Wurdy-yallock, and the other numerous feeders of the Lake Corangamite, which in winter are often large and rapid rivers, as also a series of hills called the Mount Burke Ranges to the eastward, the road from the Fiery Creek takes a north-easterly direction, in the first instance, as far as Mount Emu—a solitary mountain, apparently of granite, forming a sort of advance guard for the Pyrenees, which are situated to the north-westward. It thus leaves the volcanic peaks of Mounts Elephant and Nanime far to the right, and approaches within ten or twelve miles of *The Pyrenees Race Course!* After passing Mount Emu, its course is first to the northward, and then to the southward of east, leaving another circular lake, apparently larger than Lake Colac, considerably

to the left. The stage from the Fiery Creek to Mount Emu, or rather to Gregory's Inn, a few miles to the eastward, is thirty-three miles. It presents a succession of beautiful flats, remarkably well watered, and covered with luxuriant pasture. Springs and creeks, or rivulets, are numerous in this part of the country, and the grass is much mingled with wild herbage, of which sheep are remarkably fond. The country, after passing Mount Emu, gradually assumes an undulating character, and the scenery is often in the highest degree picturesque and beautiful.

We halted for the night at Gregory's Inn, after a drive of ninety-eight miles from the Grange, and started again at day-break on the following morning.

Our first stage on the third day's journey was to Bunninyong, twenty miles, where we halted for breakfast, at a comfortable inn kept by a Scotch emigrant. Our route for this stage lay through a beautiful pastoral country the whole way. There were several steep ascents, however, which supplied abundant materials for picturesque scenery; and the Pyrenees, which were visible as a line of blue mountains at the distance of twenty-five or thirty miles, formed the termination of our view to the left.

Bunninyong is the site of a township, and is well selected for the purpose. It is close to the mountain of the same name, which rises 1570 feet above the bed of the river Wurdy-yallock, which again rises in the Bunninyong Range, and empties itself into the Lake Corangamite. That mountain is therefore a commanding object in the landscape, to which indeed it communicates its peculiar character. The surrounding country is well watered; it is principally hill and dale, and but thinly wooded, the soil being a deep black mould: and as there is much land of this character in the vicinity, it will doubtless at no distant period, notwithstanding its present remoteness from a grain market,* form a noble field for the plough. In short,

* It is from 40 to 50 miles from Geelong.

Bunninyong is one of those spots in this splendid country which I could not help regarding with peculiar interest, as being undoubtedly destined to be the future abode of a numerous and comparatively happy agricultural population. "Surely," I felt myself constrained to exclaim, in gazing around and reckoning up the capabilities of this district, "there must be something grievously wrong in our political system, to have so much poverty and starvation at home, and such a country as this lying waste!" The mountain is said to be of volcanic origin, but whether it really is so, or whether there are any remains of a crater on its summit, I had no opportunity of ascertaining.

Our next stage was to Ballân, twenty miles; crossing over high ridges, and a beautifully watered grazing country. On this part of our route we crossed the Marrabool River, which rises in the Brisbane or Bunninyong range, and forms one of the tributaries of the Barwon; as also the head waters of the Nerriwillan or River Leigh, of the Squatters, a considerable stream, which, after a course of about thirty miles, also empties itself into the Barwon, to the westward of Geelong. The course from Bunninyong to Ballân, or rather to the Weiraby River, is north-easterly, and from that point it follows the valley of this river (which forms the eastern boundary of the district of Grant or Geelong, and falls into Port Phillip, about half-way between Geelong and Melbourne) in a south-easterly direction for thirty miles, crossing it at about ten miles from its mouth. In the dry summer of 1845 and 1846 the Weiraby was scarcely running, its channel consisting merely of a succession of deep pools; but in winter it becomes a large and rapid river, and it has been known to rise twelve feet in a single hour. At Smith's Flat, where we halted for a short time, two miles from Ballân, it forms a large deep basin, bounded on all sides by basaltic columns; and above this basin the stream flows over a basaltic pavement of somewhat the same character as the Giants' Causeway, but the blocks are not quite so regularly formed. In descending to

the bed of the Weiraby River, to examine the structure of the rocks around the basin or *linn*, I had a narrow escape from a large black snake, on which I was just going to place my foot, without observing it, when it providentially took the alarm on perceiving my approach, and escaped. *Horresco referens!* Truly "in the midst of life we are in death;" for if I had only provoked the irritable animal by treading upon it, however lightly, it would probably have given me a dose of its deadly poison sufficient to have brought to a speedy termination not only my journey in Phillipsland, but my journey of life.

There are wonderfully few casualties from these venomous reptiles, notwithstanding the vast extent of territory occupied in the great colony of New South Wales, and the number of persons that are necessarily exposed in one way or other to their contact. On my first arrival in the country I used to carry in my pocket a crooked needle, which had been given me for the purpose by a medical gentleman, to insert in the flesh and pull it up in the event of being bitten by a snake, to enable me to cut out the piece containing the wound with a penknife as quickly as possible and with the smallest possible excision; and in walking out any where in the country I was always mindful of the warning—

"Latet anguis in herba,"*

and picked my footsteps through the long grass with great circumspection. But not having seen a snake for months together, as it happened to be the winter season at the time, I discontinued carrying the needle, and gradually became as fearless in walking among the grass as other people.

There are some species of snakes in the colony whose bite is fatal within an hour; there are others of which the venom is much less active; and there are some, as the aborigines allege, that are not venomous at all. Besides, the bite is not always fatal; and if the piece

* There is a snake lurking in the grass.

containing the wound is cut out immediately, or if the poison is sucked out by any person resolute enough to make the experiment, and especially by a black native, the recovery of the patient is almost certain. Poisons that act through the circulation have seldom any effect upon the stomach; but the black fellows who officiate on such occasions are very careful in ejecting whatever peccant matter they can extract by suction from the wound, rinsing their mouth with water immediately after, as in the event of there being any cut or wound about the lips or mouth, the poison would fix upon it at once.

It will be an interesting, and by no means an unimportant object in the department of natural history in the colony, whenever the colonial authorities come to have any real regard for the advancement of science and the cause of education, to enumerate and classify the different species of snakes in Australia, and to ascertain, as far as may be practicable, the species that are really venomous and the degree in which their virus is fatal to human life. The black natives would be of great use in pursuing such an inquiry, both in procuring specimens of the different species and in explaining their respective qualities. Besides, it is neither prudent nor proper to allow the really useful knowledge which these keen observers of nature in all her moods and phases have acquired on this subject in the course of many centuries to be totally lost to the colonial world. There is certainly no part of the world in which any person has less to fear from noxious animals of any kind than in Australia; except, perhaps, in New Zealand, where there are not even snakes. Indeed the only animal in both countries, of which one has any reason to be apprehensive, is man himself; who, according to the great Roman naturalist, is the most dangerous of all noxious animals, and the only one that preys upon his own species.*

* Denique caetera animantia in suo genere probe degunt: congregari vidimus et stare contra dissimilia: leonum feritas inter se

There is much good land on the Marrabool River, both towards its sources and towards its mouth.

The next stage from Ballân to Bacchus' Marsh on the Weiraby River, is also twenty miles. On this part of the route, hills of considerable height appear to the right and left, and occasionally cross the mail-track. They are uniformly covered with rich grass to their summits, and they alternate with beautiful rich flats and fertile vales. The country is delightfully variegated, and gradually assumes a more open character, spreading out into extensive plains of the second class, apparently adapted for sheep pasture. The Marsh is rather an interesting locality, and appears to have been the site of an ancient lake.

A few miles from Ballân, we halted at the Post Office for the surrounding district. It is kept at a station belonging to Peter Inglis, Esq. from Glasgow, an extensive proprietor of stock in this vicinity, who has built a house of a permanent character, in which he resides a few miles off, in a locality where the scenery, from the account I received of it from a literary friend in Melbourne, is of a mountainous character and of the most magnificent description imaginable. Mr. Alderman Russell, of Melbourne, also from Glasgow, and his wife, a niece of Mr. Inglis', happened to be on a

non dimicat: *serpentum morsus non petit serpentes:* ne maris quidem belluae ac pisces, nisi in diversa genera, saeviunt: at, Hercule! *homini plurima ex homine sunt mala.*

Plin. Hist. Nat. vii. Proœmium.

"Other animals live peaceably enough with their own kind, and we have even seen them collect together and defend themselves against animals of a different kind. The fierce lions never tear and devour one another: snakes do not bite other snakes: nor even do the sea monsters and voracious fishes satiate their rage, except upon animals of a different species. But, by Hercules! man's greatest enemy, and the source of his greatest calamities, is his fellow-man!"

How humiliating it is to be obliged to acknowledge that, with Christianity in the world for nearly two thousand years, there is still no improvement! Witness the late paltry affair of the Oregon, that might have arrayed against each other in bloody war the first two of the so-called Christian nations of the world.

visit to Mr. I. at the time, from the provincial capital; and the party, to all of whom I was previously well known, having learned that I was to pass about midday by the mail from Portland, did me the honour to come down to meet me, in Mr. Inglis' carriage, at the Post Office, bringing along with them, in various baskets that had been stowed away in the carriage, "all manner of bakemeats," the materials ready prepared of a sumptuous repast, to which my two fellow-travellers were also invited. The Port Phillip potatoes, which are really of first-rate character, and have happily as yet escaped *the disease*, were the only article that required boiling on the occasion, and this was done while the mail was assorting; but as soon as the letters and papers were all cleared away, a beautifully white table-cloth, which Mrs. Russell, with the foresight of her sex, had provided took the place of the mail bags, and we all arranged ourselves the best way we could around the Post Office table and made a most comfortable repast, which was not the less acceptable that it was altogether unexpected. Mr. Inglis, in his zeal for "the speedy and entire Separation of Port Phillip from the colony of New South Wales"—a measure with which my name happened to be associated very generally at the moment in the province—had even provided some genuine Scotch Highland whisky, a great rarity in these "uttermost ends of the earth," to drink to its success before we started. I will not so far compromise my own personal character with the Teetotallers—who, perhaps, are somewhat intolerant—as to make a voluntary and gratuitous confession that I actually tasted the "rank poison" myself; but as I had so recently before escaped the poison of a snake, perhaps they will allow that I *might* have tasted it "medicinally." We had asked only about half an hour beyond the usual time, and the obliging postman doubtless granted it the more readily from the prospect of personally sharing in the spoil. It was a most agreeable halt, and formed one of those pleasing little incidents in the journey of life that are not likely to be speedily forgotten.

During our short stay at the Post Office, I learned from Mr. Inglis and his brother-in-law, Mr. Fiskin, that the soil in the surrounding valley and on the sides of the hills is of the most exuberant fertility. Wheat, on Mr. Inglis' station, had actually attained the astonishing height of seven feet, and the produce in grain is equally extraordinary. Mr. Fiskin had not actually measured the quantity, but, being experienced in such matters, he had calculated that it must have been not less than sixty-five bushels an acre. There has apparently been much volcanic action at some time or other in this region, and the soil in these spots of surpassing fertility consists in all likelihood of decomposed lava. It is the existence of such a soil, and the experience they have had for ages of its extraordinary productiveness, that makes the poor Italian cling to his Mount Vesuvius, at the risk of being overwhelmed, like the cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum, by one of its awful eruptions. And why should soil of equal powers of production continue to lie waste and unoccupied in one of the most easily accessible of the provinces of the British Empire, in which, moreover, there are no such eruptions to be feared; especially when millions of our population are on the very brink of starvation for want of the smallest portion of land to raise bread for their families?

The next stage, from Bacchus' Marsh to Keillor, was twenty-five miles. It consisted of a series of very steep ascents from the Marsh, and then grassy plains of the second class, destitute of timber, on which a flock of sheep was occasionally seen browsing in the distance, under the charge of a solitary shepherd and his dogs.

Keillor is a very singular locality. It consists of a circular plain, of about half a mile in diameter, surrounded by a regular terrace, presenting a remarkably uniform face all round to the plain, except at one point where a creek—the Saltwater River—which has broken into the plain and flowed along it for a little way under the terrace, breaks out again and continues its course to

Hobson's Bay. The Keillor Inn is built on the circular plain, near a pool of water; and as the landlord—a Scotch Highlander, of the name of M'Keeheran—had just taken a crop of wheat off the plain, which left its surface of a brownish hue, the whole remarkable enclosure, when viewed from above, had exactly the appearance of a bowl or round basin about two-thirds filled with raw sugar. It is unquestionably the crater of an extinct volcano; and it appears to me to be equally evident, from the manner in which it has been filled up to its present level the whole way across, that this filling up must have taken place when the whole country in that neighbourhood was many a fathom deep under the waves of the sea. If the volcano was originally formed on land, the land must have been subsequently submerged, and afterwards raised again above the level of the ocean—which would account for the phenomenon noticed by Sir Thomas Mitchell, that of the Glenelg River having cut its way through the long line of limestone cliffs that now form its banks—for the present level of the land may be somewhat lower than it was when the volcano originally burst forth and the Glenelg River forced its way to the sea. But if, on the contrary, the volcano was of submarine origin, its vast caldron must have ceased to boil, with the liquid fire that originally filled it, for ages before it became dry land, to admit of that caldron being filled up to its present level by the gradual spreading out of the matter washed into it by the sea along its unequal bottom. At all events, the crater at Keillor must unquestionably be classified with the Lake Murdiwarry, and the numerous circular lakes of the western plains. How extremely interesting, therefore, will it not be to the scientific world to have as minute an examination—whenever such an examination may be made—of the various phenomena of this great theatre of volcanic action as that which has been so ably instituted into those of the mountains of Auvergne in France? I question whether there is any part of Europe in which the traces of such action are clearly discernible over so

extensive a tract of country as that of the extinct volcanoes of Phillip Island.

The mail usually stops for the night at Keillor, and the kindness of Mr. Inglis and his friends had not enabled us to reach that station at an earlier hour than usual. But the postman—who had driven us all the way from the Fiery Creek, and who wished also to show his zeal for "Separation"—observing that the accommodation at Keillor was not particularly good, offered to drive us at once into town, an offer which my fellow-travellers and myself were all very glad to accept. The last pair of fresh horses were accordingly attached to our vehicle, and by dint of excellent driving across the treeless plains, we reached Melbourne in about an hour from Keillor, on Thursday evening at nine o'clock. Our third day's journey was ninety-five miles—the distance from Keillor to Melbourne being ten miles, and the whole distance from Portland two hundred and fifty-three.

CHAPTER VII.

WESTERN PORT AND GIPPSLAND.

WESTERN PORT is a noble inlet, situated to the eastward of Port Phillip, in latitude 38° 15′ S., and in longitude 145° 30′ E. It was discovered from the eastward, in the year 1798, by Mr. Bass, surgeon of H. M. S. Reliance: who, after spending 13 days in it and surveying it minutely, gave it the name which it now bears, from the circumstance of its having been the utmost limits of the discoveries of that intrepid explorer to the westward.

Western Port consists of a large circular basin, of about eighteen miles across, with an island, called Frenchman's Island, of about twelve miles in length and six in breadth, in its centre, which thus divides it into an eastern and western arm. There is another island, however, called Phillip Island, of about fifteen miles long, stretching across the mouth of the Port, a few miles to seaward from Frenchman's Island, which effectually shelters the entrance of the harbour, and renders it easily accessible for sailing vessels in any wind.

In the year 1827, a Penal Settlement was formed at Western Port, as a dependency of New South Wales, and the office of Commandant was given to Captain Hovell, the companion and fellow-traveller of Mr. Hamilton Hume in their famous journey overland from Sydney to Port Phillip in the year 1825, in the course of which these gentlemen discovered the Hume, the Ovens, and the Goulburn Rivers; but, for some reason which, I recollect perfectly, was not particularly obvi-

ous to the colonial public at the time, the settlement was soon abandoned—like fifty other Government abortions of a similar kind on the coast of Australia, projected in ignorance and folly, and managed by incapacity.

"Western Port," according to Mr. Hovell, "affords safe anchorage for vessels of any draught of water." The Government Settlement was situated on the east side of the bay, and the country from this spot to Bass' River, which enters the Port from the northward, "consists principally," Mr. Hovell informs us, "of a rich alluvial soil, interspersed here and there with patches of heath."

The district of Western Port undoubtedly presents superior capabilities. It contains an abundance of land of the first quality for cultivation; although, in general, the arable land in the immediate vicinity of the port is covered with timber. The extent of excellent grazing land in the district is much greater; although, from the general moistness of the soil and climate, it is better adapted for cattle than for sheep. The bay abounds with fish of the finest description; and fuller's earth, and various other mineral products, are found in the vicinity. But the circumstance that will unquestionably render this district of the first importance in Phillipsland, is the inexhaustible supply of coal which it contains. In a comparatively thinly wooded country, like a large portion of the best part of the territory of Phillipsland, especially in a climate considerably colder than that of New South Wales, this valuable mineral will necessarily be in great request, and the coal trade will consequently be of the utmost importance to the future inhabitants of this district.

"From Wilson's Promontory to Western Port," observes Mr. Cunningham, during whose residence in New South Wales this district attracted more attention than it has done till very recently, from the circumstance of the abortive attempt to form a Settlement in Western Port having taken place about that period,

"the coast stretches along in a westerly direction round Cape Liptrap, about sixty or seventy miles, bounding an extent of country described as the finest ever beheld, and reaching apparently about forty miles to the foot of a very lofty range of mountains running parallel with the coast. In part it resembles the park of a country-seat in England—the trees standing in picturesque groups to ornament the landscape. The timber is mostly the same as in Van Dieman's Land, but some of the species in that genial climate attain greater size and beauty. In other parts the eye wanders over tracts of meadow land, waving with a heavy crop of grass, which, being annually burnt down by the natives, is reproduced every season. In these situations large farms might be cultivated, without a tree to interrupt the plough. Various fresh-water lagoons lie scattered on the surface, and about eight miles up the Western River a branch stream intersects it. A second tributary stream falls by a cascade into this latter, about five or six miles up, navigable for small vessels where there is an eligible situation for a town. The mouth of the Port is about thirty miles wide.* An island, called Phillip's Island, occupies the centre, stretching about thirteen miles, leaving an entrance at each extremity. From the headland of the eastern main a reef runs towards the island, leaving a narrow entrance for ships, but hazardous to one unacquainted with the passage. The western entrance is, however, safe and commodious for vessels of any burden."†

I have no doubt, from all I have heard from persons who have either visited Western Port or are now residing in the district in the capacity of squatters, that this is a fair and unexaggerated description of the locality; the capabilities of which—whether in an agricultural and pastoral, or in a commercial point of

* He means the exterior mouth from Cape Shanck to Cape Wollamai.

† Two Years in New South Wales, &c. By P. Cunningham, Esq., Surgeon, R.N.

view—are unquestionably great. The present population of Western Port, as a Squatting District, is 3525 persons, of both sexes and of all ages.

Although the distance from the Heads of Port Phillip to Point Grant—the western extremity of Phillip's Island—is little more than thirty miles, the whole distance, from the basin at Melbourne to the anchorage at the old Government Settlement on the eastern side of Western Port, is about 120 miles. Only one-fourth part of that distance, however, would be run in the open ocean; the rest of the passage would be in smooth water, either within the Heads of Port Phillip or in the Sound of Western Port. I have not been in the latter Port myself, but I have passed its mouth repeatedly close in shore, in going to and from Port Phillip in steamboats.

Gippsland is situated at the south-eastern extremity of the Australian land, and extends from Wilson's Promontory to Cape Howe, being bounded towards the south by the coast-line between these two headlands; towards the north-east by the boundary of New South Wales Proper; by the Snowy Mountains or Australian Alps to the north-westward; and by the Dividing Range terminating in Wilson's Promontory to the west. The credit of having been the discoverer of the rich, though limited, tract of country included within these limits, is commonly given to the Polish traveller, Count Strzelecki, by whom, at least, the merit of the discovery has been assumed; but it is pretty generally believed in New South Wales that the discovery was really effected by Mr. A. M'Millan, a respectable Scotchman, who was then employed as a superintendent or overseer by Lachlan and Matthew M'Alister, Esqrs., J.P.—two gentlemen from the Highlands of Scotland who have long been settled in the colony, and were then extensive proprietors of stock in the direction of the Snowy Mountains. It is well known, however, that when a settler or squatter in Australia discovers an eligible tract of country, he is generally in no hurry to let the world know of it, but rather endeavours to keep it

concealed, that his own flocks and herds may luxuriate on the rich grass it produces as long and as quietly as possible without interruption; and it is alleged, that either from this cause, or from some delay, either unavoidable or injudicious, on the part of Mr. M'Millan, his discovery was not publicly notified to the colony, till Count Strzelecki, who happened to be exploring in the neighbourhood, hearing of the circumstance through some stockmen, got upon his track and appropriated his laurels. I happened to be in England myself at the time, and I would not wish, therefore, to speak decidedly on the subject; but the Scotchman's narrative, which will be found below, and which I must say is very generally believed in the colony to be in strict accordance with the facts of the case, has an air of truth on the face of it of which it is difficult to resist the impression. At the same time, I must take the liberty to add that I have had occasion to observe, in repeated instances, that of all classes of professional men, there is none so little disposed to do justice to the merits of others when they happen to come into competition with their own, as the class of geographical discoverers.

The following is Mr. M'Millan's Letter, prefaced with an Editorial article on the subject, contained in *The Colonist*, a Colonial Journal, of the 9th July, 1840:—

A few weeks ago the graziers of this colony were highly delighted by the announcement made through the Melbourne newspapers, that a splendid new country had been discovered, by Count Streletski, down along the coast, this side of Port Phillip. To the graziers whose runs or stations may have been overstocked, and indeed to the public at large, the discovery of this country was an event of considerable importance, and the party by whose exploratory enterprise that discovery was effected, certainly deserves no small share of credit. The fact of the discovery being understood to be made by a noble and intelligent foreigner, did not of course detract from the interest excited by it. Although, however, some credit is due to Count Streletski, for having been the first to announce the discovery to the public, we have very good reason to believe that he was *not* the first European who discovered or explored that country; that the

Count, in fact, has been taking the merit to himself of a discovery which he *knew* had previously been effected by another. From the subjoined letter from Mr. A. M'Millan, to L. M'Alister, Esquire of Clifton, and dated Currawang, 18th February, 1840, the public will see that this new country had been discovered and explored by Mr. M'M. and his party so early as January last.

It appears that some months after Mr. M'Millan had made this exploratory excursion, Count Streletski visited the station which Mr. M'Millan had recently established on Bowman's River—a stream which empties itself into Lake Victoria: these places were so named by their discoverer, Mr. M'Millan. It was there that the Count was furnished with intelligence of Mr. M'Millan's discovery; moreover, one of the young gentlemen at that station accompanied the Count to the top of the coast range, where he parted from him upon M'Millan's track, which the Count had no difficulty in following, with the assistance of the black native that accompanied him. Pursuing the footsteps of Mr. M'Millan's party, and taking advantage of the information he had thus acquired, the Count prosecuted the journey which he has described, until he struck off into the Alpine Range, where he encountered so much difficulty.

From the minute description contained in Mr. M'M.'s letter, together with its date, and the facts above mentioned, we think it a clear case that the credit of this discovery does not belong to the Count, and that he must have known that it did not, when he claimed the merit of it from the public. There is something very disingenuous in this concealment; it may correspond with Streletski's notions of honour to usurp or pirate another man's discovery, but it is anything but handsome in the estimation of a genuine Englishman. Like the jackdaw in the fable, the Count must be stripped of his borrowed plumage; or, to use a less fanciful metaphor, we think it but justice *to put the saddle on the proper horse.*

The reason why Mr. M'Alister, to whom Mr. M'Millan's report of this discovery was addressed, did not make the discovery public, must be obvious; that gentleman very naturally wished to be the first to benefit by the discovery himself, and of course felt it his interest to keep his information to himself, for some time at least. Count S. had no such interested motives for withholding the glad tidings of his *glorious* discovery; the gratification of his own vanity, and the acquisition of some celebrity and notice, was evidently his only object. Along with his Report, Mr. M'M. forwarded a map, drawn by himself, in which the lake, and other prominent features of the new country, are laid down. The nomenclature, too, which Mr. M'Millan has applied is, in our opinion, much more felicitous and appropriate than that adopted by Count Streletski. He calls the country *Gipps' Land:* Mr. M'M., struck with the resemblance which it bore to the picturesque scenery of his native land, styled the country CALEDONIA

AUSTRALIS. The Count called the splendid sheet of water, which forms so noble a feature in the country, by the name of *Lake King* (!): the original discoverer distinguished it by the title of LAKE VICTORIA, in honour of the Sovereign of the land. The plains he called M'ARTHUR'S PLAINS, in respect to the memory of the late John M'Arthur, Esq., of Camden, to whose wisdom and enterprise as a settler this colony owes so much; and to the river he speaks of as flowing into the lake, he gave the name of M'ALISTER RIVER, in compliment to his employer. To these names the public ought unquestionably to give the preference, not only because they were given by the original discoverer of the country, but on account of the feelings which suggested them, and with which they will ever be associated, and because they are more dignified and appropriate than those proposed by the Count. Besides, the Count's right of discovery has been disproved, and his nomenclature, of course, should now be thrown overboard.

We shall now refer our readers to Mr. M'Millan's letter for the narrative of his exploratory excursion, and the proofs of his right to the credit of the discovery of Caledonia Australis, Lake Victoria, &c.:—

Extract from a letter from Mr. M'Millan, dated Currawang, February 18, 1840:—"Being well aware that you are anxious to know my position and distance from Corner Inlet, I am now happy that I can give you some information on that head. On the 11th January, 1840, I started from our present station, accompanied by Mr. Matthew, Mr. Cameron, one stockman, and a black fellow, having stopped a day on the mountains. On the 13th, got over the Coast Range, which is very barren and scrubby. Tuesday, the 14th, travelling near the river on which is our station, (distance about thirty miles,) the river here is large, with extensive flats on both sides, backed by beautiful open forest. Wednesday, the 15th, still near the river and the country improving; at 4 P.M. came to a very large fresh water lake, where the river empties itself. The country is quite flat, a thick sward of good grass, and the soil appears very fertile; the water in the lake is a little brackish, but fit for use. Thursday, 16th, changed our course from south-south-west, and sometimes west, to head the creeks from the lake. After travelling for three hours, came to a large river, which I named Nicholson River, and which must flow into the same lake; it is about thirty yards broad in some places, twelve feet deep, and quite still; the country on both sides is delightful; crossing it being out of the question where the land is low, for the banks are swampy. Made for the ranges which were about eight miles from us, got into a very rugged and hilly country, but forded the river late in the evening, being then sixteen miles from the lake. January 17, course, south-south-west, to head the lake and get to the beach range, which comes to the edge of the water. At 10 o'clock A.M., came upon another river (the Mitchell), much larger than the last,

which is surrounded by the most delightful country I ever beheld, well adapted for cattle, sheep, or cultivation. 19th, Crossed the river with very great difficulty near the ranges. Travelled all day over a beautiful she oak forest, well watered with a chain of ponds. 20th, Came to the bank of a very large lake, which I think is a continuation of the one we were at before; if it is, it must be a tremendous sheet of water, at least sixty miles long, and from twelve to fifteen miles broad; on the edges are very extensive flats free of timber, and backed by forest of great extent. 21st, Passed over some barren country this day, in consequence of having to keep too near the ranges to head some creeks or extensive morasses on the banks of a very large river, which was the third one that retarded our progress: it I named the Avon. 22d, Crossed this large river, which empties itself into the lake, which we named Lake Victoria. Country still improving, if it is possible to do so. 4 P.M., Came to a very extensive plain from four to five miles broad, where we crossed, and extends to the morass on the back of the beach range, distance eight miles to the north: it is as far as I could see. This delightful tract of country we took the liberty of naming M'Arthur's Plains, in honour of the memory of the late John M'Arthur, Esquire, of Camden. The large river that surrounds it on the west side, I named M'Alister's River. This beautiful river is the largest we met with, runs very rapid, about thirty yards broad, and twelve feet deep. January 23d, followed the M'Alister river, for a few miles, course south-west; at 10 o'clock A.M., came to a very large morass, at the back of the beach range, the morass seems to extend all the way from the west end of Lake Victoria; in some places it is more than a mile broad. After making several attempts to cross it without succeeding, we were obliged to abandon the idea of getting further; as for crossing the river where it changed its course from S.W. to S.S.E., it was quite out of the question; we might have succeeded in a canoe, but our black fellow could not get a tree to strip. As the last resource, I proposed to go up the river in hopes it might be found fordable, after leaving the low country which seemed to extend to the bottom of the Snowy Mountains. The proposition could not be executed, as our provisions were reduced to ten pounds of flour, one small damper, and a little tea, our allowance when we left home being only for fourteen days, and being then twelve days away, it was full time to think of returning; this was very galling, when one day more would bring us to the point desired. To give you an idea of where we put back—where the Australian Alps terminate at Wilson's Promontory, was not more than twenty-five miles from us, bearing S.S W.; to the north the Alps were completely surrounding us, distance thirty miles, so that I am almost sure Corner Inlet could not be more than twelve or fifteen miles from us, and now I am led to think those two inlets you mention must have a communication with Lake Victoria, and the back range which extends to the above mentioned lake, answers the same

description as given in the maps. This discovery we named New South Caledonia; which would require a more able pen than mine to describe, but from the short and hurried account I have given, you will be able to judge what it is. I may here say, that it is naturally fenced in such a way that cattle will not attempt to get out of it; it is bounded on the north and west by the Australian Alps and coast range, on the south by the main ocean, and on the east partly by Lake Victoria; but the good country extends further east than this lake, and divided by large rivers, some of which are navigable for large boats up to the ranges.

"We arrived at home on the 29th January, having performed the journey back in five days.

"The blacks are very numerous down at the coast, and always ran away and burnt their camps whenever they saw us, sometimes leaving everything they had behind; the day before we returned found one of their net bags with a carpenter's auger in it, which they must have got from some vessel; we met one old fellow who could neither run nor hide himself, but our black guide could not understand him."

"About seventeen miles from Omeo, to the S.E. and at the crossing of the Dividing Range," says Count Strzelecki, in his Report to the Governor of New South Wales of his explorations and discoveries, in the direction of the Snowy Mountains, "begins the third division,"—referring to certain geographical divisions of that country, with which it is unnecessary to trouble the reader,—"a division which, on account of its extensive riches as a pastoral country, its open forests, its inland navigation, rivers, timber, climate, proximity to the sea-coast, probable outlets, and more than probable boat and small craft harbours, its easy land communication, the neighbourhood of Corner Inlet and Western Port, the gradual elevation, more hilly than mountainous, and finally, of the cheering prospects to future settlers which this country holds out, *and which it was my lot to discover*, I took the liberty of naming, in honour of his Excellency the Governor, Gippsland."

Corner Inlet, which is mentioned in this paragraph by Count Strzelecki, is situated in the elbow or angle which Wilson's Promontory makes to the eastward with the line of coast. It would be valuable for navigation, if the land around it were of any value; but as the latter is utterly worthless, it is not likely to be

turned to any account, especially as there is a good port about fifteen miles to the eastward, which communicates directly with the best portion of Gippsland. That port is called Port Albert, and is available for vessels of two hundred tons. Port Albert is situated in latitude 38° 44′ S., and in longitude 146° 41′ E. The entrance is rather intricate and circuitous, but it is by no means dangerous to those who are at all acquainted with the channel—requiring only proper buoys and beacons, and a light-house, to be easily available to all nautical men. It has also this special advantage, that when it would be unsafe—as I suspect it would in a violent south-easterly gale—to attempt the channel, there is shelter for vessels close at hand, between Rabbit Island and the mainland of Wilson's Promontory, about twelve or fifteen miles to the westward; and for vessels bound either to Port Phillip, or farther westward, there is a safe and commodious port of refuge, during the south-westerly gales of this coast, on the eastern side of the extremity of the Promontory, called Lady's Bay, where a vessel, and especially a steam vessel, can be in perfect safety till the gale moderates sufficiently to allow her to pursue her course to the westward.

"Lady's Bay is a small securely sheltered cove, with a depth in many places of from seven to eight fathoms water, on the eastern side of Wilson's Promontory, about four or five miles from its extremity. It was named by Captain Wishart, who discovered it, after his vessel, *The Lady of the Lake*. Lady's Bay is so free from dangers, that the mariner in entering might touch the rocks with his vessel's broadside, and still float in six fathoms water. The shores are rocky, exceedingly steep, and covered with dense impenetrable scrub: the rocks are principally of granite. Good water is to be obtained in this locality. The Bay, too, has the usual character of unfrequented harbours on this coast—abounding with fish." *

* From the *Port Phillip Patriot.*

I was never in Gippsland myself; but as I passed close in shore, on board the Shamrock steamboat, bound from Sydney to Port Phillip, in the year 1845, across the mouths both of Port Albert and Lady's Bay, I can bear testimony to the admirable adaptation of the former of these ports, especially with the harbour of refuge which the latter presents during the prevalence of violent gales, for the purposes of steam navigation to and from Port Phillip.

The principal feature in the topography of Gippsland is a lake, or rather series of lakes, communicating with each other, and running parallel to the coast-line. The largest of these lakes, and the farthest west, is Lake Wellington, which is about twenty miles long and about half that breadth—the one farthest to the eastward being named Lake King: these are joined together by a central or small narrow lake, assuming towards Lake Wellington the form of a river. There is a fourth lake, called Lake Reeve, between Lake Wellington and the sea, which also runs parallel to the coast-line for about thirty miles, opening into Lake King at its eastern extremity. These lakes afford a continuous inland navigation in a north-easterly direction, from the western extremity of Lake Wellington to the north-eastern extremity of Lake King, of about eighty miles. The depth of water in mid-channel is twenty feet, and in some places this depth is maintained right across from land to land; but in others there are shallows and banks on either side. The general outlet of all these lakes is a narrow channel opening into the Pacific, or what is called the Ninety-mile Beach, towards Cape Howe, but impracticable for vessels.

Into these lakes various rivers, all of which take their rise in the south-eastern face of the Snowy Mountains, or rather on the eastern side of the Dividing Range, which terminates in Wilson's Promontory, disembogue; the Tanbean, Nicholson's River, and the Mitchell falling into Lake King; a creek called Providence Ponds falling into the central lake; and the Avon and Glengarry, or Latrobe River, falling into

Lake Wellington. Of these rivers the Tanbean is navigable for ten miles from the lake; the Mitchell for twenty, and the Glengarry for thirty. They have each, however, a bar carrying seven feet water at their mouths. The Glengarry is much the largest of the three, and forms the general receptacle of the streams that rise on the eastern side of the Dividing Range for nearly a hundred miles, as well as of those that rise on the northern side of the Coast Range. It has therefore many considerable tributaries, of which the principal are the M'Alister and the Thomson; and as all these rivers originate in lofty mountains, of which the highest peaks are covered with eternal snow, they are not mere torrents but perennial streams.

There are three descriptions of land in this district—the first consisting of poor sandy soil and miserable scrub; the second of open forest, forming good pasture land, and the third of land of the first quality for cultivation. Of the first description consists the country extending from Lake King towards Cape Howe, and the land generally along the sea coast. The higher mountains are also to be included in the same category, being for the most part covered with a dense scrub, growing on masses of disintegrated granite or sand. Of the second description consists the back country generally, towards the base of the mountains that hem in the district; while the third description comprises the rich alluvial land within two or three miles of the rivers, and a belt of country generally along the lakes, varying from five to twenty miles in breadth, from the Tanbean river at the northern extremity of Lake King to Port Albert. Of this third description a large portion consists of beautiful rich alluvial flats, unencumbered with timber and ready for the plough. The whole extent of this description of land cannot be less than five hundred square miles, or 320,000 acres, and it probably exceeds that quantity very considerably. The whole of this land possesses, moreover, the singular quality, at least for Australia, of being quite close to navigable water. In short, the district of Gippsland is unquestionably one of the finest fields for an agricul-

tural population in the colony. From its vicinity to the Snowy Mountains and the Southern coast, it is blessed with abundance of rain; and the climate, although mild and genial for a European constitution, is considerably colder than that of New South Wales. "The climate," says my informant, "I find rather severe in winter, *after a residence of nearly forty years in warmer countries*; but I think it milder than that of Van Dieman's Land." "The lakes," adds the same gentleman, "are quite fresh in winter, and the rivers are always so; but in the months of February and March," corresponding to August and September in Europe, "the lakes have been observed to be brackish, but the water is always fit for stock, and good water can be got at any place by sinking for it."

"The country, between the lake and Alberton, or Port Albert, is level, or so gently undulating that you can hardly observe any change of level: it is chiefly covered with timber; and on the sandy ground stringy bark of large size abounds, with a great deal of wattle and lightwood, and some gum. I would say no part of the colony is better adapted for railways, were the country settled, than from the lake to Alberton; and the harbour *there* is safe and good for vessels drawing not more than thirteen feet water. There are many safe harbours in Corner Inlet, but they are of no avail, the country around it being totally useless, and likely to remain so for many generations to come—being chiefly salt marshes covered with samphire, and with no other sign of vegetation."

"The present population is about 900 souls—I mean Europeans—and about three times that number of Aborigines. The latter are extremely shy, strong and active. The greater proportion of the settlers are Scotch; a few English, and only two Irish. Many of the servants are Irish, but I think the chief of them are from the north; as, when we had a meeting to get a Scotch clergyman, many of them readily subscribed. I would say fully half the population are Presbyterians." *

* The Government never forwarded any of the Bounty Emi- [illegible] Gippsland. Some of the servants or labourers in the

"The rate of wages for shepherds and farm-labourers is about twenty pounds a-year, with a weekly ration of ten pounds of meat, ten pounds of flour, three ounces of tea, and a pound and a half of sugar: some give more, but generally this is the ration per man."

"In the northern part of the district there is a great quantity of limestone of various kinds—some white, some blue and inclining to black. And on the banks of the Mitchell, about twenty miles from the lake, there are large banks of oyster and other fossil shells, with a considerable body of earth over them, and only showing in the banks of the river on each side."

"For my own part, although I have a large stock in the district, I would be glad to see it occupied by a respectable industrious people; and I am convinced, if the Government would dispose of the land at its real value, few districts hold out fairer prospects of success to the industrious man; but at the present rate, the sale of it is out of the question. The expense attending settling on new ground distant from every necessary required, and subject to many disappointments and losses that persons accustomed to settled countries can have no idea of, is price enough for the land generally. But the first settlers have all these disadvantages to contend with, and as they progress facilities are afforded to those who follow them, who too often reap all the benefit of the years of toil and privation of their unfortunate predecessors."

For these interesting extracts, as well as for a considerable portion of the other information respecting

district were engaged at home and carried out by their masters or employers; others were hired either in Sydney or Melbourne, but the greater number in Hobart Town, Van Dieman's Land. The trade of the district has hitherto been chiefly with Hobart Town, and has consisted almost exclusively in the exportation of fat cattle for sale in Van Dieman's Land; Mr. M'Leod having for some time had the contract for supplying the Government of that colony with fresh meat, which he did exclusively from Gippsland. The pasture in Van Dieman's Land generally fails in winter as at home, from the greater severity of the climate, which is not the case on the mainland.

this important district, contained in the preceding paragraphs, I am indebted to a valuable communication with which I was kindly favoured on the subject by my friend, Archibald M'Leod, Esq., a gentleman originally from the Island of Skye, but for several years past a settler or Squatter, and an extensive proprietor of sheep and cattle, in Gippsland. Mr. M'Leod has been twenty-five years in the Australian Colonies—in the first instance in Van Dieman's Land, then in New South Wales, afterwards Government Superintendent of Agriculture in the Penal Settlement of Norfolk Island,* and finally in Gippsland. His opinion on such subjects as those on which he has written, must therefore be of the highest value. From the early period at which Mr. M'Leod settled in Gippsland, and the state of comparative isolation from the whole civilized world in which the mere handful of people who were then in that district were compelled to live—maintaining their communications with Sydney, for instance, at long intervals, through Hobart Town, Van Dieman's Land, and paying three or four times the usual colonial price for every article of necessity, and for every service they required—he must necessarily have experienced the serious hardships, privations, and losses to which he so feelingly alludes; and in such circumstances a

* At the time when Mr M'Leod held the office of Agricultural Superintendent at Norfolk Island, the famous New Zealand Chief, Heki, was for many months in that island, and lived almost as a member of Mr. M'L.'s. family. He had been induced to proceed thither with several of his tribe, by the Government of New South Wales, to instruct the Europeans at that Settlement in the native process of manufacturing the *phormium tenax*, or New Zealand Flax, the abundance of which on Norfolk Island formed the principal inducement to plant a colony *there*, the British Dependencies in these regions being originally styled "The Colonies of Port Jackson and Norfolk Island." Heki exhibited remarkable intelligence, and took particular interest in the lessons which Mr. M'Leod's children were then receiving; but he never forgot his dignity, letting the Europeans know that he was a *Rangatira*, or gentleman, and not accustomed to work like the inferior members of his tribe, with whom he appeared to associate very little.

moderate extent of land, coupled with the obligation to settle upon it, would certainly have been very dear to any man, even as a gift. But if any arrangement could be made to secure to the *bona fide* settler the benefits of a cheap and expeditious communication with a good colonial market—for this is the grand desideratum in all new countries—I am quite sure Mr. M'Leod would agree with me in thinking, that land of the first quality for cultivation in the district of Gippsland would be cheap enough even at a pound an acre, the present minimum price.

Alberton, the proposed capital of Gippsland, is situated on the left bank of the Albert River, the course of which, and the character of its mouth, will be sufficiently obvious from the accompanying map of the District. The town is proposed to extend easterly as far as the Tarra River, another of the streams of Gippsland, which approaches within two miles of the Albert, in that locality, but afterwards diverges from it, and pursues a tortuous course to the sea. Both rivers take their rise in the Coast Range, which is about twenty-five miles inland, and forms nearly a right angle with the Dividing Range. The distance of Alberton from the point where the road to the interior crosses the Glengarry River, is only about twenty-five miles; and passing, as that road does, through a level country, it must be evident that a wooden railway along this line, with a small steamboat on the lakes, to run up the navigable rivers, would afford the future inhabitants of this district, at a comparatively small cost, an extent of inland communication of a superior character, quite unequalled in the colony.

I have already noticed the peculiar adaptation of Port Albert for steam communication with Melbourne; and in the event of a stream of emigration being directed from the mother-country to Western Port and Gippsland, as highly eligible portions of the territory of Phillipsland, nothing would tend so greatly to develop the vast resources of these districts, and to facilitate their rapid and comfortable settlement, as the

placing of a steamboat of from 100 to 200 tons on this course. Such a vessel could touch at Western Port for coals, passengers, and freight, both to and fro, and would thus maintain a regular, expeditious, and cheap communication between the capital and these two important settlements, of which the capabilities are confessedly so great, and the prospects so encouraging. The whole distance from the basin at Melbourne to Port Albert, is about two hundred and twenty miles.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE NORTHERN DISTRICTS, AND THE OVERLAND ROUTE FROM SYDNEY TO MELBOURNE.

Besides the regular monthly communication by the Shamrock steamboat, and the frequent trips of several fast-sailing vessels that trade to and fro between Sydney and Melbourne, there is now an overland mail between the two Colonial Capitals twice a-week. I have made the journey three times overland by the mail—twice from Melbourne to Sydney, in the years 1843 and 1845, and once from Sydney to Melbourne, in the month of January 1846; and as it may not be uninteresting to the reader to learn something of the general character of the intervening country, even within the limits of the old convict-colony of New South Wales Proper, I shall take the liberty to *book him* at Sydney for the whole distance, and carry him as rapidly as possible to Gundagai, on the Murrumbidgee River, where we shall again get within the proper limits of Phillipsland, and *take it more easily*.

The overland mail for Melbourne leaves Sydney at five P.M. every Tuesday and Friday, and reaches its destination between seven and eight o'clock in the morning of the same days in the following week; but as it travels right on to Yass, an inland town about 200 miles from Sydney, and as I wished to perform that part of the journey by easier stages in daylight, in order to rest on the Lord's-day, and celebrate divine service to the Scotsmen and other Presbyterians in the vicinity of Yass, I left Sydney two days before the Friday's mail to Melbourne, by the daily mail to Goul-

burn; being assured at the coach-office in Sydney that I should reach Yass, by a continuation of that mail, on Saturday evening. We started, therefore, from Sydney at five P.M. on Wednesday, the 14th of January 1846; my agreement being to be taken up by the Port Phillip mail of the Friday following at Yass.

For the first five miles the Great Southern Road from Sydney is the same as the Great Western Road across the Blue Mountains, and the frequent and handsome villas on either side of it proclaim the vicinity of a large and flourishing commercial city. For the next fifteen miles to Liverpool, the road lies through a thick forest of uninteresting trees, chiefly iron-bark, which the intrinsic value of the land, after it is cleared, will scarcely compensate for the trouble and expense of felling and burning off; except, perhaps, for the erection of a public-house on the way-side, with a large garden attached to it, and a paddock for bullocks At all events, such houses are frequent along the road.

The town of Liverpool, which is twenty miles from Sydney, was founded and named—rather absurdly I think—by Governor Macquarie. It is a dull, lifeless, stagnant sort of place, as different as possible from the great bustling commercial city, whose name it so ambitiously bears. One is never disappointed in these Australian Colonies, on arriving at such a town as Parramatta, or Wollongong, or Jamberoo, or Berrima, or Gundagai, or any other town with an aboriginal name; for as in all likelihood there is no other place of the same name on the face of the globe, there is no other town that one can have a right to compare it with. But when one goes to "Liverpool," or "Windsor," or "Richmond," forsooth! and finds it a small insignificant village, he cannot help saying to himself—

O what a falling off is *there*!

and the place actually looks much worse than it really is, simply from its unfortunate name.

I confess I never had my classical ideas and associations so rudely broken in upon, as when, in travel-

ling by the steamboat up the beautiful Hudson River, from New York to the city of *Troy*, the boat stopped successively at two paltry American towns, which I was told were called *Rome* and *Athens!* I did not feel at all disappointed with *Troy*; for besides that we know much less of the original, the American edition of the city of Priam was a really respectable and thriving city of 20,000 inhabitants—well planned, well built, and eminently prosperous as a place of trade, as may be supposed from the fact of its being at the time not more than thirty years old. But I felt absolutely offended at the sort of classical sacrilege which Jonathan had perpetrated upon the memory of the great cities of Rome and Athens, by giving their venerable names to his two insignificant villages on the Hudson. I actually thought it had been done for the express purpose of lowering antiquity and the classics in the estimation of the young American, and teaching him to say, somewhat contemptuously—

> Urbem quam dicunt Romam, Meliboee, putavi
> Huic nostrae similem.

"I guess, Mister, the city folks call Rome ain't half like this of our'n,"

without adding *Stultus ego*—"fool that I am,"—as the poet does.

Besides, there is often a positive inconvenience in this system of Colonial nomenclature. For example, a letter containing a bank-note was put into the post-office at Sydney, addressed to somebody at Liverpool; but as the letter did not specify where Liverpool was situated, it was thrown, in the hurry of business, into the mail for England, where, after having arrived in due time, and been refused by every person of the name it bore in the great city of Liverpool, it was opened at the General Post Office in London, and found to be intended for some person in Liverpool in New South Wales, whom it reached at last after having first made the circuit of the globe.

Insignificant, however, as it is, my earliest recollections of New South Wales are indissolubly connected

with this locality. On my first arrival in that colony in the year 1823, a brother of mine was in charge of the Commissariat at Liverpool, which was then a considerable depôt both for convicts and troops. He occupied a brick verandah cottage in the town, with a little plat of garden-ground, and a white gate in front; his whole establishment consisting of a convict man-servant. The next cottage, exactly like it, was occupied by the officer in charge of the detachment at Liverpool—Mr. M'Nab, of the 3d Regiment or Buffs, whose establishment consisted of his orderly, one of the soldiers of the regiment. Mr. M'Nab used to dine occasionally with my brother, and on one of my visits to perform divine service in the town, I was invited, along with my brother, to dine with Mr. M'Nab, who was a genuine warm-hearted Scotch Highlander. His orderly, however, had but recently arrived in the colony, and was not initiated at the time into the mystery of colonial cookery; and, accordingly, when the piece of excellent colonial ration-beef which he had roasted for our dinner was uncovered on the table, it was found to be all alive! There is a large fly in the colony which, in summer, is sure to alight upon fresh meat, especially when roasted, if not carefully covered, and to deposit instantaneously a numerous offspring of live maggots upon its surface. This was one of those accidents which are not uncommon in colonial life, even in the best-regulated establishments, and it only served to afford us a little amusement at the expense of the poor orderly, who easily supplied us with a substitute for the roast beef in "a cold collation."

Mr. M'Nab was only an ensign at the time, although I believe the oldest in the British army. He had belonged originally to the Scotch Brigade, a corps which was raised in the beginning of last century, during the wars of the great Marlborough, but which had always refused to take a particular number as one of the regiments of the British army. Towards the close of the last war, however, when all such corps were obliged to take a number, the Scotch Brigade, although one of

the oldest Regiments in the service, had to take one of the highest numbers; and when the army was reduced, after the general peace, it was consequently one of the first to be disbanded. Mr. M'Nab, however, had shortly before got into the service again, from half-pay; but he was then still only an ensign. As one of the officers of the old Scotch Brigade, he still retained, as a cherished recollection of his former corps, part of its old silver plate which the officers had divided among themselves when it was finally broken up.

All these recollections crowded into my memory as the mail drove rapidly past the two brick verandah cottages, with their little gardens and white gates in front, in the dull town of Liverpool. The reader may perhaps wish to know what has become of the four occupants by whom they were tenanted at the period I speak of—the two masters and the two men. My brother, therefore, died of an inflammatory fever about two years thereafter, during my own absence in England. Mr. M'Nab went to India with his regiment, where he attained the rank of Captain: he then returned to England, sold out, and, having a taste for agricultural pursuits, took a farm near Callendar in Scotland—his native place—where he died a few years ago, much respected. The orderly, I have reason to believe, fell a victim to the climate in India, where the Regiment was nearly annihilated; and my brother's convict servant, having obtained his freedom on the expiration of his period of transportation, has for many years past been one of the most respectable of the class of emancipists in New South Wales—the father of a reputable family, and enjoying the reputation of considerable wealth. *Apropos*—the reader may perhaps think these first stages of the Overland Route, and the colonial recollections which they have called up, somewhat tedious; and perhaps they are so: but as I am at this moment recording these particulars on shipboard, in the cold bleak month of December, and after a fortnight of incessant and violent gales of north-easterly wind, right in our teeth, off the entrance of

the British Channel, I confess the very idea of travelling at midsummer in the sunny land of New South Wales has something in it so peculiarly pleasing, amid the dreariness of this wintry sea, that it has almost made me forget how very great a distance we have yet to travel together.

The country improves greatly after passing Liverpool, and it has quite an English aspect, being finely disposed into hill and dale, in the neighbourhood of Campbelltown—a small inland town, also formed by Governor Macquarie, thirty-three miles from Sydney, where the daily mail to Goulburn rests for the night.

The mail started again about six o'clock in the morning of the 15th—the course to the village of Camden and the Cowpasture River, which separates the county of Cumberland from that of Camden, being through a beautifully picturesque and fertile country of trap formation, with a rapidly increasing agricultural population To the right of the road is the estate of W. Howe, Esq., J.P., of Glenlee, with a handsome mansion built of stone overlooking the fertile valley of the Cowpasture River. The extensive estate of the late John Macarthur, Esq.—the patriarch of Australian wool—commences at that River, of which it occupies the Camden side for many miles. There are fine alluvial plains on the banks of the river, and fine grassy hills, admirably adapted for sheep pasture, for a great distance behind.

Camden is ten miles from Campbelltown; the next stage, to Picton. where the mail stops for breakfast, being seventeen miles. This part of the road crosses the Razorback mountain—a steep ascent of nearly 1200 feet high. It is very appropriately named; the ridge, along which the road is carried for some distance, when the summit level has been attained, being almost as narrow as Mahomet's Bridge, across which none but a true Mussulman can pass with safety. The basis of the Razorback mountain is trap or whinstone, and the rich grass of the surrounding hills and valleys proclaims the fact. The situation of the town, or rather town-

ship, of Picton, which adjoins the beautifully picturesque estates of Major Antill, J.P.—an old and highly respectable colonist, who was Major of Brigade in New South Wales under Governor Macquarie—and of the late George Harper, Esq. of Abbotsford, reminded me strongly of that of Stuttgardt in the kingdom of Wirtemburg, being a deep hollow almost completely surrounded by pretty steep hills. It was such a picturesque situation that suggested to the royal poet of Judah the beautiful image in the 125th psalm, "*As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.*" And I have no doubt that if there were an equally numerous and industrious population to turn them to account, the sides of these Australian hills would very soon exhibit as fine a vintage as those around the ancient Jewish city or the modern German capital.

After passing a few more whinstone hills beyond Picton, this formation suddenly disappears, and is succeeded by a miserable sandstone country, which is traversed by the Bargo River and called Bargo Brush. Beyond this, however, the trap again appears as the principal constituent of the Mittagong Range of mountains, and the country improves rapidly towards the town of Berrima, to which there is a very gentle ascent for many miles.

Berrima, the county-town of Camden, where the daily mail rests for the night, is eighty miles from Sydney, and is situated, somewhat like Picton, in a hollow, on the Berrima River. It is 2096 feet above the level of the sea, and the climate is sensibly different from that of the low country towards the coast. The gooseberry and currant grow here, which they do not at Sydney, while the potato and the apple acquire a sort of European character which they rarely exhibit on the coast; but the maize and the orange, which succeed well below, refuse to grow in this higher region. The children also about Berrima have fine ruddy faces as at home, unlike the pale faces of Sydney and the low country generally.

Although the country a few miles from Berrima is of a superior character, it is very indifferent for a considerable distance around the town; and I confess, notwithstanding the undeniable fact of its possessing an abundant supply of good water, I was at a loss to know why a town should have been placed in such a locality at all. In a thinly peopled country without manufactures, it appears to me that the first requisite in fixing the site of an inland town is plenty of good land in the neighbourhood, and the second, plenty of good water. In most cases the water can be brought to the land, if it is not naturally abundant in the immediate vicinity, with comparatively little trouble or expense; but the land can never be brought to the water. *Terra firma* and "running water" are phrases that have much meaning in this point of view, and they ought not to be forgotten on such an occasion as the fixing of a site for an inland town. No forcing on the part of a Government can create a town in an improperly chosen locality, and the principal part of the population that will collect in such a place will in all likelihood consist of publicans of an inferior character, and the other useless lazy drones, that contrive to pick up a subsistence in some way or other along the highways of the colony, by preying upon honester people who are travelling to and fro in the way of their respective callings. This is remarkably the case in Berrima; for although the Government have expended an enormous amount in the erection of a gaol and a court-house in the so-called town—where no such buildings ought ever to have been erected—the population consists chiefly of a few publicans and their dependents, who seem to have nothing to do but to look out for the next carriage or bullock-dray that may be passing along the road. I have long been of opinion that the establishment of railways in New South Wales—where the extent of highway of one kind or another in proportion to the population will always be much greater than in England, in consequence of the absolutely sterile character of a large proportion of the surface—will, in addi-

tion to its economical advantages, have a moral effect in that colony which it cannot have at home; for it will disperse those indolent people who are now congregated in a number of petty colonial towns on the waysides, and send them about their proper business, either to tend sheep and cattle, or to cultivate the land.

About seven miles from Berrima, at a considerable rivulet called by the horrid name of Black Bob's Creek, there is a pretty large extent of really good land and plenty of excellent water; and a few miles off there is a fine tract of agricultural country at a place called Bong Bong. In such localities villages and towns rise up naturally and without forcing on the part of the Government, and there is accordingly a considerable agricultural population in both of these vicinities. Seventeen miles from Berrima—a distance which the Government seem to consider proper for the site of another town (independently, however, of the physical character and the wants of the neighbourhood)—there is accordingly another skeleton of a town, called Morumba, in which building-allotments are to be had at the alluringly low rate of from five to ten pounds an acre. Doubtless the land is of no intrinsic value; but it can grow a few public-houses and a blacksmith's shop or two until the introduction of railway communication shall have made an entirely new economical division of the country. The mail halts for breakfast at Morumba.

At twenty-eight miles from Berrima is Marulan (pronounced Maroolan, with the accent on the second syllable), another incipient town in a somewhat better locality, as it is situated at the turning-off of the road to Bungonia, Braidwood, and Queanbeyân; in which direction there is a large extent of very superior country both for cultivation and grazing, situated on the high table land behind the Coast Range of mountains. The road to these districts turns off to the left or eastward—the road to Goulburn being to the right or westward.

The country from Marulan to Goulburn is for the most part sterile and uninteresting; but the scene im-

proves wonderfully on reaching the heights that look down upon the plain of Goulburn, which is really a fine tract of country, although in my opinion by no means equal to the Western Plains of Phillipsland. The plain of Goulburn is fifteen miles long, with an average breadth of eight miles. It has evidently been at some former period the bed of a lake, and the ridges that run out into it from either side have quite the character and appearance of headlands. The stones with which it is covered in particular spots, or that are dug up in making excavations to a great depth, consist of quartz pebbles, rolled stones and shingle, as if from a sea-beach or the bed of a river. It is remarkable, indeed, that there is a series of plains, of this peculiar character, some more and others less of alluvial formation, along a vast extent of the mountainous portion of Eastern Australia; the general elevation of these plains being about two thousand feet above the level of the sea. For example, there are the Goulburn and Breadalbane Plains to the south, the Bathurst Plains to the west, and the Darling Downs to the north; the last of which series of plains is a hundred and twenty miles long, and from thirty to forty in breadth.

The town of Goulburn, which is situated on the plain, or, as it is called, plains, is 120 miles from Sydney. It is the capital of the county of Argyle, and is admirably situated; being in the centre both of an extensive agricultural, and of a much more extensive pastoral, country. It is beyond all comparison the finest town in the interior of New South Wales, and the buildings generally are of a much more substantial character, as well as of a much finer appearance, than those of most inland colonial towns. It is a busy, bustling place for its size—quite a contrast to Berrima. And yet, because the gaol and court-house have been erected at the latter town, the people of this extensive and populous district must travel forty miles from the chief town of their own vicinity to a mere uninhabited locality, which the Government choose to call a town, for all judicial business! Truly, if that "young man,"

whom a certain prime minister in France desired, when setting out upon his travels, to "see with how little wisdom the world is governed," should happen to visit New South Wales, he will unquestionably discover that the stock-in-trade of that article, on which the Colonial Government have hitherto been doing business in their own small way, has been extremely limited.

There is an extensive steam flour-mill, with an engine of 14 horse-power, and a brewery on a large scale, also carrying a steam-engine, in the immediate neighbourhood of Goulburn—both the property of T. Bradley, Esq., a native of the colony and lately member of the Legislative Council for the county of Argyle. The inns in the town are quite splendid for the interior of a colony. I took up my quarters during my stay, which proved to be longer than I anticipated, at the Salutation Inn, an extensive and superior establishment of the kind, the property of Mr. Thomas Brodie, a respectable Scotsman who arrived in the colony as one of a company of Scotch mechanics whom I carried out in the year 1831 to erect certain buildings for an Academical Institution or College in Sydney. After fulfilling his engagement, Mr. Brodie settled in Goulburn, where he amassed considerable property in the way of his business, and where he built the large and well-conducted house of accommodation for travellers which he has latterly found it expedient to retain in his own hands. I had no bill to pay here, having experienced a cordial welcome from Mr. Brodie, who insisted that, as far as he was concerned, I should go "Scot free," *for Auld Langsyne.*

There is an effort making in the colony at present for the construction of a railway between Sydney and Goulburn, which I consider the most promising line in the country. The advantages of such a mode of communication for this district will be incalculably great. It will open up an immense extent of grain-growing country in these elevated regions of the first quality for cultivation. It will afford the rapidly increasing population of the southern country generally a cheap

and expeditious mode of transport both for agricultural and for pastoral produce to the colonial capital. And by breaking up and destroying those nests of depredation and dissipation—the low public-houses on the wayside, to which the bullock-drivers at present resort on their journeys with goods or produce either up or down—it will greatly promote the moral welfare and advancement of the colony. It has been ascertained that there are no insurmountable physical difficulties on the line, and all practical men in the colony are of opinion that the indigenous timber of the country will answer the purpose perfectly without the addition of iron rails. As a specimen of the extent of traffic along the present road, Mr. Bradley alone pays upwards of £700 a-year for carriage to and from Sydney.

The Episcopalians, Presbyterians, and Roman Catholics have all places of worship of a creditable appearance for their respective communions, in and around Goulburn. The Presbyterian minister of the district, the Rev. W. Hamilton, has latterly acquired some notoriety among the members of his own communion in the colony, for having discovered that "the well-watered plain" of Goulburn, which is "even as the garden of the Lord—like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar,"—is exactly half-way between the Free and the Established Churches of Scotland; being as nearly as possible 15,000 miles from each, and like Gunning, on the road to Yass, a very suitable place for a Half-way House of accommodation for all travellers to and fro, between the two Churches For when it had become necessary to make some declaration as to which of these Ecclesiastical bodies he and his brethren in the colony belonged to, this clerical middleman submitted to his brethren, in the year 1844, a series of Resolutions which were adopted with approbation by a large majority, and subsequently ratified and confirmed in the year 1845, offering the *right* hand of fellowship to the State Church, and the *left* to the Free, declaring that they were all exactly half-way between the two "termini" of that Ecclesiastical "line."

The men had, for the most part, made loud and frequent professions of strong attachment to the Free Church party so long as the latter was safe within the portals of the State Church; but as soon as the famous Disruption had taken the whole civilized world by surprise, and filled all honest men, whether they had taken part in it or not, with astonishment and admiration,

Conticuêre omnes, intentique ora tenebant,

"They were all struck dumb, and looked as if they had just got their 'sentence for life.'" The reader will scarcely require to be told, that both the Free and the State Churches received the proffer of a divided heart and divided affections, which the Goulburn sage and his brethren made them respectively, with the scornful rejection which it merited; and knowing, if he does, the state of feeling at home, he will only be amazed to think that men of the standing of ministers of religion could be possessed of the extreme folly and infatuation to suppose that such an offer could possibly meet with a different reception. But what else could reasonably be expected from the discreditable practice that has prevailed systematically in certain quarters for upwards of a century past--I mean that of sending out to the colonies in the shape of teachers of religion, nothing above the level of drivelling incapacity? It is this that is giving both Popery and Puseyism—*filia digna tali matre*—their threatened ascendency in the Australian Colonies.

Friday the 16th, the day of our drive from Berrima to Goulburn, which we reached about two o'clock, P.M., was an unusually hot day. The wind, which was blowing from the north-westward, like a stream of heated air from a baker's oven, was charged occasionally with clouds of dust; and the sun glared so fiercely down upon our open vehicle, that although I was quite well on leaving Marulan, I had experienced a complete prostration of strength, and felt seriously ill on reaching Goulburn. This feeling was not a little aggravated on learning that the Daily conveyance to Yass,

which, I had been assured in Sydney, was actually running, had not yet started, although it was to do so in a few days thereafter. I proposed at first to proceed to Yass on horseback, as my object in leaving Sydney so long before the mail was to reach that point on Saturday, and to preach there on Sabbath; but I soon found that to ride sixty miles in such scorching weather, in the state of extreme weakness to which I had been suddenly reduced by exposure to the burning sun, was out of the question, and I had therefore to remain at Mr. Brodie's Inn till the Friday's mail from Sydney reached Goulburn, which it did at ten o'clock, P.M. on Saturday. I could not indeed have proceeded any sooner in any circumstances, for I was quite unable to move out of the inn till after sun-set on Saturday evening.

The mail started at eleven, P.M. on Saturday night, and as an Irish inn-keeper at Yass, who had some concern in the mail, happened to be a passenger, I signified to him my desire to reach Yass as early as possible, that I might be there in time for divine service; and being an excellent driver, and an obliging man, he very kindly took the reins himself, and brought us in about two hours before the usual time.

On reaching the extremity of the Goulburn Plains, the road crosses a ridge of rather indifferent forest-land, of about eight miles across. This ridge separates the Goulburn Plains from the Breadalbane Plains, which are not quite so extensive as the former, but of the same character. There is a fine tract of pastoral country around these plains; but as their elevation is not less than 2278 feet above the level of the sea, and as they terminate to the south-westward in an extensive swamp which throws up a sort of misty exhalation during the night, I found the cold bitter and piercing in the extreme, although it was the 17th of January, the hottest season of the year.

The first stage on this part of the course is to Mudbilly, or Millbank, eighteen miles. It is a fine open pastoral country, as I can testify from having seen it

before in daylight. The next stage to Gunning is fourteen miles. Gunning consists of a fine flat of considerable extent, very suitable for growing wheat, barley, oats, potatoes, and fruit of the British varieties, and surrounded by a tract of grazing country of rather inferior character. It forms the site of a Village Reserve, and it is well situated for the purpose, being nearly half-way between Goulburn and Yass. Gunning appears to be on the same level as Breadalbane Plains, and the cold during the night, even in the midst of summer, on these elevated levels, is intense. I was shivering and benumbed when we reached the inn in the grey twilight, and a large fire which was kindled immediately on the hearth was most acceptable.

From Gunning to Yass, a distance of twenty-eight miles, the country is generally uninteresting, but affording good pasture in many places. Towards Yass Plains, there is a rapid descent from the higher level of perhaps from 800 to 1000 feet; for the Yass River, which is not much below the level of the plains adjoining it, is only 1311 feet above the ocean level.

The Yass Plains have a beautiful appearance from the heights that bound them in the direction of Goulburn. They are, properly speaking, rather downs than plains; the country for a great distance around being disposed into fine grassy hills, thinly covered with wood, and fertile vales clear of timber. The stones on these plains have the same rounded water-worn appearance as those on the plains at Goulburn, and evidently from the same cause—their having been subjected, in some former condition of the surrounding country, to the action of running water.

Within a mile or two of Yass, on the Sydney side, are the residences of Henry and Cornelius O'Brien, Esqs., J.P., and of Hamilton Hume, Esq., J.P. They are all handsome cottages, with splendid gardens attached; particularly that of Mr. H. O'Brien, whose grounds are very tastefully laid out. Mr. Henry O'Brien is in two very important respects one of the

patriarchs of Australia—he is the father of Squatting, and also of Boiling-down, two most prominent departments in the rural economy of that country. Mr. O'B. arrived in New South Wales from India, about twenty-five years ago; and his uncle, who was then a merchant, and an extensive proprietor in the colony, gave him some sheep and cattle, I believe on credit, to begin the world with in Australia. With these, and the convict-servants he required to attend them, Mr. O'Brien struck out far beyond the settled districts of the colony at the time, and sat down on the beautiful plains of Yass, where he erected his bush-hut, cultivated as much land as was necessary to afford grain, potatoes, and vegetables for his establishment, and remained in the comparative isolation of the great Australian wilderness—not like Daniel Boon, the American squatter and misanthrope, till civilization came up with him, and drove him farther back into the woods—but till his flocks and herds had increased to such numbers, that he could return to society as wealthy as the patriarch Job. Mr. O'Brien is now an extensive landed proprietor at Yass, and his flocks and herds roam over a hundred grassy hills in the distance; but his fame as an Australian colonist consists, like that of the antediluvian patriarch Jabal, in being "the father of such as dwell in tents," or bark-huts, "and of such as have cattle" and sheep beyond the boundaries.

Like every body else, however, whose wealth consisted chiefly in stock, Mr. O'Brien felt the pressure of the times in the gloomy period of 1843, when sheep and cattle had fallen so low as to be scarcely worth driving to market; and casting about for a remedy, it struck him that the tallow of the animals, if extracted from the carcass, would realize much more in the English market than the sheep and cattle themselves in the colony. Hence the process of "boiling-down," which Mr. O'Brien, first practised, and of which he taught the colony the importance, and which, moreover, being discovered as it was at that critical mo-

ment, saved not a few of its most respectable inhabitants from utter ruin.

The following is the quantity of tallow exported from New South Wales, including Port Phillip, during the following years:—

	Cwt.	Qrs.	Lbs.
1844.—	56,609	2	7
1845.—	71,995	0	0

The practice of boiling-down consists in throwing the entire carcass of the sheep or bullock to be boiled down, with the exception of the hind legs, into a large boiler or vat; in which, either with or without the process of steaming, the entire fat or tallow in the carcass is extracted by the application of heat, and received into casks, and shipped for London. The hind legs contain comparatively little tallow, and are sold either by weight, or at so much each; and so vast has been the number of sheep and cattle subjected to this process in the colony of late years, that hind legs of the very best mutton have been retailed for months together in some of the colonial inland towns, at a half-penny a pound! By this means, although there has been a lamentable waste of animal food, which, however, the thin population of the country is quite unable to consume, a very fair minimum price has been established for sheep and cattle in the colony—a matter of the utmost consequence to the Colonial Stockholder. The minimum for sheep, subjected to this process in Phillipsland, is five shillings, and I have mentioned an instance in which the hides and tallow alone of cattle boiled-down in that district, realized £3, 12s. per head in the London market. The importance of this discovery to the Colonial Squatters will be understood, when I add, that sheep were often sold before for eighteen pence, or a shilling a head. Nay, they have even been sold for sixpence a head, when levied upon, and sold for quitrent, to the utter ruin of the oppressed colonist, by the paternal government of Sir George Gipps!

As a real benefactor of his country, Mr. O'Brien has, as

yet, received no such mark of gratitude from the colonial public as his services to the colonists of Australia, in these two important particulars, richly merit. The practice of deifying men for important services to society, either real or imaginary, has very properly, indeed, gone out of fashion in the civilized world, except, perhaps, in the communion to which Mr. O'Brien belongs; and sure I am it has often been resorted to in that communion, as a reward for services to society of a far more questionable character than those which have been rendered to the whole Australian community by that gentleman. But in sober earnest, Mr. O'Brien richly deserves either a statue or a civic crown, now that the practice of making grants of land (which would perhaps be as acceptable as either) has been discontinued by authority.

I stopped a short time at Mr. Henry O'Brien's on my return overland from Port Phillip in 1843, immediately after his discovery of the boiling-down process, and afterwards at his brother's on my return overland in 1845; and from both, I am happy to add, I experienced a cordial reception. I need not inform the reader from what part of the United Kingdom these gentlemen originally came; for in the words of a Latin poet who flourished *since* the Augustan age,—

Per Mac et O Hibernos dignoscere posses.

On passing the gate of the avenue that leads up to the residence of Mr. Hamilton Hume, a Scotchman belonging to Yass, who happened to be returning home by the mail, volunteered to be the bearer of a message from me to that gentleman, requesting that he would have the goodness, as one of the Magistrates of the district, to grant me the use of the Court House, to perform divine service to such of the Presbyterians of the neighbourhood as could be informed beforehand of the arrival of a minister of their communion, at twelve o'clock. Mr. Hume politely acceded to my request, and promised to attend himself; which he did accordingly, along with a friend who happened to be

staying with him. Mr. Hume is a native of the colony, but of North of Ireland and Presbyterian parentage; and the reader will doubtless feel a greater interest in this gentleman, when I add, that he was the fellow-traveller and companion of Captain Hovell, in their famous overland journey of discovery to Port Phillip in 1825.

It was ten o'clock before we reached Yass; but my fellow-traveller by the mail having undertaken to inform the few Scotch and other Presbyterians of the vicinity, that there would be service at twelve, a congregation of upwards of forty persons had assembled at that time in the Court House. It was as large a number as I could expect in such circumstances, in so small a place. There is a considerable number of Scotch and North of Ireland Presbyterians, settled as small farmers about ten or twelve miles off, on the Murrumbidgee River, a fair proportion of whom, I was informed, would gladly have attended, if intimation could have been given them on the day previous; but this was unfortunately impracticable. Yass is a very important central station, as there is a large and rapidly increasing population, including many Scotch and other Presbyterian families, within a circuit of twenty or thirty miles; and I was happy to find, that my rapid visit had awakened among the latter an earnest desire to have a minister of their own communion—not a Half-Way-House man, of course—settled in that part of the territory.

The passage of Scripture on which I founded my address, (of which I shall take the liberty to subjoin the following outline,) to the extempore congregation at Yass, was Rom. vi. 23. *The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.*

Man, I observed, as an intelligent and rational creature, designed by his Creator to exist for ever, has been divinely placed in this present world under a peculiar constitution or law; and this law of our being is the Moral Law, or law of the Ten Commandments—

that law which God himself proclaimed to ancient Israel amid the thunders and the lightnings of Sinai, and which he has evidently written on the hearts of mankind everywhere, as Conscience, his own faithful and true witness within us, bears ample testimony. Now this law of God establishes a standard of duty on the one hand, and issues a series of prohibitions on the other; and "sin is any want of conformity unto, or transgression of this law of God."

This introduction was followed by a rapid sketch of the duties required, and the sins forbidden in this law of God; which was summed up in a direct appeal to the consciences of those present, as to whether they could individually lay their hands upon their hearts, and solemnly declare that they had uniformly kept this law—whether they could plead not guilty of the sins which it forbids before the Searcher of Hearts. And it was shown at the same time, that the voice of Conscience was in perfect accordance with the declarations of Holy Scripture, and the universal experience of men, viz.—that *all have sinned and come short of the glory of God*; that *all flesh have corrupted their ways*; that *the imaginations of the thoughts of men's hearts are only evil continually*, and *that there is none righteous, no, not one*. For *all we like sheep have gone astray, and have turned every one to his own way*.

Yass is peculiarly a pastoral district of country, and this last passage of Scripture accordingly suggested an appropriate illustration of the manner in which all mankind had successively gone astray from God; for as Adam, the first of the human family, had gone astray from under the hand or guidance of the Good Shepherd, so each individual of that vast family had followed him successively, like a flock of sheep—each sinning, as soon as he becomes capable of sinning, *after the similitude of Adam's first transgression*. It also suggested the hopelessness of man's return to God by any self-originated efforts; for as it was utterly hopeless that a flock of sheep which had gone astray from the shepherd, and was dispersed over the surrounding hills

and valleys, should again assemble of its own accord and return to its proper fold, so it was equally hopeless that any of the race of man who had successively gone astray after the example of their father, Adam, should ever return to God by any efforts of their own.

Now, *the wages of sin is death*; and as *death* in this first clause of the text is opposed to *life* in the following clause, and must consequently have an equally extensive meaning, it must signify not only the death of the body, but the death of the soul—a death of which eternity alone can be the measure and duration—implying not the extinction of man's sentient being, but the utter extinction of his happiness; misery inconceivable and eternal; *the worm that dieth not and the fire that never shall be quenched.*

In the interior of the Australian colonies, society consists entirely of masters and servants, of employers and employed. This is a state of things that could not be overlooked in explaining the word "wages," as applied to "death." That word, it was shown, accordingly, evidently implied work or service and its stipulated hire or equivalent: it implied, moreover, a period during which this work was to be performed, during which this service was to last, and a day of fearful reckoning when the long account would be settled and the hire or wages paid to the uttermost farthing. For *God is not a man that he should lie* or deceive the hireling of his wages. He who, during his life's short day, deliberately works the work of sin, will not fail of his payment, *when the night of death cometh when no man can work*; for as *the wages of sin*—the divinely appointed wages—*is death*, these wages will assuredly be paid, first in the death of the body, and afterwards in a catastrophe infinitely more awful and tremendous, and of which that death is only the prelude and the earnest—the death eternal of the soul.

But God, who is not only *a just God*, but *a Saviour*, has been pleased, in his infinite mercy, to place mankind under a different constitution from that of the law, which worketh death; I mean the constitution of

the Gospel, which worketh life. *For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.* Yes! when there was no eye to pity and no hand to save, Christ came, being made of a woman, made under the law, that he might redeem them that were under the law, by giving his life a ransom for many. For he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, because the Lord had laid on Him the iniquities of us all. It was then shown that the incarnation and obedience, the sufferings and the death of Christ, as an atonement for the sins of men, constitute the grand distinguishing feature of Christianity, and form the channel of all spiritual blessings to the children of men. It is this, in short, that, like Jacob's ladder, re-establishes the communication between heaven and earth, which our sins had interrupted and broken off, and that renders it possible for the God of truth to bestow his unspeakable gift, eternal life, on sinners of men.

Eternal life, it was then shown, is a scriptural expression signifying not only deliverance from death, which is the wages of sin and the curse threatened in the law, but happiness inconceivable and everlasting; and this eternal life is declared in the text to be the gift of God.

The attention of the audience was then directed to the evident and striking contrast between the language made use of in the first clause of the text, as compared with that employed in the second. In the former, *sin* is spoken of as a work or service, of which *death* is the righteous equivalent or stipulated *wages*; but there is no work or service mentioned in the latter, of which *eternal life* is the equivalent or wages—for this evident reason, that there is no work or service which can possibly be performed by sinful man that can have any conceivable proportion, as an equivalent, to eternal life. It is entirely *the gift of God.*

Now, it is of the essence of a gift that it be free and unconditional—free, that is not given by constraint;

unconditional, that is unaccompanied with any stipulation, either expressed or understood, for an equivalent or return. The work of man's redemption is entirely the work of Christ; and like all the other works of that Almighty Architect, by whom, we are told in the Gospels, *all things were made*, it is perfect and complete, and requires no supplement or addition on the part of man.

But how are we to be made partakers of this unspeakable gift of God, eternal life? Why, simply by humbly receiving it at the hand of the Almighty Giver—simply by receiving it on the word of Him who cannot lie. The act of receiving this unspeakable gift of God is styled in Scripture, Faith, or believing in Jesus Christ. But as this theological term might not be sufficiently intelligible to all present, I proposed to illustrate its meaning by a familiar example. They were all familiar, therefore, with the case of a man bitten by a snake; and they would probably recollect that when the children of Israel were divinely led from the land of Egypt to the promised land, through a tract of desert country similar to many extensive tracts in the interior of Australia, they were on one occasion visited with serpents or snakes, of a peculiarly venomous character, as a punishment from God for their disobedience and rebellion. These serpents were of a fiery-red colour, and they sprang upon their victims as if they had had wings; and many of the people died under their deadly poison. The suffering occasioned by this visitation at length led them to repentance, and God was pleased, in answer to their prayer and cry for deliverance, to command his servant Moses to erect a brazen serpent on a pole in the midst of the camp, and to proclaim to the people that whosoever thereafter should be bitten by one of these fiery flying serpents, and should look to the serpent erected on the pole, should instantly be healed.

Figure to yourselves, therefore, the case of an Israelite bitten by one of these venomous reptiles in the outskirts of the camp immediately after this pro-

clamation had been issued to the host of Israel. The poison has already reached his vitals; his blood stagnates in his veins, and his pulse beats slowly as if it would beat its last; a deadly lethargy steals over his frame; his pallid countenance exhibits the ghastliness of approaching dissolution, and his eye is fixed in the very glare of death. But his afflicted relatives have heard of the divine proclamation, and they crowd anxiously around the dying man and carry him forth on his couch to the nearest part of the camp from which the mysterious symbol can be seen from afar; and on reaching the spot they eagerly direct his eye towards it with anxious apprehension, saying, "Oh, my father," or "Oh, my husband," or "Oh, my child, behold the symbol of deliverance and live." And no sooner does the dying man catch a glimpse of that mysterious symbol than the tide of life flows afresh in its accustomed channels, and his eye recovers its wonted lustre and the glow of health returns to his ghastly countenance, and he springs up in renovated strength and vigour, giving glory to the God of Israel.

Now, as that brazen serpent was a type or emblem of the Lord Jesus Christ, so the dying Israelite is equally a type or emblem of every son or daughter of Adam who believes in Him and is converted and saved. For no sooner does the sinful man feel that the deadly poison of sin has entered his soul and is hurrying him on to *an undone* eternity, and looks with penitential sorrow and humble confidence to the Divine Redeemer, than he forthwith becomes a joyful participant of that eternal life which is exclusively the gift of God; his eye thenceforth brightens with the prospect of immortality, and in faith and hope, in gratitude and love, he treads the pathway of holiness that leads on to heaven.

You will doubtless be told elsewhere that in order to secure this inestimable gift of God, eternal life, something more is requisite than I have mentioned. You will be told, for example, that you must belong to a particular Church, having certain visible marks of an alleged apostolical character and descent, otherwise

you cannot be saved; and you will be told also that you must go through a regular course of prescribed religious observances, otherwise there can be no hope for you. But the mercy of God is not thus to be limited by the folly and presumption of man: the truth of God is not to be made of none effect by the lies of those who profess to do him honour while they insult him to his face. The wages of sin is death, and we have all earned these wages already; but eternal life is wholly and solely the gift of God: and the manner in which alone we are made partakers of this unspeakable gift is declared by the Divine Redeemer himself in this language of encouragement to all, *Look unto me, and be ye saved, all ye ends of the earth.*

Such, then, my friends, is the Gospel—the glad tidings which the God of mercy desires to be proclaimed everywhere to sinners of men. If there are any of you who have never heard it before, know that ye have heard it now; and if ye should reject it notwithstanding, know that the fact will be remembered against you at the judgment day.

I confess I have long considered a service of this kind in the distant interior of Australia—the congregation consisting, perhaps, of from thirty to fifty persons, hastily collected from the neighbourhood in a settler's parlour or barn, in a part of the country in which public prayer is not wont to be made—to have something in it of a much more apostolic character and aspect than when one has to march up in clerical habiliments, at the sound of a bell, to a regularly built church in a city or town to conduct a similar service in the midst of a numerous congregation. And the good that might be done in this way by any person of the requisite zeal, and energy, and ability, in preventing multitudes of families and individuals from falling into Popery or Puseyism on the one hand, or into absolute heathenism on the other, would be quite incalculable. The evil influences to which I have adverted are already extensively and powerfully operative in Australia; but I am sorry to say that, except in a

few of the principal towns, there is absolutely nothing in the shape of an antidote to their deadly poison.

Yass is as yet but a mere village, but from its central situation it will doubtless become a considerable town very rapidly The plains, or rather downs, around it are thinly but most picturesquely covered with "apple-trees," as they are called by the colonists, merely from their resemblance to the European apple tree in their size and outline, for they do not resemble it in producing an edible fruit. The only place of worship in Yass is a Roman Catholic church : the last Protestant places of worship are at Goulburn ; and there is no other, of any denomination, for four hundred miles beyond Yass on the road to Melbourne.

I had been unable to take any food from Friday morning at Marulan ; my breakfast, before divine service, had been carried away untouched, and notwithstanding the excitement of public speaking, after the cold and sleepless night from Goulburn, I had no inclination to taste a morsel of anything on my return to the inn. The waiter, who seemed a good-natured, warm-hearted lad, observing me drooping, and expressing a degree of sympathy with which I was much pleased, recommended to me very strongly a glass of hot brandy and water, with a little dry toast. I thought it a strange prescription at the moment, for the sun was again burning hot; but on taking it, which I did at the young man's suggestion, I felt much revived and refreshed. It was a day or two afterwards, however, before I recovered my usual tone on the road to Melbourne.

The mail started again towards evening. At the extremity of the village the road crosses the Yass River, which in summer is an inconsiderable stream, but in winter, or after rain, a large river ; in crossing which at such times several lives have already been lost. About eight miles from Yass the road passes Mount Bunyong or Bowning, and a village of the same name, very well situated. Mount Bowning is a remarkable object in this part of the country, and forms

an excellent land-mark both for Whites and Blacks, being visible for fifty miles round. It forms also the present boundary of location in New South Wales, the country beyond it being the proper region of the Squatters, or, as it is called, "the country beyond the boundaries." Twelve miles from Bowning is Bogielong, an interesting part of the country, and apparently well adapted for the site of an inland village, as it possesses the two important requisites of good land and good water. The country, from Yass to Bogielong, is an open pastoral country. From thence to Reedy Creek, eleven miles farther, where the mail rests for the night, it is rather thickly wooded, although affording good pasture. Reedy Creek is a highly picturesque locality, being surrounded by lofty mountain ranges that postpone the rising, and hasten, in the same proportion, the setting of the sun.

The mail started again at daybreak on Monday the 19th. The road for a few miles crosses a succession of ridges of rather indifferent pasture, but at eight miles from Reedy Creek, it brings us to the valley of the Murrumbidgee, and the beautiful river—La Belle Riviere (for it really deserves the name)—running at our feet.

Sir Thomas Mitchell has well observed that each of the great rivers of Australia has a peculiar and distinctive character, which it preserves, with astonishing uniformity, along the whole of its course; and this is remarkably the case with the Murrumbidgee. The course of that river is generally tortuous; its banks are fringed with the beautiful swamp-oak, a tree of the *casuarina* family, with a form and character somewhat intermediate between that of the Spruce and that of the Scotch fir, being less formal and Dutch-like than the former, and more graceful than the latter; while it ever and anon leaves either to the right or left an alluvial plain of various extent, flanked by venerable trees of the genus *eucalyptus*, and backed in by an open forest country. And so finely disposed for effect are these ancient-looking trees, that if one were suddenly con-

veyed from England, without the consciousness of distance, into the middle of one of these plains, he would conclude that the old lord, who had caused them to be planted about a century or two ago, must really have been a man of taste, and he would naturally be disposed to look out for the turrets of the ancient baronial castle in the first opening of the trees. The first of these plains or flats which the mail-route crosses is that of Jugiong, about nine miles from Reedy Creek, where there is a Village Reserve remarkably well selected. There is much fine land in this vicinity, and the country looks exceedingly beautiful.

Passing Jugiong, there is a succession of ridges affording tolerable pasture, but the country at the time we passed through it was not only suffering from want of rain, but had actually been burnt in recent conflagrations. In this part of the course, the route is frequently crossed by the deep dry beds of numerous torrents that in winter and in seasons of rain roll down a vast accumulation of water to the river, carrying large logs along with them. In such localities the best description of bridge to erect, when the country is sufficiently settled to render bridges of some kind absolutely necessary, would probably be Suspension-bridges.

Twenty miles from Reedy Creek, the mail changes horses at Munny Munny, a flat similar to that of Jugiong, situated five miles from the river. It is surrounded with grassy hills, over which, however, an extensive conflagration had recently passed, leaving their surface all black and desolate. Five miles farther is Kooluck, the nearest point to the Tumut River and the extensive plain of Darbilehra, situated at the point of its junction with the Murrumbidgee. This neighbourhood consists of grassy hills and a fine fertile country, and the intervening country to Gundagai, which is fifteen miles from Munny Munny, is all available for pasture.

Gundagai is situated on one of the flats or plains on the banks of the Murrumbidgee, at the point where the road to Melbourne crosses that river. The Murrumbidgee, I have already observed, rises on the north-

eastern face of the Snowy Mountains, and pursues a northerly course as far as Yass, which it approaches within ten or twelve miles, receiving the Yass River into its current. It is then deflected to the south-westward to the point of its junction at Darbillehra with the Tumut River, which descends from the northern face of the mountains about twelve miles above Gundagai, from whence it pursues a westerly course till it joins the Hume River, and both form the Murray.

Now, it appears to me that the Tumut and the Murrumbidgee constitute the proper boundary of New South Wales towards Phillipsland. It is true, Gundagai is only about two hundred and fifty miles from Sydney; but that is the only point in the course of that river from its junction with the Tumut at which the distance from Sydney is so small. The distance increases every mile to the westward. The Hume River has doubtless been proposed as a boundary by certain parties in Sydney, and I was at one time disposed to acquiesce in this opinion myself; but, on reconsidering the subject, I found that the establishment of such a boundary would be most unjust to Phillipsland, as it would place the boundary within a hundred and fifty miles of Melbourne, at a point in the course of that river which is distant from Sydney from five to six hundred miles. With the Murrumbidgee as its northern boundary, Phillipsland would be a compact province—small, indeed, in comparison with New South Wales, but sufficiently extensive for a great agricultural and pastoral community; while the annexation of Maneroo Plains and the coast-line to Cape Howe to the older colony, which Lord John Russell proposed to separate from it, would be sufficient to satisfy the wishes of all reasonable persons.

The Murrumbidgee at Gundagai is as large as the Clyde at Glasgow. It is subject, however, like most of the Australian rivers, to great floods. These, indeed, are not frequent, but they are very awful when they do come. The last that occurred was in the month

of October 1844, and on that occasion the river rose upwards of forty feet above its ordinary level—rising four feet above the floor of the parlour of the inn at Gundagai, and leaving a residuum or alluvial deposit of an inch thick on the flats. The people who had bought town allotments in Gundagai had done so in the belief that the locality was above the reach of floods; and as the place had been surveyed and sold by the Government for a town, they could not suppose that they could possibly be disappointed in that belief. But the flood undeceived them when it came, and they had consequently, after all the expenditure they had incurred on the old site, to memorialize the Government to remove the township to a place above the reach of floods, and to grant them other allotments *there*, in lieu of those they had unwittingly purchased within the reach of inundations. But Sir George Gipps replied that they had purchased their allotments *for better, for worse*—alluding, apparently, to the case of marriage—and must therefore do the best they could with their bad bargains, as the exchange they asked for could not be sanctioned! As I can scarcely trust myself with the task of making the proper comment on so heartless a reply, I shall leave the reader to make one for himself.

The Murrumbidgee pursues a westerly course of nearly 400 miles to the point of its junction with the Hume. Its reaches are seldom above half a mile in length, and the plains that characterize its valley extend along its banks the whole way down, as well as for two or three hundred miles above Gundagai—the whole of the available land on either side being either held as Squatting Stations, or occupied by small settlers who cultivate the land and keep a few cattle besides. Towards the sources of the river the crops are rather uncertain, from the cold and frequent frosts in the vicinity of the Snowy Mountains; but as Gundagai is greatly below the level of Yass—which is only about 1300 feet above the level of the sea—the banks of the river in that neighbourhood enjoy a climate sufficiently hot for the cultivation of maize. One of the character-

istics of the Murrumbidgee, as compared with the Southern Rivers, is the fringe of swamp-oaks on its banks. This tree is not found farther South, and it would consequently seem to indicate the commencement of a different climate on the parallel of that river. The whole of the land on both banks of the Murrumbidgee, with the exception of the town allotments sold at Gundagai, is still the property of the Crown.

The Murrumbidgee is crossed at Gundagai by a punt, and the road, for the first twenty miles to Mundarlo, or rather for the first thirty-five miles to Tarcotta Creek, follows the westerly course of the river, presenting a succession of beautiful flats and a most fertile country; ranges of hills, of moderate elevation and well clothed with grass, hemming in the view on all sides. The prevailing character of the rock from Yass to Tarcotta Creek is a species of schistus, or greenish-coloured clay slate, of which the laminæ are perpendicular to the horizon, or very slightly inclined. The ends of these laminæ generally protrude a few inches above the surface, and are evidently undergoing the process of disintegration from exposure to the elements.

When changing horses at Mundarlo, I was requested by the wife of the innkeeper—an English woman of respectable appearance—to baptize one of her children, and she preferred the same request for her sister-in-law, who lived close by, and who had two children unbaptized. On inquiring into their character and history, which I did beforehand, I found they were both free immigrants, the wives of two brothers of the name of Vincent, and had been Wesleyan Methodists in England. How one of the brothers had come to take a public-house in the interior, I did not inquire; but I was gratified to learn that they did not like the occupation, and were on the eve of giving it up—the two husbands being absent at the time erecting a house for their future residence at some distance off, where they intended to take up a Squatting Station and to cultivate a piece of ground. I accordingly dispensed the ordinance of baptism to the three children, the postman

having agreed to halt for the purpose for half an hour. The two women were very grateful, and wished to make me some pecuniary compensation, which, of course, I declined; but they would not allow me to pay for a slight refreshment I had previously ordered for the postman and myself.

An exceedingly melancholy event had taken place in this neighbourhood a few days before I passed through it. A Scotch immigrant, of the name of Graham, a shoemaker, had, it seems, found his way up to the Murrumbidgee a few years before, with his wife and two children, and had settled and was doing well at Mundarlo. But the wife had been seized with some disease, and had been ill for upwards of eighteen months. During her illness her husband had taken her to Sydney—nearly three hundred miles off—for medical advice; but she had got no better for it, and died shortly after her return, leaving her husband two young children, of two and four years of age respectively, whom he had reared for two years thereafter with the most affectionate care. A few day's before, however, the two children had gone out with a third child in the neighbourhood, of the same tender age. That other child returned shortly afterwards, but was not old enough to tell that anything had happened to its two companions. Towards evening their father, becoming alarmed at their not returning home, went out in search of them, and found both of them drowned in a deep creek that communicates with the Murrumbidgee. It was supposed that the younger child had fallen into the creek, and that the other had fallen in also in endeavouring to pull it out. I felt exceedingly for the poor man, who had thus been left all alone in the world, in a state of extreme desolation, in a strange land; and the postman, at my request, stopped at his cottage that I might see him and converse with him. Unfortunately, however, he was absent at the time, and I did not see him. We arrived at Mate's Inn, Tarcotta Creek, on Murrumbidgee river, before sunset—the distance had travelled, from Reedy Creek, being only seventy

miles. This is considered the Half-way Station between Sydney and Melbourne, at which the mails in the opposite directions meet—the two postmen merely exchanging the bags, and returning on their respective beats on the following day. The distance in round numbers is 300 miles from each of the two *termini*. There is a great extent of good land, as well for agriculture as for grazing, in this vicinity.

The mail again started from Tarcotta Creek at day-break on the 20th, the course being first South, and then S.W. by W. to the Hume River. The general character of the country for the whole of this day's journey between the two rivers is hill and dale, with extensive plains, bounded by picturesque mountain ridges, and abounding in excellent pasture. It is entirely a pastoral country, and is extensively occupied by flocks and herds. Some portions of this tract of country, especially towards the Hume River, are surpassingly beautiful, as well from the undulations of the ground as from the distribution and character of the fine forest trees that are thinly scattered over its surface, and from the abundance of the pasture.

Our first stage on this day's course reached to Kiamba, seventeen miles, where we changed horses. There is a grazing station in this locality belonging to Messrs. Walker of Sydney, under the superintendence of a respectable Scotchman, of the name of Smith, from the county of Forfar, in Scotland. Mr. Smith had arrived as a free immigrant in 1832, and had married one of his fellow-passengers—a respectable young woman from Ireland—and he had been always in the distant interior during the interval. His cottage was a comfortable bush-house, situated on an eminence by the wayside. He had a garden and some ground in cultivation, to raise grain for his family, around it; and the numerous sheep and cattle of his employers, including, in all likelihood, his own smaller herd, roamed on the hills and plains for miles around.

The mail stopped at this station only to deliver some letters and papers. I was not previously acquainted

with Mr. Smith, and did not even know that he was a Scotchman; but recognising me on the mail, from having seen me in Sydney, he requested me to baptize his youngest child, which, the postman agreeing to halt for some time, I did accordingly. Mr. Smith informed me, that there were several other Presbyterian families in that part of the country, who had also children growing up unbaptized, and that on their behalf, as well as on his own, he had requested the nearest Presbyterian minister, the Rev. Mr. ——— of ———, to visit them, to celebrate divine service among them, and to baptize their children—offering to pay his expenses to and fro by the mail, the distance being only 175 miles. But Mr. ——— had excused himself from time to time, till at last he got married, when he told them it was not convenient for him to leave home. It would appear, therefore, that a burning zeal for the extension of the Church of Christ, and the spiritual welfare of the Scottish emigrant, is not one of the characteristics of the Half-Way-House theology. If the marriage of a Protestant minister is to prevent him from undertaking journeys of this kind, when there is a clear case of duty before him, as there evidently was in the instance in question, I must acknowledge that it furnishes a strong argument for the Popish doctrine of the celibacy of the clergy. And, therefore, although I had personally done everything in my power for twenty years, and upwards, to procure acceptable Presbyterian ministers for the colony, and had encountered in my various efforts of this kind a degree of obloquy and reproach, as well as of personal and rancorous hostility from various quarters, which I could never have anticipated, I could not help feeling both ashamed and vexed exceedingly for the character of the body I belonged to, as a Presbyterian minister, when Mr. Smith added, with much feeling and with perfect truth,—" The Romish priests are the only clergy that seem to care about the people in this part of the country. No minister, of any Protestant denomination, ever visits us."

Pudet haec opprobria nobis,
Et dici, et non potuisse refelli.

When the ordinance of baptism had been dispensed, and I had made the necessary memoranda, Mr. Smith observed, "that he believed there were some fees connected with the registration of the baptism." Perceiving that his object was to make me a pecuniary present, I told him "there was nothing of the kind; for I kept the register myself, and no fees of any kind were received."—"Well," said Mr. Smith, "I know you are travelling for the public good, and your expenses must be very heavy, so you will allow me to contribute towards defraying them;" and he accordingly handed me an order on one of the banks in Sydney, which, on these terms, I could not refuse, and which was duly honoured on my return to New South Wales. I mention the circumstance chiefly to point out the folly and the falsehood of those who tell us, that a minister of religion who goes forth into the interior of Australia to seek the welfare of the children of his people, and to dispense among them the ordinances of religion, will receive neither encouragement nor support from the people among whom he goes, and must therefore have a Government salary, like the Half-Way-House men. By the way, it is this mystery of the Government salary that completely explains the other mystery of the Half-Way Theology. The Half-Way-men liked the Free Church well, as a certain ancient prophet did the children of Israel, when he could not help saying, "How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!" but then the Government salary of the king of Moab was not to be despised—and so they could only give the *left* hand of fellowship to the Free Church, reserving the *right* hand for those who could give the Government salaries. Their motto was—Medio *tutissimus* ibis.

I found a species of ophthalmia, or affections of the eyes, somewhat prevalent along the valley of the Murrumbidgee, and afterwards on the Hume and Ovens Rivers. It seems to be much more prevalent in this

part of the interior, than towards the Eastern coast, where it is generally called "the blight" by the colonists. The country, along these rivers, is but slightly elevated above the level of the sea, and must consequently be very hot in summer. Besides, it is much nearer the Great Desert of the interior, recently discovered by Captain Sturt; the hot winds from which must blow with much greater intensity of heat in this part of the country, than after they have crossed the Coast Range to the eastward. For the same reason, doubtless, the blight or Australian ophthalmia is very prevalent at Adelaide in South Australia. It seems to be the extreme aridity of the atmosphere during these winds, that occasions this peculiar affection, probably by causing undue evaporation from the moist surface of the eye. It is not at all dangerous, from any thing I could learn respecting it, but it is very painful, and very troublesome; for the patient almost loses the use of his eyes during the continuance of the affection, and must keep himself shut up, if he can, in a darkened apartment. I found a gentleman in this state at the inn on the Ovens River. He had been driving cattle and horses over the mountains to Port Phillip, along with his men; and some of the herd having gone astray, he was riding about in the open forest in search of them, under an almost vertical sun, when he was seized with this affection of the eyes, and confined to the inn. I have been obliged myself, when riding in the open forest right against a hot wind in New South Wales, to put a silk handkerchief in my hat, and let it fall down like a veil over my face, to protect my eyes from the burning heat of this Australian sirocco. People who are not exposed to the glare of the sun, and the current of heated air during a hot wind, are seldom affected in the way I have mentioned; but the colonists generally are very careless in this respect, and expose themselves needlessly to both sun and wind, as freely as they would in England.

At the period of my journey overland, the country in the interior had been suffering from drought. There

had been no rain for nearly three months; the water was getting scarce; the grain was exhibiting a pinched appearance, and bush-fires were frequent. A party driving sheep to a different part of the country had actually been setting fire to the grass behind them as they moved onwards, and it was burning in many places simultaneously. Mr. Smith informed us, that about twenty-eight miles from Kiamba, down the Murrumbidgee, at a place called by its beautiful Aboriginal name, *Euramarina*, a Mr. Thomson, a squatter, had just had his station and stacks all burnt down, by one of these bush-fires.

The stage from Kiamba to Billibung forest is twenty-eight miles, and this distance is performed by the same pair of horses. The postman from Tarcotta Creek to Billibung is a German from Leipsic, of the name of Johann Pabst, or John Pope, who had arrived in New South Wales nearly twenty years ago, as a hired servant or shepherd, in the employment of the Australian Agricultural Company, at Port Stephen, to the northward of Sydney, and who, after serving out his time, had married a respectable free immigrant from Dublin, and was now comfortably settled at Billibung. He had a good cottage, and cultivated a piece of ground for grain, roots, and vegetables, and he had some cattle grazing in the vicinity, while he drove the mail to and fro to Tarcotta Creek, a distance of forty-five miles, twice every week. I had made the acquaintance of this reputable and industrious man on a former journey. He had been a Lutheran at home, and his wife, who was also a Protestant, had apparently been endeavouring to discharge her duty to her children with the care and affection of a Christian parent. On the present occasion he requested me to baptize one of his children, which I did accordingly with great pleasure.

Billibung is in ordinary seasons a fine grassy country, and the creek of that name, which passes the mail station, spreads out into a series of picturesque lagoons, at a considerable distance off, before it enters the Mur-

rumbidgee, watering a fine level tract of grassy country, called Eurana Plains.

The next stage to Mullinjandra is eighteen miles, and the one to Albany, on the Hume River, is twenty-two; the country becoming gradually more open and picturesque towards the Hume.

There is occasionally a great want of water in the extensive tract of pastoral country between the Murrumbidgee and the Hume, except near the rivers, and the more permanent creeks or tributaries that fall into them. But this can only be a temporary inconvenience; for almost everywhere in this tract of country, there are ample facilities for ensuring a permanent supply of water by artificial means, at a comparatively small expense—I mean by forming reservoirs, and damming-up creeks. But so long as the Squatters are merely yearly tenants-at-will, and so long as they can only purchase the great extent of grazing land they now occupy and require in such parts of the country at the absurd Parliamentary rate of a pound an acre, no such operations can be undertaken, and the improvement and settlement of the country must therefore be indefinitely retarded.

The mail reached Albany, on the right bank of the Hume River, where it rests for the night, about an hour before sunset; the distance from Tarcotta Creek being eighty-five miles. The valley of the Hume is remarkably different from that of the Murrumbidgee, and the plains on either side of the river are really splendid. These plains are generally traversed in a direction parallel to the course of the river, and at a considerable distance from it, by long narrow lagoons, which are evidently supplied from the river in seasons of inundation; and both these lagoons, and the river itself, are flanked by lofty and umbrageous trees, that give a noble and park-like character to the scene. These plains consist of alluvial land of the first quality for cultivation; and although they are occasionally flooded, they can easily be cultivated with perfect safety notwithstanding, as there is always high ground at a moderate distance on

the outskirts of the plains. A crop may doubtless be lost now and then; but the rich alluvium which the river leaves, behind it will far more than counterbalance all the loss that can ever in ordinary circumstances, be experienced from its occasional inundations.

What an immense population might not the beautiful and fertile valleys of these two great rivers—the Murrumbidgee and the Hume—sustain! The whole surplus population of Britain, for a century to come, might easily be located on their banks, and there would be "ample room and verge enough" in the pastoral country behind to rear sheep and cattle to supply the vast community with animal food to the full. And yet we are to be gravely told by "Mr. Solomon Wiseman," I suppose, of the North British Review, that "Australia is the poorest of countries for planting colonies in!" To such responses of this modern Pythian, I can only reply, "No doubt, but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you. But I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you," in this matter at least.

In an article on Australia, in the North British Review for February 1846, the writer has the modest assurance to inform his readers, that "as a seat for colonies, Australia is the poorest of countries, in natural sources of wealth," and that "she has not the physical advantage of producing any one staple article peculiar to her climates, soils, or mineral products." The gross ignorance exhibited in such statements is only equalled by their extreme folly and presumption. To tell us that "Australia is the poorest of countries in natural sources of wealth," in the face of the vast import of wool from that country, in proportion to its colonial population, is so manifest an absurdity, that, in order to be seen and acknowledged, it requires only to be mentioned. The district of Port Phillip, for example, had been occupied only ten years, at the end of the year 1846, and yet its export of wool, which has hitherto been increasing at the rate of 25 per cent. annually, amounted for that year to 24,000 bales, or six

millions of pounds! Now, let this *Sir Oracle of the North British*, who seems to have forgotten what is *required* in the ninth Commandment, as well as what is *forbidden*, point out to us, if he can, a single instance in the whole history of British colonization, of a "natural source of wealth" producing such results as this for a colonial population of not more than 32,000 souls, in the tenth year of the existence of the settlement.

I cannot pretend indeed to know what this writer means particularly by a "natural source of wealth," unless it is something opposed to "artificial," or the result of cultivation; and in this sense of the phrase, I appeal to every intelligent reader, as to whether Australia is not the only country ever colonized by Great Britain, that has a "natural source of wealth" worth mentioning. For surely the very inferior timber and the potash of the British North American Colonies, are not to be put in comparison, for one moment, with the wool of Australia. Doubtless the "artificial sources of wealth" in Australia have, as yet, produced very little—for this best of all reasons, that the available labour of the country has been almost entirely occupied in gathering in the vast product of its "natural sources." But let equal enterprise, and capital, and skill, and labour be applied to the soil, and Australia, I am confident, will produce, in addition to everything that is raised in Europe, both cotton and tobacco as freely and to as vast an amount as the United States, and sugar in a quantity not less than the whole united export of both East and West Indies.

It is true, Count Strzelecki has shown, as Sir Thomas Mitchell had done before him, that New South Wales Proper, or the portion of Eastern Australia included between Cape Howe and the thirtieth parallel of South latitude, for a hundred and fifty miles from the coast—being chiefly a vast conglomeration of sandstone mountains and their debris—contains a very large proportion of absolutely sterile country, as compared with its whole extent. It is true also, that the country recently traversed by Mr. Eyre, to the west-

ward, and the country since traversed by Captain Sturt to the northward of the inhabited portions of South Australia, consist of a succession of dreary deserts; but what has this to do with the physical character and capabilities of other parts of Australia, which neither of these travellers ever visited—with the Port Phillip country, for example, to the westward of Count Strzelecki's limits, and to the eastward of Mr. Eyre's, or with the vast extent of country to the northward of the thirtieth parallel of South latitude? Is it not the fact, that some of the finest regions on the face of the earth are found in the immediate neighbourhood of other regions of absolute sterility? Witness "the glorious and pleasant land" of Palestine itself on the borders of the great Syrian desert. Witness the land of Yemen, or Arabia Felix, in close vicinity with Arabia Deserta. Witness the land of Egypt, on the edge of the great African Desert. And why, then, should it appear strange to find something similar in so vast a country as Australia?

In an able speech delivered in the Legislative Council of New South Wales, during the Session of 1845, by Dr. Nicholson, the present Speaker of that body, it was shown from official tables exhibiting the numbers of sheep and cattle in proportion to the population in the following countries, and the quantities of animal food consumed in these countries respectively, that the sheep in New South Wales—of which the population, including the district of Port Phillip, was then only 181,500—would supply food of that particular description to

3,500,000	of the inhabitants of	Great Britain.
5,000,000	do.	France.
5,400,000	do.	Lower Canada.
7,200,000	do.	Upper Canada.
5,000,000	do.	the State of Connecticut in the United States;

while the horned cattle of New South Wales would supply food of that particular description to

4,100,000 of the inhabitants of Great Britain.

5,980,000 of the inhabitants of France.
1,500,000 do. Lower Canada.
1,700,000 do. Upper Canada.
1,300,000 do. the State of New York.
1,600,000 do. the State of Connecticut.

Now, in what did the wealth of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and Job—who were all considered wealthy men in their day—consist, but in their flocks and herds, and in the marketable value of these flocks and herds "in current money with the merchant?"

Then, as to the value of the actual Colonies of Australia to the mother-country, as exhibited in the amount of British produce they receive and consume annually, as compared with other countries to which such produce is also exported, the following table, extracted from the Immigration Report of the Legislative Council of New South Wales for the year 1845, which was drawn up by Dr. Nicholson, will afford a singular illustration of the accuracy of the information of the North British Reviewer.

Produce of Great Britain received Annually by	Population	Value of Imports from Great Britain.	Being at the rate per Head of		
		£	£	s	d.
Russia . . .	60,000,000	1,895,519	0	0	7$\frac{1}{2}$
Prussia . .	14,000,000	483,904	0	0	8$\frac{1}{4}$
France .	35,000,000	2,531,898	0	1	5$\frac{1}{4}$
Cape of Good Hope . .	160,000	502,577	3	2	9$\frac{3}{4}$
United States of America	18,000,000	5,013,514	0	5	6$\frac{3}{4}$
Mauritius . .	...	258,014		...	
China . . .	...	1,456,180		...	
Canadas . .	1,000,000	1,751,211	1	15	0$\frac{1}{4}$
Australia (being the average of the last 5 years,	175,000	1,314,161	7	10	2$\frac{1}{4}$

The exports of New South Wales, including the District of Port Phillip, for the year 1845, amounted to upwards of a million and a-half sterling, being at the rate of £8, 11s. 5d. per head of the whole population.

I should not have been so careful to vindicate the physical character and reputation of my adopted country from the aspersions of this Reviewer, had the matter been a mere literary question, and had the practical tendency of these aspersions not been materially to injure the cause of our common Protestantism in the Southern Hemisphere. For who are the parties that will have reason to thank the Scotch Reviewer for the very indifferent character he has thus given of Australia, as "the poorest of countries, in natural sources of wealth,"—a country that "has not the physical advantage of producing any one staple article peculiar to her climates, soils, or mineral products?" Why, it is such men as Father O'Grady of the county Galway, and Father O'Mulligan of the county Tipperary, and Dean M'Corcoran of the county Dublin, and Father Murphy of the county Limerick, &c. &c. These Reverend Gentlemen are all doubtless in the secret of the famous conspiracy to Romanize the Southern Hemisphere by means of a vast amount of Irish Roman Catholic emigration to Australia; and as their people are not likely to read what has generally been considered as the Free Church Organ, the cause they are promoting will reap all the benefit of the deep disparagement into which emigration to Australia will thus be brought among the best part of the population of Scotland. And we, Protestants of Australia, who are feebly struggling all the while to save our adopted country from the unspeakable calamity and curse of the incubus of Irish Popery, are thus to have the "masked battery" of the Free Church directed against us, and all the influence of that influential body employed to discourage Protestant emigration to Australia! Perhaps, however, "it has been an oversight," as I am quite sure it has, as far at least as these consequences are concerned; and if so, we shall probably

have "justice to Australia" from the same quarter by and bye.

The valley of the Hume is of various breadth, but generally about twelve miles, and it is flanked on either side by a terrace or outer-bank that separates the agricultural land below from the pastoral or upland country. It is occupied on either side by Squatting Stations for two hundred miles above Albury, and for an equal distance below.

The Hume, the Murrumbidgee, the Ovens, the Goulburn, the Yarra-Yarra, and the rivers of Western Port and Gippsland, all rise in the Snowy Mountains or Australian Alps. Of this mountainous region, as well as of the country in which the Hume River takes its rise, the following description is from the pen of Count Strzelecki, in his work already repeatedly quoted, entitled *Physical Description of New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land.* It must be observed, however, that the Count improperly calls the Hume River the Murray, which is not the name of that river, till after its junction with the Murrumbidgee; as Captain Sturt, the discoverer of the Murray, who has the best right to know, distinctly acknowledges in a Report, by that distinguished Australian traveller, of a journey down the Hume River to the junction of the two streams.

"The cluster of broken peaks which mark the sources of the Murrumbidgee, Condradigbee, and the Doomut; the ridges which form walls as it were for their respective courses; indeed, the whole structure of the spurs about this locality imparts to them the character of bold outworks in advance of that prominent group of mountains, known in New South Wales under the name of the Australian Alps.

"Conspicuously elevated above all the heights hitherto noticed in this cursory view, and swollen by many rugged protuberances, the snowy and craggy sienitic cone of Mount Kosciuszko is seen cresting the Australian Alps, in all the sublimity of mountain scenery. Its altitude reaches 6500 feet, and the view from its summit sweeps over 7000 square miles. Standing above the adjacent mountains, which could neither detract from its imposing aspect nor interrupt the view, Mount Kosciuszko is one of those few elevations, the ascent of which, far from disappointing, presents the traveller with all that can remunerate fatigue. In the north-eastward view, the eye is carried as far back as the Shoal-

haven country ; the ridges of all the spurs of Maneiro and Twofold Bay, as well as those which, to the westward, inclose the tributaries of the Murrumbidgee, being conspicuously delineated. Beneath the feet, looking from the very verge of the cone downwards almost perpendicularly, the eye plunges into a fearful gorge, 3000 feet deep, in the bed of which the sources of the Murray gather their contents, and roll their united waters to the west.

"To follow the course of the river from this gorge into its further windings, is to pass from the sublime to the beautiful. The valley of the Murray, as it extends beneath the traveller's feet, with the peaks of Corunal, Dargal, Mundiar, and Tumburumba, crowning the spur which separates it from the valley of the Murrumbidgee, displays beauties to be compared only to those seen among the valleys of the Alps. From Mount Kosciuszko, the chain resuming its south-west direction still maintains the same bold character, but with diminished height. To the right and left, its ramifications are crowned by peaks, rendering the appearance of the country rugged and sterile. With the vicinity of Lake Omeo, and a part of the Mitta Mitta Valley, lying between the space crowned by Mount Yabbara and that surmounted by Mount Ajuk, a tract resembling a vast basin, without trees, and scantily supplied with water, but covered even during a parching summer with luxuriant pasture, the whole region westward of the chain, towards Western Port, is rent by narrow gullies almost inaccessible, either by reason of the steepness of the ridges which flank them, or by the thick interwoven underwood which covers the country."

In the year 1838, Captain Sturt travelled along the banks of the Hume River (for so he styles it in his Despatch to the Secretary of State) to its junction with the Murrumbidgee, which he ascertained was distant 260 miles from Albury. According to this traveller, the Hume River receives the Ovens in latitude 34° 38′ S., and longitude 146° 3′ E. "About twenty-five miles," he observes, "below the junction of the Ovens, the current in the river became feebler, its waters were turbid, the flats along its banks expanded and appeared subject to inundations, and detached masses of reeds were scattered over them : these at length almost covered the primary levels, and, by the increasing height of the rings upon the trees, we judged that we were pressing into a region subject at times to deep and extensive floods. Accordingly, as we advanced, the reeds closed in upon us, and we moved through

them along narrow lanes or openings which the natives had burnt, the reeds forming an arch over our heads, and growing to the height of 18 or 20 feet." In latitude 35° 52′, the Hume receives a small stream from the north-east, called by the natives Delangen. Farther on, the river turns suddenly to the eastward of south, "flowing through a barren country of white tenacious clay, above the reach of flood, but of the most gloomy character." In latitude 36° 3′ S. and longitude 144° 58′ E. it receives the Goulburn, "a deep river, most beautifully fringed with acacia of a dark green hue." Captain Sturt afterwards traversed "a country subject to flood, of a blistered soil, and heavy for teams to drag through; and we at length," he adds, "got once more into the region of reeds. I should state that the river is navigable along its whole course. The flats, which extend to some distance on either side of it in its upper branches, are rich in soil, and are better adapted for cattle than for sheep." *

Immediately after the mail had reached Albury, I took advantage of the remaining daylight by ascending a steep hill on the right bank of the river near the town, to learn something of the general character of the surrounding country, and to admire the scene from its top. Whether this hill was the one called, by Sir Thomas Mitchell, Mount Ochtertyre, I did not ascertain; but it seemed to be almost entirely composed of blocks and angular pieces of quartz of various hues, with a considerable quantity of micacious schistus towards its summit. The view from the top of the hill was exceedingly fine. From east to west, in the direction of south, the horizon was shut in by a succession of mountains and mountain-ranges, of great variety of form, and some of them of great elevation; while the sun was slowly descending behind the distant peaks of

* Captain Sturt's Account of his Journey down the Hume River, in the month of April 1838, Royal Geographical Society's Journal for 1844, p. 144.

a lofty tier in the far west. To the eastward the noble river, which was flowing with a rapid current at the foot of the hill, could be traced for a great distance in the direction of its source in the Snowy Mountains, by the long line of beautiful plains on its banks and the tall umbrageous trees that either fringe the borders of the numerous lagoons parallel to the course of the river, or are thinly scattered over the surface of the plains. To the westward the river soon disappears among the hills that in this part of its course approach close to its banks.

Albury is finely situated for a town—plenty of the finest land to grow grain and everything else for a city as large as London, and plenty of excellent water; but, like Gundagai, it is open to this insurmountable objection, that it is subject to inundations. Besides, it has not yet been definitively ascertained where the permanent crossing-place on the great road from Sydney to Melbourne should be. The western tier of mountains, over which the sun was going down when I had reached the summit of the hill near Albury, is sixty miles farther down the river, and there are no further elevations for hundreds of miles to the westward. The river also in that part of its course approaches within a hundred and fifty miles of Melbourne, and the intervening country is nearly a dead level. The country, moreover, beyond the western tier, is described by those who have seen it as being quite splendid, consisting of fine rich grassy plains stretching across the whole way to the Murrumbidgee River, while it is also alleged that the distance to Sydney from that point on the Hume River would be considerably less than by the present route from Albury. For these reasons, it is not at all improbable that the future great line of communication between Sydney and Melbourne will pass to the westward of all the outlying mountain-ranges that stretch out in a westerly direction from the Snowy Mountains, and cross the Hume River somewhere between sixty and a hundred miles below Albury. At all events, if steam-communication by means of railways is to be

introduced into Phillipsland, that would seem to be the proper course for it to take to get to the northward, as it would open up a more extensive tract both of agricultural and of pastoral country, while in all likelihood it would be much less expensive than the present line.

In the lower part of the course of the Hume River there is either an ancient channel or an ana-branch of the river, formed by its overflowings in times of inundation, called the Edward, which, taking a northerly direction towards the Murrumbidgee, diverges about forty miles from the Hume, and then pursues a westerly course for about a hundred and fifty miles, till it returns again to the river. The tract of country included between the Hume and this ana-branch is a splendid pastoral country, called Boyd's Plains, in honour of Benjamin Boyd, Esq., lately one of the Representatives of Port Phillip in the Legislative Council of New South Wales, who has an extensive Squatting Establishment on the Edward. It probably contains 5000 or 6000 square miles altogether.

Although there is as yet no police establishment and no place of worship of any denomination in the neighbourhood of Albury, there are "The Albury Races;" and regularly as the proper season returns,—

> Quadrupedante putrem sonitu quatit ungula campum.
> "There is racing and chasing o'er Albury lea."

The races had been held very shortly before the period of my journey overland, and they necessarily formed a source of attraction and congregation for all persons of a certain class and character within a circuit of fifty or a hundred miles. There was, of course, much betting and much drinking on the occasion. The Christian Sabbath also was *the best day* of the races; and Brown, the innkeeper at Albury, was reluctantly obliged on that day to serve out rum in bucket-fulls to his lawless customers on the race-ground. It is unfortunate for the cause of decency and the morals of the colonial public, that so many of the respectable Squatters countenance and support these disgraceful exhibitions. But

I suspect it was much the same even in ancient Arcadia, as far as rural morality was concerned, notwithstanding the ravings of the poets; for even the sons of Jacob afford us but a very indifferent picture of ancient squatting, judging at least from the "raid" of Shechem and their treatment of poor Joseph. I am strongly of opinion, with the able and Reverend Dr. Vaughan of Manchester, that large towns or cities are, after all, the most fruitful sources of moral influence, as well as of civil and religious liberty, in the world. For example, bad as we are reputed to be at Sydney, by Archbishop Whateley and others, a scene such as this at Albury could not have taken place within a hundred miles of that city.

The mail started again from Albury at daybreak on the 21st. The river is crossed in a punt or barge, with a sort of apron at each end, which is let down towards the river-bank, and forms a pathway for horses and wheel-carriages of all kinds either into the punt or out of it. It is pulled across by means of a strong cable attached to the opposite banks of the river. The Hume River is, according to Sir Thomas Mitchell, eighty yards across. It is very deep, and the banks are generally very steep. Whether Captain Sturt is correct in deeming it navigable the whole way to its junction with the Murrumbidgee, I have not ascertained; but the navigation either of the Hume, or of its continuation the Murray, can never be of much use to Phillipsland, except, perhaps, as a feeder for the future railway to Melbourne. In this way a small steamer, to run both up and down the river for the carriage of goods, and produce and passengers, might greatly facilitate the settlement and advancement of this part of the interior.

For the first fifteen miles of the route to the Ovens River, the road traverses the valley of the Hume. It is all beautiful land, either for agriculture or for cattle pasture, being rather too rich and moist for sheep. There is then a succession of pretty steep ridges till within eight miles of the Ovens River; the pasture on

these ridges being in some places tolerably good, and in others indifferent enough. At twenty-three miles from Albury, the mail changes horses at Black-Dog Creek. I am sorry to say the beautiful native names disappear on this part of the course, and are succeeded by a set of vile English compounds, exactly like this one. It is most injudicious, and exhibits a great want of common sense and even of patriotism, to give such absurd names to any part of God's fair creation, especially in new colonies. Who, for example, would ever think of emigrating from England to live at Black-Dog's Creek, or Paddy's River, or Ten-Mile Hollow, at the opposite extremity of the globe? But to pitch one's tent at Mundarlo, at Tarcotta, at Mullinjandra, at Euranarina, or on the Murrumbidgee, has something quite romantic and attractive in it. One has only to fancy them Greek, and many of these native names are as beautiful as any in Homer.

The next stage, to the Ovens River, where the mail stops for breakfast, is twenty-seven miles. I had the pleasure of meeting at the inn at this Station Mr. Green, the mail-contractor, who has a Squatting Station on the Ovens, and also another, the farthest down, I believe, on the Hume, and of whom I have already had occasion to make honourable mention. Mr. Green is a striking instance of what a man of enterprise and ability, conjoined with the strictest integrity, may accomplish in raising himself in the world in these Australian colonies. He arrived in New South Wales as a non-commissioned officer in the 39th Regiment, and he is now, besides possessing extensive property in stock, the sole contractor for the mail along six hundred and fifty miles of bush road, from Yass to Melbourne and from Melbourne to Portland—an important public charge, of which he fulfils the arduous duties with entire satisfaction to the Local Government and the public, and, what is much more to his credit, *with entire satisfaction to his own numerous hired servants.* Another non-commissioned officer of the same Regiment, Mr. Andrews, who is settled as an innkeeper at Gundagai,

has also acquired considerable property in the colony, and attained for himself and his family, by his perseverance and his uniform propriety of conduct, a respectable position in society. Mr. Green and Mr. Andrews are both natives of England.

I was gratified, and I confess not a little surprised, to find on the parlour-table at Bond's Inn—a comfortable well-conducted house of accommodation for travellers at the crossing-place on the Ovens River—several Latin and Greek books, which I found, on inquiry, belonged to a son of the innkeeper's who had been studying the classics at Melbourne. It is peculiarly pleasing to observe an indication of intellectual progress of this kind in any part of the interior of this extensive country. Not that there is any want of intelligence among the Squatters generally. On the contrary, a large proportion of them are men both of birth and education; but then their intelligence is all of English growth and manufacture, and there is no native crop, so to speak, coming forward, to give a permanent intellectual character to the country. The state of things in this respect in the colony resembles that of certain tracts of country, as in particular the district of Upper Hunter's River, in New South Wales, where there is a sufficient number of trees to give a woodland character to the landscape; but then they are all old trees, and, from some cause or other which I cannot pretend to explain, there are no young ones coming forward to take their places when they die off.

The Ovens—which was named by the two travellers, Messrs. Hovell and Hume, in honour of Brigade-Major Ovens, Private Secretary for some time to His Excellency Sir Thomas Brisbane, in the years 1824 and 1825—is the smallest of the four western rivers that originate in the Snowy Mountains. It is only forty yards wide. There is no great extent either of alluvial or of pastoral country on its banks. It is formed from the junction of another stream with the King River, at no great distance above the crossing-place, and it joins the Hume at from thirty to fifty miles farther down.

There is a small extent of cultivation at the crossing-place, and both banks are occupied by Squatters the whole way up and down. All these western rivers are famous for a species of perch which the colonists call a cod. They are often caught of large size, from thirty to fifty pounds weight, and I can testify, from having tasted them once at the Ovens River, that they are truly delicious.

From the Ovens to the Broken River, the distance, which occupies two stages, is thirty miles. The intervening country, as well as for eight miles beyond the Ovens towards the Hume, is all a plain, thinly wooded, apparently well-watered, and affording good pasture. The greater part of it, however, is rather of the second description of the Phillipsland plains than of the first, being scarcely suited for cultivation.

The Broken River runs only for three or four months during winter, at which time it is often a formidable stream. During the rest of the year, it is merely a succession of deep pools. There is much superior land available for cultivation, and a great extent of good pasture, on its banks. It joins the Goulburn at from fifty to sixty miles below the crossing-place. It is occupied in Squatting Stations on both sides along its entire course. I was told by a respectable Scotchman who has a station on this river, and who was once a fellow-passenger with me from England, that fifty-six bushels of wheat per acre had been reaped on its banks.

From the Broken River to Honeysuckle Creek, where the mail rests for the night, the distance is nineteen miles, making the whole day's journey from Albury ninety-nine miles, the course being generally South. Instead of taking up my quarters at the inn at this station, I experienced a very cordial reception from Mr. Scobie, a Scotch gentleman who has an extensive Squatting Station in the neighbourhood. I was not acquainted with Mr. Scobie before, but on one of my former visits to Port Phillip I had met with Mrs. Scobie at the house of a mutual friend near Melbourne, before

her marriage. Mrs. S. was from the north of Scotland, and her father, a Mr. Forbes, was also out in the colony with all his family.

Mr. Scobie's is decidedly the best Squatter's house I saw on this journey. It is a neat, comfortable, weather-boarded cottage, shingled, or covered with wooden slates, with deal-floors and glass-windows. It would be unjust to the Squatters generally, as well as to my worthy host in particular, to ascribe all this to Mrs. S.—of whom, at the same time, I have a very high opinion, and perhaps not the less so because I found that, like myself, she had formed but a low estimate of the Half-way Theology—for the Squatters have too keen a sense of propriety to ask any lady to live in such places as most of them live in themselves. But I confess I should be glad to see more of them married, if it were only to have this becoming sense of propriety, for which I am most willing to give them all credit, more frequently exhibited.

The country for miles around Honeysuckle Creek is quite splendid—finely undulating and evidently equally adapted for pasture and for cultivation, thinly timbered, and the trees of a shady foliage and graceful outline, thickly carpeted with grass and well-watered. Mr. Scobie's house is finely situated on the side of a gentle eminence, with a lagoon at a little distance in front. In short, it is just such a spot as one would be inclined to say of, if in quest of a permanent location,

> "This is my rest, here still I'll stay,
> For I do like it well." *

The mail started again at two o'clock in the morning of the 22d. It was still dark (for there was no moon), and we had to grope our way along the bush-road through the forest the best way we could. The circumstance reminded me of an incident of my first overland journey, when passing through the same dark forest towards Sydney in the month of June 1843, the

* Psalm cxxxii. verse 14. Scotch Metrical Version.

middle of winter in Australia. It was about ten o'clock at night, pitch dark, with occasional rain, and extremely cold, and I had been for some time dull and uncomfortable enough—when, all at once, the postman, knowing we were approaching the station at Honeysuckle Creek, blew a succession of flourishes on his horn or bugle, which he could handle remarkably well, to announce our arrival. I had never thought there was anything either interesting or romantic in the sound of a postman's horn before; but at that moment it struck me as the most interesting, romantic, and even exciting sound I had ever heard. We were then, I could not help reflecting, in the remote interior of Australia, in a region which, till five or six years before, had never been trodden by the foot of white man from the creation. But here was an undeniable evidence and appendage of the highest civilization—the Royal Mail, working its way amid the thick darkness through these vast solitudes, and causing its well-known and welcome voice to be heard and hailed in their deepest recesses, thereby extending and maintaining the fellowship and the brotherhood of man! Here, then, all "old things had indeed passed away, and all things had become new." The dominion of wild nature had ended, and the rightful reign of man—a right derived from the first command of his Creator, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and *replenish* the earth, and *subdue* it"—had begun. Doubtless there were as yet only the flocks and herds of the solitary European to occupy these long-neglected pastures, and the lonely bark-hut of the shepherd or stockman who tended them; but these would ere long be succeeded by the white man's plough, and all the kindred arts of his wonderful and complicated civilization—by the institutions of law and policy, and the ordinances of religion. Each of these solitary valleys would ere long have its village, and each village its school-house and its church, while the Sabbath-bell would be heard in its most secluded wilds, and the "multitude be seen going up from its hamlets" "to the house of God with the voice of joy and praise."

Where human fiends on midnight errands walk
And bathe in brains the murderous tomahawk;
There shall the flocks on thymy pasture stray,
And shepherds dance at summer's opening day;
Each wandering genius of the lonely glen
Shall start to view the glittering haunts of men,
And silent watch, on woodland heights around,
The village curfew as it tolls profound.—*Campbell.*

On reaching the bark-hut, which was then dignified with the name of "the Post-Office," the bright vision of the future which the sounding of the postman's horn had thus so suddenly conjured up, was in some measure realized; for I there found a Scotchman who had that day come a journey of about thirty-five miles on horseback for a month's letters and papers for his master, whose station was at that distance off, towards the mountains, from this central point in the great wilderness of Australia.

Perhaps also my vivid recollections of the Honeysuckle Creek Station on that occasion had made me more sensible of the transformations which had been effected upon it by Mr. and Mrs. Scobie. It was then a bark-hut of the rudest description, tenanted by two or three young gentlemen from Scotland, who had recently commenced squatting, and who happened to have as their guest for the night, when I alighted at their door, a Scotch baronet's son, a young gentleman who was "roughing it" away in the same style somewhere else in the surrounding wilderness. My fellow-countrymen, however, gave me a cordial welcome, and made me a tin potful* of that blessed beverage, *tea*, which seems to have been created expressly for the interior of Australia; after which, as it was out of the question to think of going to bed, I sat dozing on a three-legged stool, which had been rudely manufactured with a hatchet, wrapped up in my boat-cloak and leaning over the fire till eleven o'clock—when the relentless

* The word "cup" is not used "beyond the boundaries," the article itself being unknown.

postman, who was a good deal behind his time, summoned me forth again to the forest and the darkness, and the pelting storm, by announcing that, "the mail was ready to start." The night that ensued was as dismal and dreary as possible. In the first place, our "larboard" lamp, as the sailors would call it, that is, the one on the left side, where I was sitting, went out, and we ran foul of a tree on that side, which got jammed so fast between the wheel and the shaft that we had both literally to put our "shoulders to the wheel" to clear the vehicle. Then the iron outrigger, by which the second horse was attached to the mail-carriage, broke off from the violent pulls which it required occasionally to drag the vehicle out of the deep ruts which had been furrowed up in the bush-road by the rain; and the postman, having no means of fixing it afresh, had to turn the horse loose into the forest to find his way back to the station as he best could, and to push on as fast as possible with the shaft horse. Our progress afterwards was necessarily very slow, and I walked the greater part of the stage to the Broken River—nineteen miles—and thus passed one of the darkest and most cheerless nights I have ever experienced on land, in the forests of Australia.

With comparatively few exceptions, the country maintained the same beautiful and picturesque character, as in the neighbourhood of Honeysuckle Creek, the whole way to the Goulburn River, to which the course was still Southerly. A few miles from Mr. Scobie's, the mail stopped in the grey morning at the Squatting Station of Mr. Holland, an English gentleman, whose cottage is one of the neatest for a bachelor Squatter's that I have seen. It had lattice windows, evidently of English manufacture, with the panels of the same diamond pattern as Miss Drysdale's at Geelong. Mr. Holland's station is one of the most romantic and picturesque on the whole route. It is bounded by a mountain-range, the summits of which seem castellated and turreted like the walls of an ancient city, the vast rocks of which they consist appearing as

if they had been squared beforehand by some Cyclopian architect, and afterwards piled upon each other with the utmost regularity, like a work of art. There is a fine valley or bottom at the foot of the range, and there seemed to be plenty of land in the neighbourhood for cultivation I had been the only passenger by the mail from Yass; but we picked up a second at Mr. Holland's—another Scotchman, and a Squatter in the vicinity, of course—who was going to Melbourne, but whose name I cannot at this moment recollect.

We changed horses at twenty-two miles from Honeysuckle Creek, and again at the Squatting Station of Messrs. Hughes, twenty-two miles farther on, from whence the distance to the Goulburn River is twelve miles; making the whole distance to that river fifty-six miles. Although the whole country along this route is of a superior character as a pastoral country, containing much land also in various localities of the first quality for cultivation, the neighbourhood of Messrs. Hughes' station is decidedly the finest part of it in both respects. It has quite the character of a Ducal park. The very trees have an aristocratic air about them—stately and well-proportioned, and each demanding an acre for itself to grow on; there being no jostling one another, as in the iron-bark forests near Sydney, where a tree of respectable size can scarcely get standing-room. My fellow-traveller and myself felt ourselves dwindle into absolute plebeians in such a vicinity, as we vainly endeavoured to shelter ourselves from the hot sun under a miserable shed till the postman had changed horses. We reached the Goulburn River at eleven o'clock A.M., with a good appetite for breakfast after our nine hours' morning drive.

The Goulburn, according to Sir Thomas Mitchell, is sixty yards wide; but it had certainly a larger volume of water in it at the time I crossed it than any of the other three western rivers, the Murrumbidgee, the Hume, and the Ovens. There was a slight "fresh" or rise in it, however, at the time; and shortly before it had been flooded and had torn up the ground so fear-

fully in the line of a tributary creek or rivulet in the immediate vicinity of a recently-erected stone-built inn on its left bank, that I should be seriously apprehensive of its carrying the inn entirely away in some future inundation. The inn is the property of a respectable Scotchman of the name of Nicol, who keeps it himself, as well as the Post-Office for the District, and who very kindly would not allow me to pay a bill in his house. It is not for the paltry saving in the general expenditure of so long a journey, which an act of this kind implies, that I mention the circumstance, but for the kindly feeling which it manifests, and to show that there is warm blood still circling in the veins of these "brither Scots" at the uttermost ends of the earth.

The Goulburn is really a noble river, although I should have liked it better with its native name.* It

---

* During the administration of Governor Macquarie, every thing in New South Wales that required a name, from a man to a mountain, (as for instance the Rev. Macquarie Cowper, and the Macquarie Range) was sure to be called Macquarie; but during that of his successor, Sir Thomas Brisbane, when the reins of Government were in reality held by the Colonial Secretary, Frederick Goulburn, Esq., a brother of the late Chancellor of the Exchequer, it became fashionable, as a piece of acceptable adulation of the Colonial powers that were, to call every thing Goulburn. There are thus, at least, two Goulburn Rivers in Australia, viz. The Goulburn River, one of the principal tributaries of the Hunter, and the Goulburn River in Phillipsland. The absurdity of such a system of nomenclature is self-evident. For my own part I disliked both the man and his measures, because I thought the latter were exceedingly arbitrary and heartless, and I could not therefore be supposed to like the name, staring one, as it did, in the face every where. In this state of feeling, I recollect writing a few stanzas in recommendation of the native names in the year 1824, before Goulburn River, the second, was discovered and named by Messrs. Hovell & Hume, and of which the following was one:—

I hate your Goulburn Downs and Goulburn Plains,
And Goulburn River and the Goulburn Range,
And Mount Goulburn and Goulburn Vale! One's brains
Are turned with Goulburns. Vile scorbutic mange
For immortality! Had I the reins
Of Government a fortnight, I would change
These Government appellatives, and give
The country names that should *deserve* to live.

has a course of about a hundred miles above the crossing-place from its sources in the Snowy Mountains, and it falls into the Hume River about a hundred miles lower down. It is settled, in the squatting sense of the phrase, up to its sources. There is a good deal of bad land, and consequently but few Squatters towards its mouth; but it is occupied a good way down. There is a Government Township, called Seymour, on the right bank at the crossing-place; but, as in the case of the Hume River, it is not yet definitively fixed where the great route to the northward will cross the Goulburn. In a country so generally level as Phillipsland, especially in the present age of rapid communication, the principal crossing-place will doubtless be fixed where the best line of route for a railway from Melbourne to the Hume River and the country beyond it would strike the Goulburn, and this point has yet to be ascertained by an accurate survey of the whole route. There is evidently much less of that description of country which prevails so extensively on the Hume and the Murrumbidgee—I mean alluvial plains, on the banks of this river—than on those of Australian rivers generally, judging of it from the vicinity of the present crossing-place; but I confess I know very little of the character of the river either above or below that point. There is plenty of land, however, of the first quality for cultivation, and above the reach of all floods, in the Goulburn River District.

The mail started again at two o'clock, P.M., the first stage from the Goulburn to the Sugar-loaf Creek being only nine miles. The country in this neighbourhood is hilly and exceedingly picturesque; the hills being richly covered with grass, and the soil a fine black mould. There is an inn at this station, kept by Mr. Peter Young, a respectable Scotch emigrant, who had found his way to the vicinity of the Goulburn River in Phillipsland, from that of Goulburn Plains in New South Wales, where he had been settled for some years before as Superintendent of an extensive pastoral establishment. Mr. Young is a man of good educa-

tion, of extensive reading, of strong natural abilities, and quite an enthusiast for every thing Scotch. I need scarcely add, therefore, that on my two former journeys I had been passed on from his house "Scot free." On reaching it on the present occasion, I stood very much in need of some of his "cordials:" for immediately after leaving the Goulburn River, I had experienced a return of my former illness, doubtless from the same cause—exposure to the hot sun—and I felt so completely broken-down when I reached the inn, that I had predetermined to proceed no farther at that time, and Mr. Young very kindly offered, if I remained, to drive me in to Melbourne himself. But a glass of Highland whisky toddy, which he prepared for me while the postman was changing horses, revived me so much, that as I was anxious to reach Melbourne on Friday morning, and unwilling to overtax Mr. Young's kindness, I resolved to proceed by the mail. Like everybody else in this country, Mr. Young has had sheep and cattle, and been a squatter on his own account all along; and when I saw him last he was on the eve of giving up his inn, and attending exclusively to his stock.

The next stage, from Sugar-Loaf Creek to Kilmore, is sixteen miles. There is a pretty extensive tract of splendid agricultural country in this vicinity, but as yet only a very limited extent of cultivation. The Government have projected the formation of a town at Kilmore: it seems well suited for the purpose, from its distance both from the Goulburn River and from Melbourne. It possesses, at all events, the two grand requisites of good land and good water. The sites of most inland towns, however, in this new country, ought decidedly to be determined by the future course of the great lines of railway-communication for which it is so admirably adapted, and which will doubtless, ere long, be carried through it in various directions. A town favourably situated on one of these lines, and possessing in an equal degree the other requisites of an inland town, will advance both in population and in importance with

tenfold rapidity, as compared with any other town not so situated.

The next stage, from Kilmore to Kinlochewe, where the mail rests for the night, is twenty-two miles. A few miles from Kilmore the road crosses a steep mountain ridge, but of no great elevation; and on reaching the highest part of the road across it, the postman, a very intelligent and obliging young man, observed, as I happened to make some observation on the scenery we were passing, that there was a fine view of the surrounding country to be had from the top of the Big Hill—a lofty eminence then close on our right—and offered, if I wished it, to drive up to the top of it. Whether this was in perfect accordance with the regulations for the transmission of Her Majesty's Royal Mail through the forests of Australia, I did not stop to inquire, but immediately took the postman at his word; and we accordingly drove up—letter-bags and all—to the very summit of the hill, where the splendid view of the Mount Macedon, and other mountain-ranges on the one hand, and the great extent of beautiful champaign country between these ranges, and as far as the great inlet of Port Phillip on the other, amply justified the taste and discernment of the postman. The native cherry-tree, a tree somewhat like the cypress in its outline and vegetation, and always indicating land of superior quality for cultivation, is very frequent on this part of the route.

Observing, at a little distance to the left, on this part of our course, two beautiful grassy hills of a perfectly conical shape, it struck me at the moment that they were both of volcanic origin. If I had been on horseback, I should certainly have ascended one of them to ascertain the fact; but as I could not think of practising upon the good nature of the postman, I did not mention the circumstance; and as I had not then visited the Mount Macedon district, or seen the numerous volcanic cones of the Western Plains, I was rather distrustful of my own judgment in the matter. Happening, however, to meet with a Scotch gentleman from

Glasgow, who has a Squatting Station in this neighbourhood, on board the steamboat on my way to Geelong, I mentioned that I had been struck with the appearance of these hills, and that I had supposed them to be of volcanic origin. The gentleman I refer to informed me that I was quite right in my conjecture, as there was a crater in perfect preservation on one of them. They seem to be connected with the Mount Macedon centre of volcanic agency, and were probably concerned in the production of the vast accumulations of igneous rocks along the Merri-Merri and Darabin Creeks, to the northward of Melbourne. But the whole of the country in that direction, as far as the Goulburn River, is decidedly of volcanic origin, or rather has been the theatre of extensive volcanic action. The beautiful hills in the neighbourhood of the Sugar-Loaf Creek are evidently of trap formation.

There is a magnificent tract of country on this part of the course called Mercer's Vale. It is a grassy plain of ten or twelve miles in extent, almost completely destitute of timber, and surrounded in great measure by hills of moderate elevation, and distant mountain-ranges. It was one of the earliest discoveries in the country, and was named for one of the principal members of the Van Dieman's Land Association. I should think the land scarcely equal in quality to the Western Plains of the first class, but greatly superior for cultivation to those of the second.

"The sun had gone down o'er the lofty Benlomond," (if there is a mountain of that name in Phillipsland, as there is in Van Dieman's Land, as well as in Scotland,) ere we reached the inn at Kinlochewe, after a long day's journey of a hundred and three miles. It is kept by a Mr. Budd, a respectable Scotchman, who, on one of my former journeys overland, after I had spent a night at his house, and had asked him for my bill in the morning before starting again, smiled and told me very politely, that I owed him nothing, and that he only regretted his house was not more comfortable." I had found it particularly comfortable, and

could only blush at so unexpected a mark of kindly feeling, on the part of a fellow-countryman whom I had never seen before, in reply. On the present occasion I had probably acquired a little more brass, perhaps from having got somewhat "used to it," and therefore although I anticipated a repetition of the same treatment, in which I was not mistaken, I resigned myself calmly to my fate. There is really a great deal of fine genuine Scottish feeling in this land. I have never seen so much anywhere else. • •

There is a splendid tract of agricultural land in this vicinity, of the hill and dale, or undulating character, chiefly the property of James Malcolm, Esq., whom I have already taken the liberty to introduce to the reader. There is a small extent of purchased land at Kilmore, and a Special Survey (or purchase of five thousand acres, at a pound an acre) has been taken a little way beyond that locality; but there is as yet no other purchased land on this route that I am aware of beyond Kinlochewe. Mr. Malcolm's residence is on the side of a hill within a mile of the inn; his land is all divided into paddocks by strong post and rail-fences, and is cultivated quite in the English, or rather Scotch style; and his barn-yard in 1843, the only time I had an opportunity of seeing his place, would have done honour to any farming-establishment at home. I made a memorandum of the extent of his cultivation at that time, which greatly exceeded that of any other colonist in Phillipsland, but I have unfortunately mislaid it. But besides being the most extensive cultivator of the soil, Mr. Malcolm is also one of the most extensive proprietors of sheep, cattle, and horses in the colony. In short, like old Galoesus, the Italian, although he has not quite so many ploughs at work, it is otherwise literally true of him,—

Ditissimus arvis;
Quinque greges illi balantûm, quina redibant
Armenta, et terram centum vertebat aratris.
VIRG. ÆN. vii. 539.

Five herds, five bleating flocks, his pastures fill'd,
His lands a hundred yoke of oxen till'd.
DRYDEN.

The land in this neighbourhood consists of a rich brownish loam; the crops have never failed from drought, and the increase is most abundant. Although a large proprietor of stock, Mr. Malcolm is one of those who think that the cultivation of the soil will pay industrious people well in Phillipsland; and surely he ought to know. The soil in this vicinity seems equally adapted for agriculture and horticulture, both vegetables and fruit-trees growing splendidly, as well as grain and potatoes.

The mail started again on the 23rd at daybreak; the route for the first five miles being across thinly wooded grassy plains. At eight miles from Kinlochewe the road passes through a rich agricultural tract, inhabited chiefly by settlers from Scotland, called Campbellfield, where the first place of worship to be seen on the whole route from Yass is situated. It is a Presbyterian church, of a neat and becoming exterior, erected by the Scotch settlers of the neighbourhood, with assistance to an amount equal to their united subscriptions from the Public Treasury.* It was pecu-

* Had the Half-Way people in New South Wales and Port Phillip been only honest men, and declared themselves at once immediately after the Disruption in Scotland, there is no question but that every minister and congregation adhering to the Free Church would have been allowed to retain not only the ecclesiastical edifice, but the Government salary attached to the situation it represented; for public opinion was too strong in the colony, and the Establishment principle, which professes to treat all denominations alike, too weak to allow of a minister and congregation to be dispossessed in the way in which so many were at that time dispossessed in Scotland. The Legislative Council, I know well, from having been one of its members at the time, and therefore well acquainted with the feelings of its leading men, would most certainly have, in such an event, interposed for the protection of the Free Church ministers and congregations, by a change of the present colonial law, which binds both churches and salaries to the Church of Scotland, as by law established. But the pretended Free Churchmen in the Colony lost the proper time for action, and remained in the communion of the State Church till they had made both themselves and their cause utterly contemptible. It will be vain for the Free Church to at-

liarly interesting to me, as well from the circumstance of its being the first place of worship to be seen in Phillipsland in coming from the northward, as from the fact of the last I had seen in New South Wales having been a Romish edifice. If Popery is to overrun and appropriate the latter of these Colonies, as its ambitious and fiery zealots are already predicting, may God grant that the splendid province of Phillipsland may be rescued from its hateful and intolerable grasp, and become a grand and fruitful source of genuine Scriptural Protestant influence for the Southern Hemisphere! This consummation, I confess, is the object I have uniformly had in view in the long exploratory journeys I have been describing through that magnificent Province, as well as in the preparation of this volume for the press, and in the long and dreary voyage which is now, I trust, hastening to its close; for after a third dismal week of violent north-easterly gales at the mouth of the English Channel, the wind has at length (December 18) become fair, and we expect to strike soundings to-morrow.

The road to Melbourne, from Campbellfield, traverses the fertile and picturesque district of the Moonee-Moonee Ponds, and the postman's horn announced our arrival in the capital of Phillipsland, at seven o'clock on Friday morning, the distance from Kinlochewe being eighteen miles. The whole distance from Sydney

tempt to secure either the churches or the salaries now. For my own part I am not sorry at such a consummation; but it will surely serve to show the Free Churchmen at home how utterly worthless, as men for such an emergency, were the men whom they regarded, long before the Disruption, as their particular friends and favourites in New South Wales, and whom they believed and trusted, and secretly encouraged, when misrepresenting and calumniating other and better men. In reality, these Half-Way Men were not friends but traitors to the Free Church. This little church at Campbellfield, for example, might have been secured for the Free Church without the slightest difficulty, whether the Government salary attached to it had been obtained or not; but through the gross and traitorous misconduct of these drivelling incapables, it is irrecoverably lost to that Body, with all the others.

is as nearly as possible six hundred miles; for some of the following distances are certainly under the mark,—

Route and Distances from Sydney to Melbourne.

Sydney to Campbelltown, ...	33 miles.
Campbelltown to Berrima, ...	47 "
Berrima to Goulburn, ...	40 "
Goulburn to Yass, ...	60 "
Yass to Gundagai, on the Murrumbidgee,	66 "
Gundagai to Tarcotta Creek, . . .	35 "
Tarcotta Creek to Albury on the Hume,	85 "
Albury to the Ovens River, ...	50 "
Ovens River to Honeysuckle Creek, . .	53 "
Honeysuckle Creek to Goulburn, .	56 "
Goulburn River to Kilmore, . . .	25 "
Kilmore to Kinlochewe, ...	22 "
Kinlochewe to Melbourne, ...	18 "
Sydney to Melbourne, ...	590 miles.

CHAPTER IX.

CAPABILITIES OF PHILLIPSLAND FOR IMMEDIATE AND EXTENSIVE EMIGRATION.

THE greater portion of the available territory of Phillipsland is so lightly timbered as to afford, in its natural state, excellent pasturage for sheep and cattle. It is this peculiarity of Australia generally that has given rise to what is technically styled "the Squatting System," and covered its hills and valleys with flocks and herds. "By this craft" of shepherding and cattle-grazing—a state of things totally unknown in the British Provinces of North America—the present colonists "have their wealth," independently altogether of the artificial produce of the soil.

But such a state of things, however desirable for a new country, is not destined to be the permanent, as it is the actual condition of a large proportion of the population of Australia. The natural pasture, in any particular tract of country, can only support a certain number of sheep and cattle, and as soon, therefore, as the maximum amount of stock has been attained in any district, the produce of that district will remain stationary, while the population continues steadily to increase. In many localities in New South Wales Proper, this maximum amount of stock has been reached already, and in such cases the produce from the natural pastures can only be increased by occupying new ground, or by moving northward, southward, or westward. Now, taking the amount of produce in wool to be 20,000 bales for the whole territory of Phillipsland for

the past year, and assuming the correctness of the estimate of my friend Dr. Thomson (which, I confess, I should take to be rather over than under the truth) that the Province is capable of producing ten times that amount, the maximum will be reached at the present rate of increase—25 per cent. annually—in about twelve years; and thenceforward the permanent occupation for the constantly increasing population will be the cultivation of the land.

But as every Squatter naturally desires to provide for as large an increase of his flocks and herds as possible, by occupying the largest possible extent of available surface, a vast extent of country is very soon *occupied* in the squatting sense of the term; insomuch that it is difficult, if not actually impracticable, already, to find a new Squatting Station in the whole territory of Phillipsland. No wonder, therefore, that there should have been a prodigious hue and cry among the Squatters of New South Wales generally about "Fixity of Tenure," accompanied with a dismal account of the profitless nature of their occupation, and of the many hardships and privations they were doomed to undergo—the real meaning of much of which, when "done into English," was simply, "we have got possession of the country, such as it is, and we wish to keep it." An able pamphlet on the Squatting question has been published lately by a namesake of mine, Gideon S. Lang, Esq., a Squatter in Phillipsland,* who seems, however, to take it for granted, that Port Phillip is a country intended by nature for Squatters only, and that the relations of land and labour of which it is capable are such only as can subsist under a universal Squatting system. Now, I have a much higher opinion of the destinies of the country than to suppose it intended by nature to be parcelled out into mere sheep-stations and

* Land and Labour in Australia; their Past, Present, and Future Connexion and Management considered, in a Letter addressed to the Hon. Francis Scott, M.P. for Roxburgh, and Parliamentary Agent for New South Wales. Melbourne, 1845.

cattle-runs. On the contrary, I believe it to be pre-eminently adapted for the pursuits of agriculture, and for the settlement and maintenance of a numerous agricultural population.

I have already alluded to a tract of volcanic country to the northward of Melbourne, as being eminently calculated, as well from its intrinsic quality as from its vicinity to the provincial capital, for the settlement of such a population. The districts of Western Port and Gippsland present a peculiarly eligible field of a similar kind; taking into consideration the comparative facility of establishing a regular expeditious and cheap communication by means of a steam-vessel between both of these districts and the principal market of the Province. But the South-western District, extending from Geelong westward to the present boundary of South Australia, is decidedly the most important of these localities, as well from the much greater extent of available land of the first quality for cultivation which it presents, as from the facility of establishing, at a comparatively small cost, an eligible means of communication with an important market.

In confirmation of the statements I have made as the result of my own personal observation in the preceding pages, in regard to the physical character and capabilities of this portion of the Colonial territory, I shall subjoin a few extracts from the evidence of certain highly intelligent and competent persons, taken before a Select Committee of the Legislative Council of New South Wales on Immigration, of which I happened to be a member, in the Session of 1845:—

THURSDAY, 28TH AUGUST 1845.

Present:—

Charles Nicholson, Esq., M.D., in the Chair.

The Auditor-General.	**The Colonial Secretary.**
Charles Cowper, Esq.	**Rev. Dr. Lang,**
Robert Lowe, Esq.	**Joseph Phelps Robinson, Esq.**

James Malcolm, Esq., called in and examined:—

1. You are a settler at Port Phillip? Both a squatter and settler; perhaps the oldest squatter in the district.

2. Do you consider the Colony, generally, a favourable field for immigration? I do.

3. More especially Port Phillip? More particularly.

4. What population do you think the district of Port Phillip is capable of supporting? I cannot well answer that question; I should say certainly a very large population.

5. Do you think any given area in that district would support as large a population as a similar area in any part of Great Britain? I think it would; I have been through many parts of England—through the county of Kent and other agricultural counties—and also through Scotland, and I have seen in Port Phillip large tracts of land as rich as any I have seen in Great Britain.

6. By Mr. Lowe—Equal to the best parts of Great Britain? The district from Lake Colac, for about two hundred miles, is very rich; I do not think there is richer land in any part of the world; it is as good land as ever plough was put into.

7. And already cleared? Yes, there are thousands of acres adjoining Lake Colac clear of timber, and the richest land I ever walked or rode over; it is about forty-five miles from Geelong, between Geelong and Portland.

8. By the Chairman—Is it well supplied with water? Yes; with streams and lakes, one of which is about twenty miles in circumference.

9. You are of opinion, then, that the field is almost unlimited for the eligible settlement of immigrants? I should say so; all the way to Port Fairy, and the Glenelg River, is as good as the part I have spoken of, taking the south side of the lakes; the other side is not so good, but is a good grazing country. I have been over a tract of country extending from Lake Colac to Portland Bay, which I never saw the like of; a great part of it is too rich for sheep.

31. Do you think the district of Port Phillip would afford an eligible field for the settlement of small farmers, who might arrive with their families, bringing with them a small capital? I think there is no part of the world where persons of that class could do better than in Port Phillip; I am agent for several gentlemen who have lands in that district, and let out a considerable portion in small farms; many of my shepherds, after they have been a few years in service, have saved perhaps one hundred or two hundred pounds, and turned farmers on their own account.

32. By the Colonial Secretary—Is the tract of country, of which you have spoken, on the borders of Lake Colac, subject to drought? No, there are regular rains; it was nine years last May since I went to Port Phillip, and during that time we have always had regular rains; I have a farm within sixteen miles of Melbourne, from which I have had during the last four years excellent crops.

33. What description of grain did you grow principally? Wheat, barley, and oats; we also grew potatoes.

34. By the Chairman—What is the average quantity of wheat you obtain from your land? It has averaged thirty bushels an acre.

35. By the Colonial Secretary—And the barley? Upwards of forty.

38. Is the barley grown by you suitable for malt? Yes, I have sold it for the last three years to Mr. Condell, late M.C., a brewer in Melbourne; it averaged by weight fifty-three pounds a bushel.

39. What is the weight of wheat per bushel? It is sold at sixty pounds to the bushel, but it often weighs more.

40. Comparing the quality of grain grown at Launceston with that grown by you at Port Phillip, what is the difference? We have grown as good wheat this year as I ever saw grown in Van Dieman's Land.

41. By Captain Dumaresq—Do you find a sale for your oats? A very ready sale; when I left Melbourne there was hardly a bushel to be had.

42. By the Colonial Secretary—In your district what extent of land do you consider applicable to agriculture? In addition to the land I have mentioned (from Lake Colac westward), there is plenty of land all round Geelong and Melbourne (thousands of acres) as rich as any land I have ever seen.

43. Is it a part of the Colony capable of supporting a dense population? It could support an immense number of persons; richer land never crow flew over than that in some parts of Port Phillip.

45. By the Auditor-General—Have you calculated at what price per bushel you could afford to grow wheat? It would pay well if we could get five shillings a bushel for it.

46. By Mr. Cowper—Do you not think persons who cultivated their own lands with the assistance of their families could afford to sell it for less? Yes, I think it would pay them as well at four shillings as it would pay me at five shillings. A man having the assistance of the members of his own family only in working his farm, can raise grain at a much cheaper rate than persons who pay for labour.

78. By the Auditor-General—Do you know many instances where immigrants who have come out as labourers have succeeded in establishing themselves as farmers, stockholders, or land-owners? Yes, several men in my own employ have done so.

79. Are there numerous instances of that kind? I have known a good many.

80. By Dr. Lang—Are there not some instances, at Port Phillip, of persons who have come out in the class of immigrants who have accumulated, from the high rate of wages, so much as to be able to buy their masters' property? I have known some

instances where, if the servant has not been able to buy his master's property, he has been able to buy sheep, and to commence on his own account. The best man for the squatter was he who went into the town, and spent his money as fast as he earned it, for he had then to come back again either to his former master or to some one else; there is not a shepherd in the district who might not have been his own master if he had saved his money.

81. Do you think, if there was a continuous flow of immigration into the Colony, that unfortunate state of things would be prevented? I think so.

82. In such a case, do you think it would be desirable that persons who commenced as servants should become holders of sheep and cattle on their own account? I think so.

83. By Mr. Robinson—You think if the labouring population, generally, in Port Phillip, were to abstain from extravagance, they might become independent? They might all become so; I have known many immigrants who have saved money and taken farms; I have also known not a few instances of persons of this class clubbing together for the purchase of sheep or other stock, till they were able to divide it, and go each upon his own hand; in one instance, two brothers joined together, and purchased a few sheep; one shepherded, while the other kept the hut; they thus managed the sheep between them, and they are now men of property; the men [expiree convicts] from Van Dieman's Land very seldom save money.

FRIDAY, 29TH AUGUST 1845.

Present:—

Charles Nicholson, Esq., M.D., in the Chair.

The Auditor-General.	Dr. Lang.
Mr. Cowper.	Mr. Lowe.
Captain Dumaresq.	Mr. Murray.

Thomas Walker, Esq. (one of the original Representatives of Port Phillip), called in and examined:—

1. You have resided in this Colony for a number of years? For upwards of twenty years.

2. And have had opportunities of becoming extensively acquainted with the character and wants of the country? Yes.

3. Do you consider this Colony a favourable field for immigration generally? I certainly do.

4. Do you think it capable of supporting a considerable population? I do.

5. What parts of the Colony would you particularize, as presenting the most eligible localities for settling immigrants? Throughout the interior a considerable population may be maintained by pastoral pursuits; and the coast districts are capable

of maintaining a very large agricultural population;—there is a great variety of climate.

6. Are there not large alluvial tracts on the banks of some of the larger rivers of this Colony which would support a very numerous population? Undoubtedly there are.

7. Could you specify them? There are large alluvial tracts, beginning at the northern part of the Colony, on the banks of the Brisbane, and other rivers in the Moreton Bay-District; then there is the Richmond River, the Clarence River, the Nanbuckra River, and their various tributaries; coming along towards the south, there are the Macleay, the Maria, the Wilson, the Hastings, the Manning, and the Hunter Rivers.

8. What do you think of the valley of the Murray, the largest of our rivers, two thousand miles long? That is in the interior.

9. Then there is the Bega country? Yes, and I could not think of finishing my enumeration of agricultural tracts without including Australia Felix, in which district there is an immense extent of country suitable for agricultural purposes, and for the maintenance of a dense population, and which has been so well described by Sir Thomas Mitchell, the Surveyor-General of the Colony, as "a region more extensive than Great Britain, equally rich in point of soil, which now lies ready for the plough in many parts, as if specially prepared by the Creator for the industrious hands of Englishmen;" and there is the whole of Gipps' Land, of a similar character.

10. You have seen various parts of the globe—do you think the district of Port Phillip (Australia Felix) is equal to the average of European countries, with respect to its capability of supporting a population? Yes, in point of soil; the great drawback is the deficiency of surface water. The country, in my opinion, is capable of maintaining a much larger population than we are likely to have in it for centuries to come; and when it has been peopled to a certain point, artificial means will be resorted to to secure an adequate supply of water.

47. By Dr. Lang—Have you travelled over any considerable portion of the Port Phillip district? I have.

48. What is your opinion of the eligibility of that country for the settlement of an agricultural population? I think it is particularly well adapted for an agricultural population; the climate is better there than in this part of the Colony; they have more rain.

49. Do you think if any arrangement could be made for the introduction of families at their own cost, to establish themselves in that district as small farmers, they might grow grain for exportation with success? Yes, I think it is very probable they could, as so much of the land there is naturally clear and fertile, requiring but little expenditure of capital to render it productive.

50 Comparatively speaking, then, you would say they might be brought out, and might occupy land to any extent? Yes, the

climate is fine, and the wants of a rural population would be few; they would be content with moderate returns; their condition would be far better than that of a vast number of people at home.

TUESDAY, 2D SEPTEMBER 1845.

Present:—

Charles Nicholson, Esq., M.D., in the Chair.

The Auditor-General.	Rev. Dr. Lang.
Charles Cowper, Esq.	Robert Lowe, Esq.

Philip Holland, Esq., called in and examined:—

1. You have been a resident in Port Phillip for some time? Yes, for five years.

2. Have you been engaged in pastoral or agricultural pursuits? Pastoral, during the whole of that period.

3. Would you state your opinion as to the capability of the Colony for immigration generally? The district of Port Phillip is a splendid field for immigration, I think the soil able to maintain a dense population, and the climate highly favourable.

4. Are you acquainted with England generally? I have travelled a great deal in England.

5. Would you compare the province of Australia Felix, in point of apparent fertility, with any district in England, or with England generally? I am of opinion that the western district of Port Phillip is capable of supporting as dense a population as any part of England.

6. Do you think the climate favourable? Highly.

7. By the Auditor-General—Have you experienced any inconvenience from the dryness of the climate? Not the least.

15. By the Chairman—Do you not think it would be desirable to introduce a class of persons, such as the small yeomanry of England, who would cultivate farms of perhaps two hundred acres extent, by the labour of their own hands and that of their families? It would be a splendid field for them.

22. From what you know of the capabilities of this country, of its soil and climate, do you think there would be any doubt of the ultimate success of a farmer with a small capital, and a farm of say one hundred and fifty or two hundred acres, cultivated by himself and his family? I think such a person would do well, that his position would be materially improved by emigrating to Port Phillip.

23. Would you look upon the present low value of agricultural produce as calculated to interfere with the prosperity of small farmers? No.

24. By the Auditor-General—Do you think they could raise wheat at such a price as to make it pay to send to England? I feel certain they could.

25. At what price could a family, the father and sons working the land, be able to raise wheat? On exceedingly low terms, on account of their cultivating the ground themselves; they would be at very little expense.

26. By the Chairman—Is not the ground actually already cleared? To a great extent it is ready for the plough, and is as fertile land as any in the world.

THURSDAY, 4TH SEPTEMBER 1845.

Present:—

Charles Nicholson, Esq., M.D., in the Chair.

The Auditor-General.	Rev. Dr. Lang.
Charles Cowper, Esq.	Robert Lowe, Esq.

John Dobie, Esq., Surgeon, R.N., called in and examined:—

1. You are a settler on the Clarence River? I am.

2. And have been engaged in pastoral pursuits for some years? Yes.

3. During which time you have had occasion to employ a number of shepherds and farm servants? Yes.

4. You have seen a considerable part of the Colony, I believe, have you not? Yes, both the northern and southern parts of the Colony.

5. Will you state to the committee what you consider to be the capabilities of the Colony as a field for immigration from Europe—what advantage does it hold out to the immigrant? I think it holds out many advantages, inasmuch as it not only provides him with a comfortable competence, but with the means of becoming comparatively opulent.

6. Do you think that the labouring man may, by the exercise of industry, sobriety, and prudence, put by a sufficiency to maintain him during old age without labour? I do.

7. By the Auditor-General—Do you consider any climate in the world to be superior to this? I do not; for I have been in almost every country in Europe, in the East Indies, and in North and South America.

27. By Dr. Lang—Have you visited any of the British colonies of North America? Yes.

28. What do you think of the comparative advantages to free immigrants coming to this Colony, or going to any of these? The advantages this country holds out to the immigrant are far beyond those presented by the North American colonies; the two countries cannot be compared in point of climate; here we have a splendid climate and mild weather, instead of a long dreary winter; there the people suffer very many privations. I have been in North America when the people could not work for six or eight months in the year; during the greater part of

that time the country was covered with snow ; in this country there is no interruption to a man's labour.

29. Which of these colonies have you been in ? Canada, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and also in the United States.

30. Do you think an immigrant coming to this country, and hiring himself out as a servant, has a much better prospect of establishing himself comfortably on his own account, within a limited period, than he would have in any of these North American colonies ? There cannot be a question about it.

31. And also as to the prospect of acquiring wealth ultimately ? Yes, the article of clothing is very expensive in North America, but that is a very trifling expense to men here ; the expense of clothing in North America would take up half a man's wages ; the article of clothing is almost the only expense a man is put to in this Colony.

32. Do you not think that the advantage to the immigrant of having his labour made available for the cultivation of the ground for the whole year in this Colony, is of great importance ? There cannot be a doubt upon this point.

33. Can two crops be obtained in the most favourable situations of the North American colonies during their short summer ? No, that is quite impossible in North America, inasmuch as the summer is not above three or four months in duration ; we may have two crops in this Colony.

36. Do you consider the condition of the shepherd a comfortless one ? Certainly not ; I think it is a very comfortable and easy life ; a man has a comfortable hut, his rations are regularly supplied him, and he has no laborious work.

37. And it affords him a prospect of a comfortable independence ? Yes, I have now men in my employment who have purchased mares, and these mares are in the course of producing stock ; these men have been only a short time with me, but have saved their wages.

38. Are you aware whether it is generally the case that shepherds are possessed of stock, to a greater or less extent ? They are principally possessed of horses ; their great object is to get a mare ; there are a great many of my men who have got money in the Savings' Bank ; I seldom come to Sydney without paying money into the Savings' Bank on account of my men.

39. By the Auditor-General—Do you find the shepherds employed by you generally save their earnings ? Some do, and it is within the compass of all to do so, for they are furnished with everything excepting clothes and tobacco, and they are clothed with very little cost ; but some are indifferent about it.

FRIDAY, 5TH SEPTEMBER 1845.

Present:—

Charles Nicholson, Esq., M.D., in the Chair.

The Colonial Secretary. The Auditor-General.
Charles Cowper, Esq. Rev. Dr. Lang.
Robert Lowe, Esq. J. P. Robinson, Esq.

William Dumaresq, Esq., M.C., examined:—

1. You have resided in the Colony for a number of years, I believe? Yes, nearly twenty years.

2. You have had considerable experience of the Colony as to its general character and capabilities? Yes.

3. You have been engaged to a considerable extent in agricultural and pastoral pursuits? In pastoral pursuits I have.

4. Are you able to speak of the character of the Colony in respect to the prospects of emigrants to this Colony, as compared with the prospects of persons emigrating to Canada? I consider this to be one of the most favourable countries I have seen for the purposes of emigration. I was three years in Canada, and was not by any means pleased with that country as one holding out favourable prospects for emigrants. I formed that opinion principally from the consideration, that during more than half the year the ground is covered with *snow*, so that field-operations cannot be carried on, and during all that time of comparative idleness men acquire habits not advantageous to them as settlers. I was employed with my company of the Royal Staff Corps in making the Canal of the Ottawa, to which work the Government sent all the emigrants that arrived at that time. The workmen were all discharged in the month of October or November, and from that time till about May no works were carried on. During this interval of time the recently arrived settlers could do nothing but fell the trees on their little plots of ground, and build their huts as the snow disappeared. They planted their potatoes, and came again to the Canal works for employment in the summer. This country, on the contrary, is open for the constant employment of labour all the year round. It was in the year 1819 I went first to Canada.

5. By Mr. Lowe—Is the summer as hot in Canada as it is here? No, I should not say it was.

6. Is the heat of the summer there a damp or a dry heat; is it oppressive? It is very hot during the day and oppressive, from the rapid evaporation of a moist surface.

7. The Spring and Autumn are short, are they not? Yes, very short.

It was the statements contained in the former part of this evidence, as to the superior capabilities of the Western portion of the Port Phillip District as a field

for extensive emigration, that induced me to visit that portion of the territory during the past year; and it occurred to me, as I have already observed, on traversing the Plains, that all that was requisite for the opening up of that splendid tract of country for the speedy and comfortable settlement of a numerous agricultural population—in the event of there being any previous arrangement for the introduction of such a population from the mother-country—would be to construct, with the indigenous timber of the country, a Tram-road or Wooden Railway, either for horse or for steam power, across the Plains, according as the country should be progressively settled to the westward. And on my return to Sydney I addressed the following series of Questions on the general character and capabilities of the country, as well as on the practicability of this particular proposal for rendering it extensively available for the purposes of man, to my friend and fellow-traveller, Dr. Thomson, who accordingly sent me the subjoined replies:—

QUESTIONS proposed to ALEXANDER THOMSON, Esq. of Geelong, late Member of the Legislative Council of New South Wales for the District of Port Phillip, with the Answers subjoined.

1. What is your opinion of the capabilities of the country extending from Geelong to the Glenelg River, for the settlement of an agricultural population from the mother-country, 1*st*, As to extent; 2*d*, As to quality of soil; 3*d*, As to facilities for bringing it into a state of cultivation; 4*th*, As to a permanent supply of wood and water; and 5*th*, As to the means it affords of communication with ports and markets?

I am of opinion that this country is admirably adapted for the settlement and maintenance of a numerous agricultural population from the mother-country; in fact, this is universally admitted. 1*st*, As to extent:—A route from Geelong by the Lakes, and through Port Fairy District by the Grange, to the junction of the Wannon with the Glenelg, is about 200 miles in length, and about 25 in breadth, or 3,200,000 acres. 2*d*, As to quality of soil:—The whole of this tract of country is as fine land as any in the world; the soil is a rich black vegetable mould, and in places that fine reddish soil formed by decomposed lava, all equally productive, and has produced the most abundant crops of grain wherever it has been tried. 3*d*, As to facilities for cultivation:—It is nearly all ready for the plough, and our seed-time extends over a period of six months, while in England it is only six or

seven weeks—there you have to plough the land three times, here only once—there you can only crop wheat once in three years, here every year. Thirty-five bushels of wheat is the average produce of the district; I saw a crop of oats at Lake Colac, which measured [illegible]0 bushels to the acre. *4th*, As to wood and water:—There is permanent wood and water at convenient distances along the whole line. *5th*, As to markets:—There is no means of communication with ports or markets at present, to render this fine country available for the purposes to which it is evidently destined by Divine Providence; for Portland Bay, Port Fairy, and Lady Bay (the township which Mr. Latrobe has called Merri, 20 miles to the E. of Port Fairy) are mere open road-steads, and too much exposed to the Southern Ocean to become safe shipping ports, and the distance to Geelong precludes for the present the legitimate use of the soil.

2. What is your opinion as to the general adaptation of this Western Country for the construction of a wooden railway across its whole length, to open up the country for the settlement of an industrious agricultural population, to establish an eligible means of communication with either extremity of the line for the conveyance of passengers and produce, and thereby to give increased value to the land?

There is here every facility for the construction of railways—no obstacles to contend with, not a single elevation to cut, a few bridges only will be necessary, and the expense will be comparatively small from the abundance of hard wood at convenient distances along the line. A railway would open up the country for the settlement of a numerous population, and establish an eligible means of communication for the conveyance of passengers, live stock, wool, and other produce, the amount of which it is impossible for any one to calculate, and would greatly increase the value of the land. A branch to the places above mentioned, viz. Portland, Port Fairy, and Lady Bay, would command all the trade of these townships.

3. What do you think could the material for the construction of a wooden railway, either for horses or for steam, be furnished for along the whole line, supposing the sleepers to consist of stringy bark or other hard wood, and to be nine feet in length and six inches square, and the longitudinal planking for the rail to be any length to suit the convenience of the contractor, and six inches broad, and four or six deep—I mean, what could sleepers of the said dimensions be furnished for at so much per thousand, and what would the longitudinal planking cost per hundred running feet?

The sleepers will cost per thousand £70, and the longitudinal planking per hundred running feet 15s.*

* I may add that I have obtained the following additional estimates. Longitudinal sleepers, 18 inches face and 8 inches deep,

4. What do you think would be the value of the average good land, per acre, along this whole extent of country within three or four miles from the railway on either side, supposing such a means of conveyance for goods and passengers were to be provided, either for horses at ten, or for steam-carriages at fifteen miles an hour?

From 30s. to 40s. an acre.

5. Be so good as state at what rates respectively land has been sold by Government in different localities in which it has been actually purchased to the westward of Geelong.

From 20s. to 45s. an acre.

6. Be so good also as state whether there are any tenants of small farms in the neighbourhood of Geelong, what is the usual extent of the farms they rent, and what rent they generally pay either in money or in kind; as also, whether they are doing well on such terms?

Yes, a great many; farms from 70 to 100 acres; the average money rent is 7s. per acre, some pay two bushels of wheat per acre; they are all doing well. I have visited many of them lately, they seem happy and contented, and express themselves satisfied provided their rents are not raised, which they seem to dread.

7. Is not the land in various localities to the westward of Geelong, admirably adapted for the cultivation of the vine, and the other productions of the South of Europe; and do you not think it would be highly desirable for the general advancement of the Colony, if facilities were held forth by the Government for the introduction and settlement of a few hundred families of German or Swiss agriculturists accustomed to the cultivation of the vine, and such other productions of a climate warmer than that of Britain, by granting them a free passage out, or a remission of the purchase-money of their land equal to the cost of their passage?

There is a great extent of country in this district, particularly in the neighbourhood of the Volcanic Hills (and they abound throughout the district) peculiarly adapted for the culture of the vine, and other productions of the South of Europe, and if the

can be furnished here at per 100 running feet, £2, 18s. 6d., and transverse braces, 7 feet long and 6 inches square at per 100 running feet, 20s.; and for laying them in the ground, and levelling them in a proper manner, 20s. per rod, so that for one mile the cost will be as under,—

Longitudinal Sleepers, . . .	£211	4	0
Transverse Braces, every 8 feet, .	44	4	0
Laying down and levelling, . .	320	0	0
	£575	8	0

Government can be induced to send out a few hundred families of German or Swiss agriculturists accustomed to these productions, it would confer a boon on the Colony for all time coming. I think that a free passage out, or a remission of the purchase-money of their land to that extent, would be sufficient inducement, and I think this ought to be done for the good of the Colony.

8. Do you think that if an immigration of this kind were encouraged as proposed, in the first instance to a limited extent, many useful immigrants of the same description would not afterwards come out at their own expense to participate in the benefits and advantages of a soil and climate so favourable as those of Port Phillip?

I do.

9. Do you think the cultivation of the vine, and of such other productions of the South of Europe as are peculiarly adapted to the soil and climate, will ever be extensively introduced into this country in any other way?

These productions are peculiarly suited to the soil and climate of Port Phillip, and I do not see any other way in which they can be introduced.

10. What is the extent of land held by the Swiss families respectively in the neighbourhood of Geelong, the tenure on which they hold their land, and the progress they have made during the last three years in the extent of vineyard, &c. formed, or in the amount of produce?

About 30 acres each, on a lease of 14 years at 5s. an acre; during the last three years they have formed about five acres of vineyard each respectively; the produce for this year I will give in a future communication; this being vintage-time, it is not yet ascertained.*

* Dr. Thomson has informed me, in a communication received since my return to this country, that the produce of the Swiss vineyards at Geelong is one thousand gallons of wine per acre. My brother, Mr. Andrew Lang, J.P. of Dunmore, Hunter's River, New South Wales, has had 1200 gallons per acre, from a vineyard on his property in that locality, under the management of a German *vigneron* from the kingdom of Wirtemberg. In both cases the wine is of a light watery character, like the Rhenish and Moselle wines; and I am strongly of opinion that the general use of such a beverage is destined to be far more serviceable to the cause of temperance and of Scriptural Christianity in the Australian Colonies generally, than the modern gospel of Teetotalism itself; especially considering the Romish purposes and objects with which the advocacy of that cause is at present notoriously and most offensively combined, and the lax morality which it tolerates in every other respect, in Australia. A respectable Protestant from Dublin informed me, that he was fore-

11. Supposing a Company to be formed at home for the purchase of blocks of land in this district, and particularly to the westward, and to form a railway through these blocks for the purposes above-mentioned, what is your opinion as to the advantages it would hold forth to practical farmers purchasing one quarter section, or 160 acres of land, any where along the line, or within three or four miles of it, at 25s. an acre, and receiving a free passage for themselves and servants in the Company's ships—do you not think that persons of this class would be in incomparably more favourable circumstances at the close of two years from the period of their embarkation, than if they had gone to any of the British Colonies of North America, and incurred precisely the same expenditure in passage-money, the purchase of land, and the other expenses of settlement in a new country?

I am decidedly of opinion that the purchase or lease, with a view to purchase, of 160 acres, or a-quarter section of land, within five miles of such a railway, and a free passage to themselves and servants, under the auspices of the Company, would afford to families of this description a comfortable asylum. Nature has already done much for their reception; and common prudence and industry will sufficiently reward every reasonable expectation. The superior advantages over the North American Colonies (see No. 1.) will place this class of persons in infinitely better circumstances at the end of two years from their embarkation, than if they emigrated to any other Colony yet formed.

12. Would persons purchasing a homestead of this kind, and forming an agricultural settlement upon it, be able to avail themselves of the facilities which this country affords for the rearing of sheep and cattle on the waste lands of the Crown, in common with the Squatters generally, provided they had the means of taking up Squatting Stations also in the interior?

I feel confident that thousands of agricultural families with small capitals, who may be induced to select this district as the field of their industrious efforts, will have no cause to regret their doing so, for they will find ample scope for the profitable employment of capital, in addition to their farming operations, by em-

man of a jury in Sydney, before which a Romish fellow-countryman of his own was tried for stealing a watch from a young woman, with whom it appeared he had been cohabiting. The case was clear against the man, and it was a peculiarly glaring one, from the utter heartlessness, as well as the want of moral principle, which it exhibited ; but to the utter astonishment of my informant, he found, on entering the jury-room, that certain of the jury were for acquitting him, *because he was a leading man in the St. Patrick's Total Abstinence Society!* The foreman had some difficulty in getting over this objection, so as to secure a verdict against the criminal.

barking in pastoral pursuits in the interior, provided they have energy and perseverance adequate to the task.

13. Be so good as state your opinion as to the general salubrity of the climate, and its advantages, as compared with that of the North American Colonies generally?

The equable temperature of Port Phillip renders it most congenial to European constitutions, equal to any other country on the face of the globe. The thermometer ranges between 70° to 80° in Summer, and in Winter from 50° to 60°. The country is not liable to any tropical diseases, and it is equally free from many of the diseases incident to the cold climates of Britain and North America.

A. THOMSON, Chairman of the Committee appointed at a Public Meeting held in Geelong on the 31st of March 1846, to collect information on the subject of Railways.

GEELONG, *April* 20, 1846.

Supposing then that any arrangement could be effected in this country for securing the progressive construction of a Tram-road or Wooden Railway from the town and harbour of Geelong, across the Western Plains of Phillipsland, and that land of the first quality for cultivation could be purchased along the line of such road or railway, in quantities of 160 acres and upwards, at the rate of twenty-five shillings an acre, (that is five shillings above the present minimum price for such land in any locality, and without the slightest prospect of such advantages, in the Australian Colonies)—the emigrant being provided moreover with a free passage out for himself and family, and farm-servants—I know of no prospect for a British emigrant of small capital, either in the North American Colonies, or in the United States of America, half so eligible, or that would deserve to be compared for one moment with the prospect which emigration to Phillipsland would in such circumstances imply. For my own part, after having visited the Cape of Good Hope, and the whole of the Australian Colonies, including New Zealand, with the single exception of South Australia, and after having travelled in not fewer than eleven of the United States of America—from Salem in Massa-

chusetts to Charleston in South Carolina—I have no hesitation in declaring that, if I were myself in the condition of a small farmer about to emigrate from the mother-country, with a rising family and a capital of from £200 to £500—or if I belonged to the middle and non-agricultural classes of society in the United Kingdom, and were led to emigrate from the difficulty of making a suitable provision for my family at home—I would incomparably rather purchase a moderate extent of land, with a view to settle on the terms I have mentioned, in Phillipsland, than emigrate to any of the British provinces of North America, to the Cape of Good Hope, or the Western States of the Union, even if I were to have the same quantity of land given me, in any one of these localities, for nothing.

The mere cheapness of waste-land in different countries beyond seas is but one of the *many* considerations that ought to engage the attention of an intending emigrant, possessed of a moderate amount of capital, and hesitating as to which of the various fields of emigration, that are now open to such persons, he ought to fix on. Such a person ought, for instance, to consider not only how he is to find a market for his surplus produce in the land of his future settlement, but (what is of far more consequence, but far seldomer thought of) how he is to get that produce conveyed to market—along *corduroy* roads, or rather no roads at all, in Canada West, or Wisconsin, or along the fever-and-ague flats and marshes of Michigan and Illinois. For it is a common, but striking, observation of the hyperbole-loving Americans, in certain of the Western States of the Union, as indicative of the acknowledged and extreme insalubrity of their climate, that "they have 365 different diseases—a fresh one for every day in the year!" The intending emigrant ought also to consider what prospect there is of reproducing in the land of his intended adoption so much of the framework of the civilization of the mother-country as is suited to the altered condition of society in a new country. And I have no hesitation in expressing my belief and convic-

tion that, under such an arrangement as I have mentioned—and the reader will bear in mind that the arrangement suggested is in perfect accordance with the principles of the existing Act of Parliament for the disposal of Waste Land in the Australian Colonies—there would be a much better prospect of reproducing the framework of British civilization along the Western Plains of Phillipsland than in any other emigration-field I know of, either in the transmarine possessions of Britain or in the United States of America. The purchase of 200,000 acres of land—in lots of 160, 320, 640, 1280, and 2560 acres—along the proposed line of tram-road or wooden railway, would enable the parties making the supposed arrangement with the Government, not only to carry out a labouring population, including the usual proportion of women and children, of ten thousand souls, but also to construct the proposed tram-road or wooden railway between the line of agricultural settlements on either side; for the principle of the Australian Lands' Act is to appropriate one-half of the proceeds of the sale of land to the promotion of emigration, and to render the other available for such internal improvements as will enhance the value of the land and ensure its speedy and comfortable settlement. Now, the mere introduction of a labouring population of ten thousand souls at this moment would at once enhance the value of every acre of available land in the district at least ten per cent., while the construction of a tram-road or wooden railway across the Western Plains would immediately double the value of every acre of such land within four or five miles of its course. Finally, the intending emigrant ought to consider whether the land of his intended emigration is such as to enable its inhabitants to turn to the best possible account the physical energies of man. How stands the case, therefore, in this important respect between Phillipsland and British America? Why, in the former, the farmer can employ himself in the healthful and profitable labours of the field all the year round, so that, in the language of Scripture, "his threshing shall

reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time;"* while in the latter, the land is regularly bound up for six or seven months every year in hard frost, or enveloped in a thick mantle of snow. In the former, the farm-stock are supported on the natural pasture all the year round; while in the latter, artificial food must be provided for them at great trouble and expense for six or seven months every year. Again, the Australian farmer requires only light and inexpensive clothing all the year round; but for half the year the Canadian of the same class must be wrapped round with furs or with English broad-cloth, manufactured, perhaps, from Australian wool. In such circumstances, it is self-evident that the same degree of industry and economy, the same amount of physical energy, will be far more serviceable to the individual in Phillipsland than in Canada—will in all likelihood place him in much better circumstances, and afford him a much larger amount of marketable produce to exchange for the productions of other lands. This *a priori* conclusion is borne out by the well-ascertained fact already referred to, that while the whole amount of British produce and manufactures consumed annually by every individual of the population in Canada is only equal in value to thirty-five shillings, the amount consumed by every individual in New South Wales and Port Phillip is equal in value to £7, 10s. Doubtless there is much to be said in favour of the free institutions of America, as a source of attraction for any man possessing the spirit of a freeman, as compared with the wretched system of Government that has hitherto prevailed in Australia; but as Earl Grey, the present liberal and enlightened Head of the Colonial Department, has announced his intention to introduce a bill into Parliament, if possible during the present session, for the extension of British Institutions to the Australian Colonies, I cannot see that, even in this respect, there can possibly be any advantage in future, in the

* Lev. xxvi. 5.

estimation of an intelligent emigrant, in favour even of "free and enlightened" America. Much as I admire the citizens of that great Republic in many respects, and strongly as I feel constrained to exclaim, in contrasting their general condition and their high and commanding position in the scale of civilization with that of the miserable States of the Southern continent that owe their origin to Spain and Portugal, "Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou hast excelled them all," there are certain of their institutions—I mean particularly their *Domestic Institutions*—which, as a Briton, I could never endure. I admire the *Stars*, but I abominate the *Stripes!*

It is usually objected, however, to the idea of introducing a numerous agricultural population into Phillipsland, that such a population would not be likely to find a suitable market for their produce, that produce being supposed to consist exclusively of grain. To this objection I would reply,

First, That there is no other civilized country in which there is so large a proportion of the actual population employed exclusively in pastoral pursuits, and so small a proportion in agriculture, as in Australia. Now, this is surely by no means a desirable state of things, or one that is likely to prove conducive to the general welfare. Of the sixteen millions of whites in the United States of America, it is estimated that not fewer than 14,000,000 are employed in agriculture (which *there* includes grazing, as the sheep and cattle are generally fed on artificial pasture), 500,000 in manufactures and mechanical arts, and 1,500,000 in commerce and mercantile pursuits. It is evident, therefore, that a numerous agricultural population is one of the first requisites in Phillipsland, to secure the due equilibrium of society in that colony, and to afford a market within the territory for the consumption of a portion at least of the vast quantity of valuable animal food that must otherwise go to waste or be destroyed. And if seven-eighths of the whole population of the United States are employed in agriculture, there must surely be room

enough for a large additional agricultural population in Phillipsland. Indeed, the cheapness of animal food, as well as of working or draught-cattle, which the present state of things in Australia necessarily implies, is the very life of agriculture, as distinguished from pastoral pursuits.

Secondly, It has been ascertained that wheat can be grown near Geelong so as to remunerate the grower at 3s. 6d. a bushel. The price is seldom so low in the colony; but at that price it will easily bear the cost of exportation to England, for freight and charges amount to not more than from 1s. 3d. to 1s. 6d. per bushel. Now, wheat is very seldom under 40s. per quarter in England.

Thirdly, Grain is not the only article for the production of which the soil and climate of Phillipsland are pre-eminently adapted. I have mentioned wine, for the production of which the Swiss vignerons at Geelong have not only declared the soil and climate admirably adapted, but have fully demonstrated the fact by their own complete success: I might add all the other productions of the South of Europe. But there is one article of produce for which there can be no doubt *a priori* that the soil and climate of Phillipsland are peculiarly adapted, I mean the flax of commerce—not the *phormium tenax* of New Zealand, but a much more valuable article, the *linum usitatissimum*, or common flax of Europe—*for the flax plant is indigenous in Australia;* and in the Western Portion of the Western District of Phillipsland, towards the Glenelg River, it covers many an acre of marshy land every year with its beautiful blue flowers.

"In this hut," observes Sir Thomas Mitchell, speaking of a native hut on the Lower Darling River, "were many small bundles of the wild flax, evidently in a state of preparation for making cord or line nets and other purposes. Each bundle consisted of a handful of stems twisted and doubled once, but the decayed state of these showed that the place had been deserted.

A great quantity of the flax in that state lay about the floor and also on the roof of the hut." And again, "The natives of the Darling live chiefly on the fish of the river, and are expert swimmers and divers. They also feed on birds, and especially on ducks, which they ensnare with nets, with which a tribe is always provided. These nets are very well made, much resembling our own, and of a similar material, the wild flax, which grows near the river in tufts, and thus very convenient to pull. These are easily gathered by the gins,* who indeed, manage the whole process of net-making. They give each tuft (after gathering it) a twist, also biting it a little, and in that state their flax is laid about on the roofs of their houses until dry. Fishing nets are made of various similar materials, being often very large, and attached to some I have seen half-inch cordage, which might have been mistaken for the production of a ropewalk." †

I have seen the wild flax growing myself on my brother's property on the Hunter, in New South Wales. Had I not known that it was an indigenous plant, I could not have distinguished it from the European variety. Nay, tobacco and indigo are both also found indigenous on the same river.

There cannot, therefore, be a doubt that the soil and climate of Phillipsland are admirably adapted for the cultivation of flax, and I cannot help regarding the circumstance as exceedingly important in its probable bearings, not only on the future advancement of that settlement, but on the Empire generally; for if a numerous flax-growing population, emigrating from the north of Ireland, should be settled in that province, another valuable export for the English market might very soon be created in the colony, second only to that of wool. Of the profitableness of this branch of cultivation to the farmer, and of the important stimulus it

* The native women.

† Three Expeditions into the Interior of Australia, by Sir T. L. MITCHELL, Surveyor-General of New South Wales. Vol i. 261 and 302.

affords for the manufacturing industry of the mother-country, I would beg to offer the following illustration, on the authority of Mr. Dickson, the author of a recent work on the Cultivation of Flax in Ireland. That gentleman informs us, therefore, that a tenant of the Dean of Dromore has grown on three statute acres of land 120 stones of flax, which, at the moderate price of 15s. per stone, would give a return of £90. Under all circumstances, however, Mr. Dickson says this farmer "has a certainty of 100 stones, which will realize him £75."

"This flax," he adds, "is now in process of conversion into cambric pocket-handkerchiefs, is capable of being spun to thirty hanks to the pound, and is to be spun by hand. Mark, now, the employment this will give:—It will give constant employment for twelve months to 132 women to spin it; 18 weavers will be occupied a like period in weaving it; and it will employ 40 women a-year to hem-stitch (or vein) the handkerchiefs; thus giving constant employment for twelve months to 190 persons.

"It is curious to trace the result of the process which this flax is now undergoing: it will produce 210 webs of cambric, each web containing five dozen handkerchiefs; each dozen will be worth 40s., and the entire, when finished, will be worth £2100."

One of the ablest of our colonial *literati*, Francis Campbell, Esq. M.D. of Sydney, has, within the last two years, published a pamphlet in the colony, On the Culture of Flax, in which he strongly recommends the colonists to embark extensively in this branch of cultivation. It is extremely difficult, however, to induce an agricultural population in any country to deviate from their accustomed course of procedure, or to embark in any new branch of husbandry, and the likeliest mode of accomplishing so important an object would, therefore, be the one I have suggested—the introduction of a flax-growing population from the North of Ireland.

"Flax," Dr. Campbell informs us, "yields from

three to ten cwt. per imperial acre of dried plants, and from 420 to 630 lbs. the acre of dressed flax, is considered a fair crop. If the quality be fine, it may fetch £90 a ton, which requires from four to five acres to produce. Thus a return of from £20 to £24 per acre, exclusive of the process of dressing, may be expected, but including the dressing, from £12 to £17 per acre, is a fair profit. The price of the seed, which averages about ten bushels to the acre, is not taken into account here."

"Of flax alone, it is stated on good authority, there is imported into the United Kingdom annually to the value of £5,000,000 sterling. The quantity of flax imported into the United Kingdom in 1820 amounted to 532,382 cwt.; in 1836 to 1,529,116 cwt., showing an increase in the space of sixteen years of nearly one million cwts., or 112,000,000 lbs. weight. From 1836 to 1841, inclusive, the quantity of flax and tow imported into Great Britain and Ireland averaged from one million and a-quarter to one million and a-half cwt. annually. The price of dressed flax ranges according to its quality from £33 to £150 per ton. Russia supplies more than two-thirds of the flax imported into England; Prussia, Holland, and Belgium supply the rest. France sends but a very small quantity."

"One acre in every 86 of the whole territory of Belgium is devoted to the growth of flax. In the districts of Courtrai and St. Nicolas, as much as 1 in 20, and in the Pays de Waes, 1 in 10."

"Five million kilogrammes of dressed flax were exported annually from Belgium to England and elsewhere, on an average of eight years, from 1830 to 1839."

"The remainder," says Tennent, in his work on Belgium, quoted by Dr. Campbell, "is reserved for home-manufacture into thread and cloth, and it is estimated, by M. Briavionne, that the cultivation of this one article alone, combining the value of the raw material with the value given to it by preparations in its various stages from flax to linen cloth, produces annu-

ally to Belgium an income of 63,615,000 francs, or nearly £3,000,000 sterling."

"Such," says Tennent, "is the superiority of Belgian flax, that whilst in some instances it has brought so high a price as £220 per ton, and generally ranges from £80 to £90, not more than £90 has in any instance that I ever heard of been obtained for British, and its ordinary average does not exceed £50."

"Columella says, 'Flax ought not to be cultivated unless it will yield great increase in the region where you grow it, and the price it brings encourage you; for it is in a particular manner injurious to the land. It requires to be sown *on a very rich and moderately humid soil*, and is to be committed to the earth from the beginning of October till the beginning of December—*a kalendis Octobris in ortum aquilae*. A jugerum of land, which is two-thirds of an English acre, or 27,850 feet, is sown with eight *modii* of seed, that is about eight pecks Winchester measure.'

"It may be laid down as a general rule, that flax is fully ripe in three months from the time of sowing. The usual seed-time in the warmer latitudes of Europe, &c., is before winter, in order to avoid the immoderate heats of the summer and autumn months, which would inevitably injure this crop. I am convinced the same practice ought to be punctually followed in this country [New South Wales.] The winter with us is doubtless the most genial season of the whole year; whereas the heats of summer are so intense as to be utterly destructive of this valuable crop, which I fear would shrink into nothing under the first afflatus of a hot wind. Sown, therefore, about the end of April, the crop would be in full flower and ready to harvest before it could be affected by any particularly unfavourable weather. After winter, perhaps, the next best months for sowing this crop, in our division of the continent, would be September and October."

"Lord Kaimes observes, that 'flax is a thirsty plant.' If the subsoil, therefore, is moist, or capable of retaining moisture, it is an advantage of the first importance.

In fact, *a moist subsoil would appear indispensable to the successful cultivation of flax.*"

Now, this is exactly the character of the soil, over a large extent of country in the South-western portion of Phillipsland, particularly in the Port Fairy District and towards the Glenelg River, as well as along the lakes and rivers of Gippsland—exceedingly rich and rather moist. In short, these tracts of country are admirably adapted for the cultivation of flax, for it will surely be admitted that the native country of any plant must always be the best adapted for its artificial cultivation. In regard to the proper period for sowing, I quite agree with Dr. Campbell in thinking that it ought to be *before* and not *after* winter. In Phillipsland the proper season would be somewhat later than in New South Wales, but the flax would require—*there* also, as well as in the more northerly and warmer province—to have attained its maturity *before* the commencement of summer. It is evident, at all events, that in the ancient land of Egypt the seed-time for this plant was before winter, so as to have it ready for harvesting early in spring; for in the narrative of "the plague of hail," we are told by the sacred writer that "*the flax and the barley were smitten; for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was bolled. But the wheat and the rye were not smitten; for they were not grown up.*" * The plague of hail must therefore have fallen upon the land of Egypt early in March; for barley and flax, being both hardy plants, would have sufficient heat during the mild winter-months of an Egyptian climate to bring them to maturity by that season; whereas wheat and rye, being sown later, and requiring a greater degree of heat to bring them to maturity, would not be sufficiently forward to be hurt by the hail. This occurrence of the harvest *before* and not *after* the summer, in the warmer regions of both hemispheres, explains the apparently strange collocation of

* Exodus ix. 31, 32.

ideas in the singularly beautiful and affecting Scriptural expostulation, *The harvest is past, and the summer is ended; but ye are not saved.*

I may be permitted to add, in further reference to "the plague of hail" in ancient Egypt, that, like the present visitation of the Almighty in our own country, it must have fallen principally upon the humbler classes. Barley, as a coarser and cheaper grain, would doubtless be the food of the labouring classes and the poor of that country: the middle and wealthier classes would live chiefly on wheat and rye. The destruction of the whole crop of barley would therefore be somewhat similar in its effects to that of the potato-crop. Again, as flax was the grand staple of the manufactures of ancient Egypt, the destruction of the entire crop of that important article of agricultural produce must have paralyzed the national industry to an incredible degree. It must have stopped every loom and closed every factory for a season; realizing the very state of things experienced so extensively at the present moment in our own country—no employment for myriads of the labouring classes, and gaunt Famine stalking over the land!

To return to Dr. Campbell and the cultivation of flax in Australia—"There are three sorts of seed in use," he tells us, "the Dutch, the Riga, and the American. The universal voice is in favour of the Dutch, because it ripens sooner, and produces both greater crops and a superior quality of flax."

In addition, however, to the flax of commerce, oil-cake, for feeding and fattening cattle, is another valuable and important product of the flax plant; and as a further reason why this branch of cultivation should be taken up and prosecuted with the requisite vigour, in a country so peculiarly adapted for it as Phillipsland, the quantity of this product annually consumed in England amounts in value, according to Dr. Campbell, to from £2,000,000 to £3,000,000 sterling,* and is exclusively

* It is evident from a subsequent Return that the value of the flax-seed imported into England is included in this amount.

supplied at present by foreigners who, it would appear, receive little or no British produce or manufactures in return. "At the Arundel Agricultural Meeting," Dr. Campbell observes, "a gentleman stated that five or six (foreign) ships, loaded with linseed cake, left their cargoes at Hull, without laying out a shilling in goods, or even drinking a pint of beer, carrying off pure bullion."

It appears, from the same authority, that "the estimated breadth of land sown on the average in Ireland for ten years was 87,106 acres."

I had just finished the transcription of these memoranda—which I had extracted from Dr. Campbell's pamphlet, on board the Shamrock steamboat, on her voyage from Melbourne to Sydney in the month of February 1846, with a view to their insertion in this work—when I happened to meet with a letter on the Cultivation of Flax in Ireland, in the *Daily News* of the 25th March 1847, signed *Linum*, and dated *Belfast*. From that letter, which mentions the peculiarly interesting fact that the linen-manufacture of the north of Ireland owes its origin to the French Huguenots, I make the following extracts, which will serve as a continuation of those from Dr. Campbell, bringing down the history of flax-cultivation and importation in the United Kingdom to a comparatively recent period.

"The manufactures of the United Kingdom consume from 90,000 to 110,000 tons of flax per annum. Of this quantity Russia supplies between four and five-eighths; Prussia an eighth; Holland, Belgium, and France, a sixteenth; Egypt, Sicily, Germany, and Denmark, a fractional part; and Ireland about two-eighths, or rather more. This is a proximate calculation, the proportions frequently varying considerably."

"From Returns made by the Board of Trade to the Royal Society for the Promotion and Improvement of the Growth of Flax in Ireland, it appears that we imported in 1844—

79,424 tons of flax at £50,.........	value	£3,971,200
616,947 quarters flax-seed at £2, 5s.,	—	1,388,131
85,820 tons of oil-cake at £7, 10s.,	—	644,175
		£6,003,506"

There is evidently, therefore, a boundless field for agricultural industry in this particular department in the province of Phillipsland, and the fairest prospect of an adequate return for those agriculturists who shall embark in it with the requisite vigour and perseverance.

Another branch of cultivation which Dr. Campbell strongly recommends to the colonists of New South Wales, and for which the soil and climate of Phillipsland are admirably adapted, is that of hemp. The following are extracts from his pamphlet, which I insert with a view to direct the attention of the intending emigrant to a source of remuneration for his future labour in the land of his adoption which he might otherwise not think of.

"*Cannabis sativa*, or common hemp, is supposed to be a native of Persia, is found growing wild among the hills and mountains in the North of India, and in various parts of Asia, Africa, and Europe. It is cultivated all over the globe, and thrives equally in all climates; for while it defies the utmost rigours of Siberian frosts, it supports without injury the fiercest ardour of the solar heats of India. But it rises to a much greater height in the warm than in the cold latitudes. In Russia, and other parts of the North of Europe and of America, it seldom exceeds six or seven feet, whereas in some parts of the South of Europe, as in the Bolognese territory and the Terra di Lavora in Italy, where it is cultivated extensively, its height frequently exceeds 18 feet, and yields an extremely fine and beautiful fibre."

"It requires the same climate and soil as flax, but it is not necessary to plough the ground so often. Yet those who cultivate hemp for cordage ought to sow it

in the richest soil, where it will grow very tall and thick, yielding a great proportion of tow from the thickness of its bark. It is pulled when the seed is ripe, but the male is gathered when it turns white, about ten days before the female. The whole are then macerated together in water until the fibre separates easily from the stalk."

"The cultivation of hemp is exceedingly simple and requires little, if any, attention from the time the seed is put in the ground until the plant is ready for pulling, which generally happens in ten or twelve weeks; and if there be flax and hemp-dressing machines available, the after-processes are easy and uncomplicated, but nice. But the most delicate and essential part is the judicious and accurate selection and classification of the different qualities and sizes, and keeping each assorted by itself through all the operations."

"About six cwt. of prepared hemp, and 12 to 30 bushels of seed are the usual produce of an imperial acre, and the profits, including seed and oil, may be estimated at £8 to £10 sterling."

"Hemp-seed yields an excellent oil for burning and many other domestic purposes."

"The average price of hemp in the English market, for a number of years past, may be safely taken at £27 per ton of 2240 lbs."

"180,000 lbs. of hemp are required to rig completely a first-rate ship of war, and if four acres produce on an average one ton of hemp, a single first-rate man-of-war will require the produce of 320 acres to furnish her with a complete outfit."

In	Great Britain imported from Russia		requiring for its growth		and costing respectively
1838	36,473	tons of hemp,	145,892	acres of land,	£911,825
1839	49,778	do.	199,112	do.	1,284,450
1840	34,218	do.	136,872	do.	855,450*

In short, so far from being "the poorest of countries for colonization, and the most destitute of available

* A Treatise on the Culture of Flax and Hemp, by FRANCIS CAMPBELL, M.D. Sydney, 1845. *Passim.*

productions," it is a remarkable fact, that Australia is the only country that I have ever heard of on the face of the globe, which, enjoying at the same time a climate of unsurpassed salubrity, could, with European industry and a sufficient amount of capital to set it in motion—without the assistance of slaves, or even of black men of any race—supply from her own soil and climates the whole amount of the raw material now annually imported by Great Britain for the whole of her textile manufactures, independently of any conceivable quantity of sugar and coffee, tobacco and wine. The raw materials I allude to are,

1. Wool, of which New South Wales and Port Phillip exported during the year 1845, not less than 17,361,734 lbs. of the estimated value of £1,009,242.

2. Flax and Hemp, the former of which I have shown to be indigenous, and therefore unquestionably suited to the soil and climate, from the Great Southern Ocean to at least the 32d degree of South latitude. The raw material for all the linen, cambric, lace, canvas and cordage of Great Britain could be supplied, within a comparatively short period, and with perfect facility, from Australia exclusively.

3. Silk. This commodity has been produced of good quality, and with great facility, although merely as a matter of curiosity, in and near Sydney. The mulberry tree thrives uncommonly well, and the climate is perfectly adapted to the constitution of the worm. It could be raised in Phillipsland also to any conceivable extent.

4. Cotton. I have ascertained within the last fortnight, that this important production is also indigenous, if not on the mainland of Australia, at least on some of the islands close in-shore, at the north-eastern extremity of the land. A specimen of the native cotton from this locality has been brought home and exhibited in Glasgow by my esteemed friend and relative, Dr. Muirhead, R.N. Surgeon of H. M. Surveying Ship, Fly, Captain Blackwood, recently engaged in a survey the reefs off that coast. I have no doubt, however, t it will be found also on the adjoining mainland.

Dr. M. brought home, at the same time, a specimen of the cultivated cotton (from American seed) from the settlement of Port Essington, on the North Coast of Australia, which has been pronounced by gentlemen well acquainted with the qualities of the article, equal to that of Pernambuco in the Brazils; and I saw the plant growing myself (as a mere article of curiosity, however) in a garden in Brisbane Town, Moreton Bay, lat. 27½° S.* as vigorously as I had seen it many years before on one of the islands in the harbour of Rio Janeiro, in the Brazils. And the consideration of transcendant importance—not only to Great Britain and her Australian Colonies, but to the interests of humanity—which the circumstance suggested at the moment to my own mind was, that the article could be cultivated in that locality to any conceivable amount by means of European labour. For I found members of my own congregation, who had recently settled in the neighbourhood, working in the open air in the ordinary labours of the field, and with perfect impunity, under a vertical sun at midsummer, or in the middle of December 1845.

Such, therefore, are the prospects for the agriculturist in Phillipsland. They are in the highest degree favourable, and I have no hesitation in adding that, even under the present minimum-price-system of one pound an acre for land of the first quality for cultivation, they are not surpassed by those of any other transmarine settlement, whether British or American, on the face of the globe. But there is a strong party in the Colony—and I am sorry to add, they have many influential people to aid and abet them in this country, in utter ignorance of the real circumstances of the case —who obstinately shut their eyes to all these considerations, and indirectly oppose every obstacle to the introduction of an agricultural population, to develop the vast resources of the country, and to make it the

* A specimen of cotton from this locality has just been pronounced by an eminent London cotton-broker, "of superior quality, and worth at present 6¾d. per lb. in the London market."

happy abode of a numerous, industrious, and virtuous community, deriving their subsistence exclusively from the produce of the soil. These gentlemen make a prodigious outcry, it is true, about the want of labour, but then it is only for labour to tend their own flocks and herds; for when any attempt is made, even in imagination, to abridge their extensive *runs*, and to reclaim for the uses of man what they would appropriate exclusively for those of beasts, they will prove to us either that the soil and climate are not suited for agriculture, or that land of the first quality for cultivation, however well situated for a port or market, can never be worth a pound an acre.* Well therefore may Dr. Campbell

* The following is the result of a Government Sale of Town Allotments and Suburban Lots of Land, which took place at Melbourne on the 12th August 1846. The Suburban Lots are all within a few miles either of Melbourne or of Geelong—and *the principal Purchasers, too, are Squatters themselves.* Surely they must know what the land is either now, or will soon be, worth.

SALE OF CROWN LANDS.

On Wednesday last, 12th August, Mr. G. S. Brodie, the Government Auctioneer, brought to the hammer the Crown Lands which have for some time back been advertised in our columns. The following was the result:—

1. Town Allotments.

North Geelong.

Two roods—Upset price £300 per acre.

	£	s.	d.	
No. 1—	210	0	0	Alex. M'Gillivray.
„ 2—	210	0	0	Robert Langlands.
„ 3—	215	0	0	Robert Sutherland.

Violet Creek.

Two roods—Upset price £8 per acre.

No. 4—	4	0	0	Thomas Clarke.
„ 5—	5	0	0	Ditto
„ 6—	4	0	0	Ditto
„ 7—	4	0	0	Ditto
„ 8—	4	0	0	Ditto
„ 9—	4	0	0	Ditto
„ 10—	5	15	0	Ditto
„ 11—	5	10	0	Ditto

exclaim, when contrasting the vast capabilities of the country with the monstrous selfishness of these narrow-

---

No.	£	s.	d.	
No. 12—	8	0	0	Thomas Clarke.
,, 13—	7	4	0	Ditto

ALBERTON—GIPPSLAND.

Two roods—Upset price £12 per acre.

No.	£	s.	d.	
No. 14—	28	0	0	Daniel Law.
,, 15—	22	0	0	Ditto
,, 16—	10	0	0	Thomas Wills.
,, 17—	11	0	0	Ditto
,, 18—	12	0	0	Daniel Law.
,, 19—	13	0	0	Ditto
,, 20—	14	0	0	Harris & Marks.
,, 21—	14	0	0	Ditto
,, 22—	20	0	0	John Bullen.
,, 23—	13	0	0	Matthew Cantlon.
,, 24—	10	0	0	Bells & Buchanan.
,, 25—	14	0	0	Ditto
,, 26—	15	15	0	James Dobson, junr.
,, 27—	13	0	0	Bells & Buchanan.
,, 28—	20	0	0	Ditto
,, 29—	10	0	0	Ditto
,, 30—	14	0	0	Ditto
,, 31—	21	0	0	John Porter.
,, 32—	10	10	0	Michael Davis.
,, 33—	9	0	0	Thomas Wills.
,, 34—	10	0	0	Ditto
,, 35—	9	0	0	Ditto
,, 36—	9	0	0	Ditto
,, 37—	14	0	0	Harris & Marks.
,, 38—	36	0	0	J. F. Strachan.
,, 39—	29	0	3	John Porter.

NORTH MELBOURNE.

1 *Rood*, 36 *Perches—Upset price £300 per acre.*

No.	£	s.	d.	
No. 40—	270	0	0	Edmund Westby.
,, 41—	375	0	0	Hugh Glass.
,, 42—	305	0	0	George S. Brodie.

NORTH GEELONG.

No.	£	s.	d.	
No. 43—	220	0	0	Edward Willis.
,, 44—	170	0	0	William Gray.
,, 45—	420	0	0	William Lewis.
,, 46—	305	0	0	William Timms.
,, 47—	225	0	0	Duncan Hoyle.
,, 48—	300	0	0	Ditto.

minded individuals, "It must be the most sordid of all human passions which leads the Squatter to grasp at the whole country, to secure his power of covering it with inferior animals!" This, as I have shown already, is certainly by no means the case with the *whole* of the Squatters; but it is so unquestionably with not a few of them, and these perhaps the most influential of the body—the men, for example, who take the lead in get-

2. Suburban Lots.

1. Bourke, 35a. 2r. 16p., Thirty-five acres, two roods, and sixteen perches, parish of Boroondara, portion No. 3. Upset price £1, 10s. per acre, to John Wedge Howey, £2, 6s. per acre.

2. Bourke, 39a. 2r. Thirty-nine acres two roods, parish of Boroondara, portion No. 5. Upset price £1, 10s. per acre, to Edmund Charles Hobson, £2, 6s. per acre.

3. Bourke, 19a. 1r. Nineteen acres and one rood, parish of Boroondara, portion No. 48 of section No. 6. Upset price £1, 10s. per acre, Thomas Budds Payne, £2, 15s. per acre.

4. Bourke, 67a. Sixty-seven acres, parish of Doutta Galla, allotment No. 29. Upset price £2 per acre, to Andrew Russell, £3, 11s. per acre.

5. Bourke, 54a. Fifty-four acres, parish of Doutta Galla, allotment No. 30. Upset price £2 per acre, to James Malcolm, £4, 4s. per acre.

6. Bourke, 343a. Three hundred and forty-three acres, parish of Doutta Galla, portion No. 8. Upset price £1, 5s. per acre, John Aitken £1, 9s. per acre.

7. Bourke, 640a. Six hundred and forty acres, parish of Doutta Galla, portion No. 12. Upset price £1 per acre, James Patrick Main, £1, 6s. per acre.

8. Bourke, 255a. Two hundred and fifty-five acres, parish of Bulleen, portion No. 19. Upset price £1 per acre, James Sinclair Brodie, £1, 12s. per acre.

9. Grant, 23a. 1r. 9p. Twenty-three acres, one rood, and nine perches, parish of Barrabool near Geelong, allotment No. 1. of portion No. 25. Upset price £5 per acre, no offer.

10. Grant, 27a. 1r. 4p. Twenty-seven acres, one rood, four perches, parish of Barrabool near Geelong, allotment No. 2. of portion No. 25. Upset price £5 per acre, Alexander Thomson, £5 per acre.

11. Grant, 27a. 3r. 33p. Twenty-seven acres, three roods, and thirty-three perches, parish of Barrabool near Geelong, allotment No. 3. of portion No. 25. Upset price £5 per acre, Alexander Thomson, £7 per acre.

Melbourne Argus.

ting up Associations for the importation of two or three hundred Expiree-convicts from Van Dieman's Land every month, and whose only object in thus compromising and sacrificing the moral welfare of the country, is to get shepherds and stockmen for their sheep and cattle at the cheapest possible rate, that they may accumulate fortunes from the fat pastures of the Colony in the shortest possible time, and leave the country "to go to the dogs" thereafter, while they return to England with the accumulated spoil.

I repeat it—the prospect for persons of moderate capital, of the middle walks of life, who would emigrate to Phillipsland, with the view of deriving their future subsistence chiefly from the cultivation of the soil, is at this moment in the highest degree favourable. Supposing, for example, that the proposed Tram-road or Wooden Railway were to be carried along the Western Plains, so as to open up for the settlement of an agricultural population the splendid tract of country containing upwards of three millions of acres in that direction, a respectable family of this class, purchasing a square mile, or 640 acres of land, any where within a few miles of the line of route, and within a hundred miles of Geelong, even at twenty-five shillings an acre, would be able, with a comparatively small additional amount of capital, to form a most valuable property, and to establish themselves in comfort and independence. All the farm-labourers, and other servants and artizans they would require, either temporarily or permanently, could be hired in this country, *at the usual rate of wages in the Colony*, and would be carried out free of cost. A gardener, for example, to form a garden and orchard on the estate, and to cultivate, along with all the horticultural productions of the mother-country, the vine and the olive, &c.; and a carpenter, under an engagement for one or two years, to erect a rough log-cabin in the first instance, and afterwards a suitable house, could be carried out in this way, with their wives and families, free of cost; their passage out being paid for from the purchase-money of the land. In such cases it would

be well for the employer, and far better for the Colony and the individuals themselves, that hired-servants, or other working-people of this kind should be married, as the wife and children would be found very useful in the Colony, and as the principal articles of subsistence for a family of this class, viz. bread and beef, sugar and tea, are all remarkably cheap, as compared with the usual prices at home. Dairy and draught-cattle, either to stock a property of this description, or for the cultivation of the land, are also much cheaper than in the mother-country, as the subjoined Price Current, extracted from the Melbourne Argus of the 10th of August last, will sufficiently prove. I have taken the liberty very recently to recommend to the Right Hon. Earl Grey, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies, in accordance with a previous recommendation of the Legislative Council of New South Wales, that emigrants of the class I refer to, purchasing a square mile, or 640 acres of land, should receive a remission of £160, or one-fourth of the minimum price of the land, to assist in defraying the cost of a cabin-passage out, and that the purchasers of one-half, or of one-fourth of that extent should receive a remission in the same proportion respectively. But even although this boon should not be accorded, I cannot see why the expenditure of capital and labour in the cultivation of land, in such a situation and in such circumstances as I have described, should not be a profitable undertaking. The capital invested in the absolute purchase of the land would probably be not greater than half-a-year's rent of the same extent of land of the same quality in England. Then it is to be remembered, that there are no taxes, no tithes, no poor's-rates. Labour, indeed, is higher priced, but the difference in the cost of that commodity is surely not sufficient to counterbalance these many advantages. Why then should agriculture be an unprofitable speculation in Phillipsland? The cost of freight to England may doubtless be supposed an insurmountable difficulty; but if that cost does not prevent Australian wool from

affording a handsome remuneration to the Colonial Squatter, although it has to come into competition at home with the wool of Spain and Germany, where labour is also so much cheaper than in Australia, why should the flax and the hemp of Australia—not to speak of either wine or grain—be unable to compete with the flax of Belgium and the hemp of Russia?

But many respectable families in the middle walks of life, who might not be able to purchase a whole section or square-mile of land, might nevertheless be able to purchase half a-mile, or 320 acres. This extent of land, if well-selected and turned to proper account, would form a most desirable property for a respectable family. It would afford a sufficient surface for a small dairy, as well as for cultivation, and the purchase would secure to the proprietor a free passage out for all the farm-servants or artizans he could employ.

It is probable, however, that the greater number of the emigrants above the class of mere labourers or farm-servants, and possessed of moderate capital, would not be able to purchase and occupy a larger extent of land than a-quarter-section or 160 acres. This, as the reader will doubtless recollect, is the extent of the farms into which men of great experience in the Western District have recommended that the land should be portioned out for practical farmers settling in that part of the territory. Farms of this size, according to Mr. Story, would afford a sufficient extent of land for cultivation, and leave pasture enough besides for the draught-cattle.

If any arrangement could be made to enable practical farmers to commence upon farms of this extent on paying one-half of the purchase-money, the rest to remain at Colonial interest on the security of the land, it would be very desirable for a numerous class of persons in the mother-country who would prove most valuable colonists, as well as for the colony itself; for it is not expedient even for an experienced practical farmer to commence upon a farm on his own account, without being possessed of a

sufficient amount of capital, in addition to the mere ownership of the waste land, to set him fairly a-going. But I am sorry it is not in my power to hold out a prospect of any such arrangement for the present. At all events, it would be greatly preferable for persons of the class of which I have been speaking, to hire themselves for a time as farm-servants or overseers, than to be hampered at the outset by sitting down upon land without having the means to bring it into cultivation. Valuable experience would thus be acquired at the expense of others, and such an acquaintance with the capabilities of the soil and climate attained as, with exceedingly limited means, would insure success thereafter.

The climate of Phillipsland is somewhat of an intermediate character between those of New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land—not so hot as the former in summer, nor so cold as the latter in winter. There is frost sufficient to freeze the surface of ponds for two or three days perhaps every season; and snow falls occasionally, but more rarely. There is a good deal of wet and cold weather during the three or four winter months, and in summer, again, the heat is tempered by cool breezes; the nights being always cool, excepting during the prevalence of hot winds. Fires are agreeable morning and evening, for eight or nine months in the year. Changes of temperature are occasionally very rapid, but as these occur only on the breaking up of a hot wind by a cool refreshing breeze from the South, they are rather agreeable than otherwise, and in no degree prejudicial to health. The dryness of the climate, and the absence of deciduous vegetation are both highly favourable in this respect. The leaves of the indigenous trees and shrubs generally contain a large proportion of empyreumatic or aromatic vegetable oil, which is gradually extracted from the leaf by the solar heat, leaving the fibrous portions to crumble into dust before it falls to the ground. This doubtless is a condition of things much less favourable for the accumulation of alluvial soil, than that which

we find generally prevalent in countries within the corresponding parallels of latitude in the Northern Hemisphere, in which the deciduous vegetation forms masses of putrefying matter that generate *malaria*, and give rise to a whole catalogue of fevers and agues, with not a few of the many other "ills that flesh is heir to;" but it produces, in conjunction with the other causes to which I have alluded, a general salubrity of climate in the highest degree conducive to the physical comfort and happiness of man.

"By comparing," observes Count Strzelecki, "the thermometrical condition of the above seven stations, (viz. Port Macquarie, Port Stephen, and Port Jackson, in New South Wales; Port Phillip; and Woolnorth, Circular Head and Port Arthur, in Van Dieman's Land,) with that of various localities in the Northern Hemisphere, we shall see that the temperature of the former is more admirably adjusted *than any with which they may be put in juxtaposition*; the fluctuations, for instance, of St. Petersburgh are 57°; of Warsaw, 43° 2′; of Vienna, 43°; of Buda, 44°; Milan, 38° 4′; Zurich, 38° 9′; Copenhagen, 38° 9′; Philadelphia, 43° 3′; New York, 55°; Quebec, 59° 6′; whereas the highest annual mean of such fluctuations at Port Phillip amount only to 37° 3′."*

"The Australian winds and currents," observes the same accomplished traveller, "considered in relation to the main effects they produce on pressure, moisture and temperature, have been shown to possess a striking analogy to the winds and atmospheric currents of Europe and other parts of the world; which consequently renders the conclusion plausible, that their constitution and agencies possess nothing peculiar or exceptional, by which these winds could be viewed as characteristic of the zone to which they belong. The hot wind, even, was found to resemble similar winds in Asia, (Jakoutsk,) Africa, North America (Lower California,) South America (Acatama,) and the Indian Archipelago, with this remarkable difference, that its short duration, not exceeding ten hours, and its rare occurrence, which takes place but twice or thrice per annum, prevents in a great measure the extent of mischief and injury to which the above named parts of the globe are exposed. Thus, while in Asia and Africa the hot wind forms a concomitant of the climate, in New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land, it must only be classed among the extraneous agents which casually disturb a well ordered climatic economy, as do those winds in the South of Europe, known under the names of Sirocco, Mistral, &c."

* Physical Description of New South Wales, and Van Dieman's Land, &c., p. 232.

"As regards rain, it was proved to be more plentiful in New South Wales than in Van Dieman's Land—a startling fact, to those acquainted with the localities, but which, based on numerous elements, furnished by six different stations, is undoubtedly correct. Both the colonies, as compared to England, have been shown to receive a larger amount of rain, than does Brussels, Berlin, Geneva, York, and lastly London, so celebrated for its humidity."

"As to the Colonial temperature, which comprehends so many different climatic effects and agencies, the reader cannot but be struck with the range and favourable thermometrical condition in which every locality illustrious under the head of temperature is found to be placed, when compared to other localities on the globe."

"*Port Macquarie*, (lat. 31° 25′ S.) in that comparison is seen to possess the summer of Florence, Barcelona, Rome, or Naples, the winter of Funchal or Benares, and a thermometrical fluctuation similar to that of Dublin; by its annual mean it may be classed with the climate of Tunis."

"*Port Jackson*, again, is by a similar comparison found to have the summer of Avignon, (France,) Constantinople, Baltimore, (U. S.) or Philadelphia, and a winter very nearly similar to that of Cairo, (Egypt,) or of the Cape of Good Hope. Its fluctuations correspond with those of Paris, and its annual mean temperature with Messina, (Sicily,) and the Cape of Good Hope."

"*Port Phillip* resembles, in its summer season, Baden, Marseilles and Bourdeaux; in its winter, Palermo or Buenos-Ayres; the fluctuations of its temperature are those of Montpellier, and its annual mean is that of Naples."

"According then to the above, the thermometrical fluctuations assimilate New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land to a tropical region; the summer season of the two colonies resembles the summer of that part of Western Europe which lies between latitude 41° 53′, and 55° 57′ N., and the winter that part of the Mediterranean which is enclosed between the coasts of Spain, Italy, France, and Algiers, extending to Tunis and Cairo; and thus is concentrated within the space of 11° of latitude, the elements of seasons most requisite and essential for exalting all the energies of animal and vegetable life."

"Independently, however, of comparison and analogy, the climatic condition of New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land is represented in the most favourable light by its rich *flora*, and by the healthy condition of its aboriginal and indigenous animals. Looking indeed at the singular and distinctive features by which its organic life is characterized, making this continent as it were a world apart, we cannot but wonder that the same climate under which that life appears should be likewise so well adapted to the maintenance of the vegetation and the animals of other hemispheres. The effect produced by the appearance of the

plantain growing in company with the vine, apple, peach, and the English oak, and these again flourishing in the close vicinity of the Eucalyptae and Mimosae, is indeed surprising; nor is it less surprising to behold the kangaroo, sheep, emu, and the horned cattle roaming together in the same forest, and seeking sustenance from the same herbage."

"But what mainly illustrates the fertility and salubrity of both these countries, is the healthiness of the English settlers who have taken root in the soil. No endemic disease, and seldom any epidemic of grave character prevails; and if individual indisposition, or even partial deterioration of the progeny is sometimes seen, it is to be traced to the pertinacity with which the English race cling to their original modes of living wherever they settle, and however different their adopted may be to their native climate; it is to the abuse of strong wines, malt liquors and spirits, and particularly to the excessive consumption of animal food of the richest description, and even to the mode of clothing and housing, that individual diseases, such as dyspepsia, premature decay of teeth, and affections of the brain, may be traced."

"The climate of New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land, farther, has never been shown to have exercised any of those deadly or deleterious effects on the constitution of the first European emigrants, or of those who have followed them, which many climates highly vaunted for their excellence have done."

"The west of the United States of North America, nay even the Eastern States, including the east shore of the beautiful Hudson itself, are afflicted with the constant presence of fever and ague! On the banks of the Ohio and Mississippi, where the fertility of the soil is great beyond comparison, I still saw it raging, which it will continue to do until the virgin soil shall, by cultivation, clearing, introduction of European flocks, &c., be purged from those noxious elements which now, in chemical combination with the atmosphere, render the respired air so prejudicial to health."*

For the information of the scientific reader, I shall insert in an Appendix an abstract of the Meteorological Journal kept at Melbourne, on account of the Local Government, for each successive month of the year 1845. From that Journal it will appear that the quantity of rain which fell in the provincial capital during that year, amounted to not more than 22.93 inches. But I have already remarked that the year 1845 was an unusually dry year in Phillipsland; for Returns to which I have had access, of the quantities

* STRZELECKI, pp. 233-239, *passim*.

that had fallen during two previous years, taken at random, afford respectively 30.72 and 27.6 inches. The average fall of rain, however, in the Western portion of the Province, towards the Great Southern Ocean, is considerably higher than at Melbourne. But I fear the intelligent reader will scarcely give me credit for veracity, when I inform him that the quantity which fell at the Heads of Port Jackson, in the *arid* Colony of New South Wales, during the year 1845, was not less than 62.025 inches "Surely," he will say, "it must be a mistake." And yet it is quite true. Nay, the quantity that fell in that locality, in the immediate neighbourhood of Sydney, during the first five months of the same year, was not less than 39.04 inches, upwards of sixteen inches having fallen in one month. But it is unfortunate, even for a *dog* to get "a bad name"—and equally so for a country. At the same time it must be borne in mind, that it is one of the beautiful arrangements of Divine Providence, that when there is a deficiency of rain in any one locality in that vast continental island, there is generally a super-abundance in another.

The following is the Price-Current, to which I have referred in the former part of this chapter, taken from the Melbourne Argus, of the 10th August 1846:—

PRICE CURRENT, MELBOURNE.

August 10, 1846.

IMPORTS.

IN EXTENSIVE AND REGULAR DEMAND.

Rum, B.P., 10 O.P.	Gallon, £0	6	0	
Brandy, Martell's, do.	7s. to 0	8	0	
Ale, in Bottle.				
Dunbar's	dozen 0	10	6	
Allsopp's,	0	11	6	
Other Brands,	do. 0	11	6	
Ale, in bulk.				
Bass,	hogshead	None.		
Allsopp's,	do.	None.		
Other Brands,	do. 5	0	0	

Stout in Bottle.				
Dunbar's,	dozen	£0	10	6
Other Brands,	do.	0	11	6
Stout in Bulk.				
Taylor's,	hogshead	None		
Other Brands,	do.	None		
Tea, Hysonskin,	chest	4	4	0
Congou,	do.	5	10	0
Rice, good ordinary,	lb.	0	0	2
Salt, Liverpool, coarse, ton,		3	10	0
Sugar, Ration, (that is, for issuing to Servants.)				
Mauritius,	ton	24	0	0
Manilla,	do.	24	0	0
Java,	do.	21	0	0
Cigars, in bond.				
Manilla, No. 3,	1000	3	15	0
do. No. 4,	do.	2	5	0
Woolpacks, hemp,	each	0	5	0
Sacks, 3 Bushels,	do.	0	1	8
Gunny Bags,		0	0	9
Tow,	lb.	0	1	4
Hemp,	do.	0	1	8
Iron, Rod and Bar,	ton.	14	0	0
Deals, 9 inch,	foot	0	0	7½
Do. 11 inch,	do.	0	0	9
Window Glass, assorted,	100 ft. aver.	2	15	0

IN CONSIDERABLE DEMAND.

Geneva in Bottle, duty paid, first quality.				
4 Gallon,	case	3	0	0
2 do.	do.	1	11	0
Whisky, Scotch,	gallon	0	9	0
Port, in bulk, good,	pipe	50	0	0
in Bottle, dozen.	15s. to	2	0	0
Sherry, in bulk, good,	butt	50	0	0
in Bottle, dozen.	20s. to	1	16	0
Cape,	pipe	14	0	0
Light Wines,	do.	16	0	0
Tarragona,	do.	14	0	0
Sugar.				
W. I. Grocers,	ton	28	0	0
English, refined,	lb.	0	0	8
Raisins, Muscatels,	lb.	0	0	11
Cape,	lb.	0	0	6
Currants,	lb.	0	0	6½

	lb.	£0	0	4
Rice, fine table,	doz.	0	4	0
Salt, fine table in 2 lb packages,	ton.	5	0	0
St. Ube's,	lb.	0	0	5
Saltpetre,	lb.	0	0	3
Oatmeal, Scotch,	gallon	0	3	6
Vinegar, English,	doz.	0	18	0
Pickles, assorted Quarts,	do.	0	12	0
Pints,	doz.	0	18	0
Mustard, in lb. Bottles,	lb.	0	0	6½
Pepper, Black,	cwt.	0	14	0
Soda, in Crystals,	lb.	0	1	2
Blue, Thumb,				
Candles.	lb.	0	1	9
Composition and Sperm,				
Hops.	lb.	0	3	0
English,	lb.	0	1	6
American,	ton	7	0	0
Whiting,	do.	30	0	0
White Lead,	gallon	0	5	6
Oil, Linseed, Raw,	do.	0	6	0
Do. Boiled,	do.	0	5	6
Turpentine,	lb.	0	6	0
Corrosive Sublimate,	cwt.	2	5	0
Cordage, Europe,	do.	2	5	0
Do. Manilla, patent,	yard	0	1	0
Canvas,	lb.	0	1	3
Seaming Twine,	each	3	0	0
Tarpaulings,				
Earthenware, Invoice, 80 per cent. advance.	ton	26	0	0
Lead, Sheet,	do.	25	0	0
Shot, assorted,	do.	20	0	0
Hoop Iron,				

EXPORTS.

	lb.	0	1	1
Wool, Washed, 1st quality,	lb.	0	1	1
Ordinary,	lb.	0	0	10
Skin and Grease,	lb.	0	0	7
In Grease,	ton	28	0	0
Tallow, best Beef,	each	0	6	6
Hides, large size,	do.	0	2	6
Sheep Skins, with Wool,	123	0	8	0
Horns,	ton	4	10	0
Bones, Shank,	do.	1	10	0
Do others,		None.		
Bark, Chopped,	100 ft.	0	6	0
Red Gum, Wood, ½x7 and 2½x3½,	tierce	3	0	0
Beef,				

Hams,	each	£0	0	10
Potatoes,	ton	4	0	0
Provisions, &c.				
Wheat, Bushel		0	5	6
Barley do.		0	5	0
Oats, do.		0	4	6
Maize, do.		None.		
Flour, 1st,	2000 lbs.	14	0	0
Do. 2d,	do.	12	10	0
Bran, Bushel,		0	0	10
Hay,	ton	4	0	0
Bacon,	lb.	0	1	0
Cheese, Best,	lb.	0	0	6
Live Stock.				
Sheep, mixed flocks, clean, clipped, with Station, each,		0	9	0
Wethers, each,		0	8	0
Cattle, mixed herds, with Station, each,		1	10	0
Fat Bullocks,	cwt.	0	8	0
Milch Cows,	each	2	10	0
Working Bullocks,	pair	7	7	0
Horses, good Hacks,	do.	18	0	0
Sundries.				
Starch,	lb.	0	0	4½
Candles,	lb.	0	0	4½
Soap,	cwt.	1	6	0
Colonial,		1	8	0
Salt, Native,	ton	3	0	0
Tobacco, N. S. W.	lb.	0	0	9
Retailed Articles.				
Bread, 4 lb. loaf,	lb.	0	0	7
Mutton Pies (Anderson's)	dozen	0	3	0
Beef,	lb.	0	0	2
Mutton,	lb.	0	0	2
Pork,	lb.	0	0	4
Butter,	lb.	0	1	4
Milk,	quart	0	0	3
Eggs,	dozen	0	1	6
Poultry,	pair	0	2	0
Turkeys,	each	0	6	3
Geese,	each	0	7	0
Ducks,	pair	0	3	9
Native Turkeys,	each	0	7	0

CHAPTER X.

THE SQUATTING SYSTEM.

After having travelled along with me so many hundred miles through the Australian wilderness, the reader will not require to be reminded of what is meant by the term Squatter, in the Australian dialect of the English language. The Squatting System, as distinguished from the leases of Crown Land that are granted Within the Boundaries, or limits of counties in the comparatively settled portions of the Colony, is thus described by His Excellency, Sir George Gipps, in a letter to Lord Stanley, of date, Government House, Sydney, 3d April 1844:—

A lease within the boundaries is for a definite quantity of land, generally a square mile (whether measured or only taken by estimation), and the lease is strictly limited to one year. For the most part the lessees have lands of their own on which they live; and they frequently take on lease the lands of the Crown which lie contiguous to their own, in order only to prevent their falling into the hands of others; and I may add, although it is not material to the point under consideration, that they often occupy seven or eight square miles, paying rent only for one or two.

Beyond the boundaries, the country never having been surveyed, there is no division either real or pretended, into allotments or sections of square miles; the quantity of land therefore occupied by any squatter under the denomination of a "Station," or a "Run," is altogether indefinite, and the price of a license is equally £10 for everybody, whatever may be the extent of his run, or the number of sheep or cattle depastured on it. Parties, originally, in taking up their runs, were limited only by their own moderation, or by the pressure of other squatters on them, and it was this pressure of one squatter on another, and the disagree-

ments which arose therefrom, added to contests with the Aborigines, which led, in the year 1837, to the first appointment of Crown Commissioners.

These Commissioners are Stipendiary Magistrates, appointed to collect the dues of the Crown, as well as to keep the peace within the district; and they enjoy some peculiar powers under the Acts passed to restrain the unauthorised occupation of Crown Lands. Still, however, the extent of runs beyond the boundaries is often ill-defined, and no man has any property in the soil which he occupies.

If your Lordship will now cast your eye over the accompanying rough map, or rather outline of this colony, a glance will suffice to show the immense extent to which the squatting, as it is called, has grown :—From Wilson's Promontory, on the south, to Harvey's Bay, on the north, it extends through fourteen degrees of latitude, with an average width of four degrees of longitude, and a straight line passing through the centre of it, from the bottom of Harvey's Bay (in latitude twenty-five degrees south, longitude one hundred and fifty-two degrees east, to the mouth of the Glenelg, on the southern confine of South Australia), measures eleven hundred English statute miles.

This vast extent of country is divided into fifteen districts, and the total amount of population and stock on it, according to the latest returns, was as follows :—

Population (souls),	9,885
Horses,	15,052
Horned cattle,	573,114
Sheep,	3,023,408

Though as the returns of stock are taken for the purposes of an assessment, raised under the 16th clause of the Local Act, 2 Victoria, No. 27, the numbers are considered to be below the truth. So rapid, too, in this colony, is the increase of sheep, cattle, and horses, that this wide extent of country has been overrun in the course of fourteen or fifteen years.

That such a system was objectionable in the highest degree, from the extreme inequality of its operation, must be obvious to any person who gives the subject the slightest consideration. Certain of the Squatters—not a few, indeed, of the most influential of the body—have doubtless been in the habit of comparing the Waste Lands of the colony to a parish-common, over which all the inhabitants of the parish are alike free to depasture their herds, or to the sea, in which any person is at liberty to fish wherever he pleases. But as the native pastures of Australia had proved to be a source of great wealth, it was fitting, on the one hand, that they should

also be made a source of Revenue, and, on the other, that that revenue should be in some degree proportioned to the benefit enjoyed. But it was intolerable for the inhabitants of a free country, enjoying in some measure at least the institutions of Britain, to have a system of this kind, affecting as it did perhaps three-fourths of the property of the colony, completely revolutionized by the simple fiat of absolute authority. Such, however, was the character and origin of the following Regulations, which were published by authority, and without previous warning of any kind, during the government of Sir George Gipps, in the month of April 1844:—

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,
SYDNEY, 2*d April*, 1844.

DEPASTURING LICENSES.

With reference to the Regulations of the 21st May 1839, and 14th September 1840, relative to the Occupation of the Crown Lands beyond the boundaries of Location; His Excellency the Governor, in consequence of the practice which has grown up of parties occupying several distinct stations under one License, has been pleased, with the advice of the Executive Council, to direct that parties occupying stations in separate Districts, notwithstanding that the same may be contiguous, shall be required in future to take out a separate License for each such District, and to pay the established fee of ten pounds for the same; and that no person shall in future be allowed to take up a new station, either in the same District in which his stock may be depastured, or in any other, without having first obtained a separate license for the same, under the recommendation of the Commissioner, and paid the fee of ten pounds thereon.

2. His Excellency, with the advice of the Executive Council, has further directed, that from and after the 1st day of July 1845, a separate license must be taken out, and the fee of ten pounds paid thereon, for each separate station or run occupied, even though situated in the same District.

3. No one station, within the meaning of these Regulations, is, after the 1st July 1845, to consist of more than twenty square miles of area, unless it be certified by the Commissioner that more is required for the quantity of sheep or cattle mentioned in the next paragraph.

4. If the party desire to occupy more, and the Commissioner consider him entitled to such occupation, with reference to the quantity of stock possessed by him, or its probable increase within the ensuing three years, as well as the accommodation required other parties, and the general interests of the public, an additional license must be taken out and paid for.

5. Every station at a greater distance than seven miles from any other occupied by the same party, will be deemed a separate station within the meaning of these Regulations, even though the area occupied may not altogether exceed twenty square miles; and no one license will cover a station capable of depasturing more than 4000 sheep or 500 head of cattle, or a mixed herd of sheep and cattle, equal to either 500 head of cattle or 4000 sheep.

6. No station, or part of a station, previously occupied under a separate license, will be incorporated with, or added to the station of any licensed person, unless he pay for it the price of another license.

7. In other respects, the Regulations referred to will remain in force.

By His Excellency's Command,

E. Deas Thomson.

The publication of these Regulations produced a wonderful ferment in the colony, which led to a modification of the Governor's Proposal, contained in the following additional Regulations, which, it was alleged, had been privately recommended to the Home Government, and which were published, but not officially, a few days thereafter in the Sydney Herald:—

1. Every squatter, after an occupation of five years, shall have an opportunity afforded to him of purchasing a portion of his run, not less than 320 acres, for a homestead.

2. The value of any permanent and useful improvements which he may have made on the land shall be allowed to him; but the land itself (exclusive of improvements) cannot be sold for less than the established minimum price of £1 per acre.

3. Any person who may have purchased a homestead shall not be disturbed in the possession of his run during the following eight years. He must, however, continue to take out, for the unpurchased part of it, the usual license, and pay on it the usual fee of £10 per annum.

4. A second purchase of not less than 320 acres shall be attended with the similar advantage of being undisturbed for the next eight years; so that each successive purchase of 320 acres will act virtually as a renewal of an eight years' lease.

5. The right of the Crown must, however, remain absolute, as it at present is, over all lands which have not been sold or granted; it being well understood that the Crown will not act capriciously, or unequally, and will not depart from established practice, except for the attainment of some public benefit.

6. Persons who may not avail themselves within a certain period, to be hereafter fixed, of the advantage offered to them of purchasing a homestead, will be exposed to the danger of having any part of their run offered for sale, either at the pleasure of the

Crown, or on the demand of an individual. The value of any useful and permanent improvements which they may have made on their lands will be secured to them, should a stranger become the purchaser.

7. The person, whoever he may be, who purchases the homestead, is to have the remainder of the run.

8. All sales to be as at present by auction—the appraised value of permanent and useful improvements (which will be considered as the property of the former occupant) being added to the upset price of the land.

9. As stated in the notice of 2d April, a license is not to cover more than 12,800 acres of land, unless it be certified by the Commissioner that the 12,800 acres are not sufficient to keep in ordinary seasons 4000 sheep. No existing run is, however, to be reduced below 12,800 acres, on account of its being capable of feeding more than 4000 sheep. But if any licensed person have on his run more than 4000 sheep, he is to pay £1 for every 1000 above 4000. A person, therefore, having on a run of twenty square miles 5000 sheep, will not, as has been supposed, be required to take out two licenses, but will be charged an extra £1 for his license, or £11 instead of £10. If he has 8000 sheep, he will be charged £4 extra, or £14 in all. This is not stated in the notice of 2d April, but it forms a part of the proposals which were sent home, as before referred to.

These Additional Regulations were scarcely more acceptable to the Squatters than the original Code. The mere grazing land of the colony comprising at least nine-tenths of the whole extent of land occupied by the Squatters, it was universally allowed, was not worth anything like a pound an acre—was probably not worth more than five shillings at the utmost; for as land of this description can only sustain a certain well-known amount of stock, there was a simple and easily available criterion for ascertaining its intrinsic value, which is not the case with lands of the first quality—from soil and situation combined—for agriculture. To compel the Squatter, therefore, to purchase periodically, at the rate of one pound per acre, a certain extent of land which was probably not worth more than five shillings at the utmost, and which, moreover, would have been of no use to him whatever from the moment that he lost the lease of his *run*, was an act of manifest injustice to this whole class of the community. But the circumstance which filled the colonists generally—those

of them even who in other respects had no common interest with the Squatters—with the liveliest indignation at the Governor's procedure, and which induced them to make common cause with the Squatters in the first instance, was that this monstrous assumption of authority, revolutionizing, as it proposed to do, a very large proportion of the property of the colony, was put forth by a Colonial Nero, without previously consulting the Representatives of the people in any way—on the mere strength of Her Majesty's alleged Prerogative, and as a matter quite as much in the ordinary course of the management of the Royal Domain of Australia as if the Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief in and over one of the most important of the British Colonies had been a mere bailiff, hired at so much per annum, in Smithfield market, to manage Prince Albert's Flemish Farm!

Had the Local Government been "graciously pleased," (to use the appropriate language of Colonial servility,) to submit the whole Squatting System, merely for its opinion and advice, to the Legislative Council or collective wisdom of the Colony,—a body from which that Government had surely very little to fear, not fewer than twelve of its members, or one-third of the whole number, were Crown nominees, while the other two-thirds or the so-called Representatives of the people, (under an electoral system which provides indeed for the representation of horned cattle and sheep, but not for that of men,) were somewhat equally divided, like the Hebrew alphabet, into Radicals and Serviles—there is no doubt whatever that a system for the future management of the unappropriated waste lands would have been devised and recommended by that body to the Local Executive, equitable in itself, satisfactory to all concerned, and in the highest degree safe and beneficial for the Colony.

In proof of this, I have only to state that Benjamin Boyd, Esq., one of the most extensive Squatters in the Colony at the time—to whose case, which had arisen in a perfectly regular manner, under the existing law

and practice of the Colony, the Governor made a pointed but most unwarrantable and unbecoming reference in his secret correspondence with my Lord Stanley, the Colonial autocrat of the day,—proposed at the period in question that the waste lands generally should be divided into suitable sheep and cattle runs; that the capabilities of each of these runs for the maintenance of stock should be ascertained by competent persons appointed expressly for the purpose, by the Local Government on the one hand, and the Squatters on the other; and that a moderate fixed rental, in lieu both of License-Fee and Assessment, should be placed upon each, which the occupant would be required to pay whether he had stock on it or not, so long as the land should continue to lie waste, or unappropriated by *bona fide* purchasers.

Such a system, I maintain, would have been equitable in itself, satisfactory to all reasonable persons, safe for the various important interests involved in the question, and in the highest degree beneficial to the Colony. It would have secured for the public service a large amount of revenue from the waste lands, and left the Local Executive at liberty to make due provision for the rapid progressive settlement of all suitable parts of the country with an agricultural population.

But it was not in accordance with the principles of that vile system of Colonial misgovernment, under which the best interests alike of the Colonies and the Empire generally have hitherto been compromised and sacrificed, to exhibit even the common decency of consulting the Representatives of the people, on a subject in which they were all so deeply interested. The "innate ideas" of my Lord Stanley the Great, or rather of his Colonial Diminutive, were incomparably preferable to any conceivable amount of local experience, and the matter was therefore arranged, as in the glorious days of the good king Charles the Martyr, by a Royal or Vice-regal Proclamation!

This, however, necessarily led to a powerful reaction

on the part of the Squatters; in which, as I have already observed, the friends of constitutional freedom and of the Colony took part with them in the first instance, till they found that their own peculiar interests, as opposed to the general interests of the Colony, were the only object of concern with the more influential Squatters, and that, provided these interests were duly consulted by the Powers that were, they would willingly allow both constitutional freedom and the interests of the public "to go by the board." In the meantime, all the influence which the Squatters could procure, either in the Colony or in England, was brought to bear upon the Home Government, to relieve them from the threatened operation of Sir George Gipps' obnoxious Regulations, and to procure for them "Fixity of Tenure, and Rights of Pre-emption" over their respective *runs*. A Bill was accordingly introduced into Parliament, by Mr. Under-Secretary Hope, but not passed, towards the close of the Session of 1845, under which leases of twenty-one years were to be granted to the Squatters, together with Rights of Pre-emption. A copy of this bill was accordingly forwarded to the Colony, by Mr Hope, for the opinion of the Legislative Council; but in consequence of the continued pressure from without, a modified edition of it was submitted to Parliament by Her Majesty's present Government, towards the close of the Session of 1846, and passed into law. Under this modified bill, which, however, is to be explained in certain particulars, and further modified and restricted, by *Orders in Council* not yet published, the Squatters are to have leases of fourteen years, and a right of pre-emption over their respective runs.

Now, I have no hesitation in characterizing this whole system as an injudicious and bad system for the management of the Waste Lands in Australia. This indeed might be inferred from the fact that it goes to create an indefinite number of tenants *in capite*, or Crown Vassals in the Colony,—an arrangement which I conceive is directly contrary to the spirit of the British Constitution, and the first principles of con-

stitutional freedom. The simple and obvious duty of the Government in the case is to establish a system, which, without compromising the public interest, would create an equally numerous body of absolute proprietors of the soil.

The system in question has been established, however, to maintain the impracticable and absurd theory that the mere grazing-land of New South Wales, of which on an average it requires three and one-third acres to graze a single sheep, is either now or can ever be worth a pound an acre to the stockholder. That the agricultural lands of the Colony—all lands, for instance, of the first quality for cultivation, within seven miles of navigable water, or in a tract of country like the Western Plains of Phillipsland, that could easily be opened up for settlement by a tram-road or wooden railway—are really well worth a pound an acre, and that the minimum price for such lands ought never to be reduced below that amount, I willingly admit; but, in general there is a plain and palpable line of demarcation between such lands and the mere grazing-lands of the Colony, and it is equally the interest and the duty of the Government to draw such a line with all convenient speed, and to lower the minimum price for all mere grazing-land to five shillings an acre. Nay, I would go a step farther still, and declare that for all mere grazing-land, within a certain distance of the settled districts, which should remain unsold at that minimum price after a certain term of years, the minimum should be reduced thereafter to half-a-crown an acre. Such a measure has recently been proposed for the unsold Waste Lands of the United States by President Polk, and it is unquestionably a measure which in both cases recommends itself to political wisdom and common sense. In Australia, the difference between the agricultural and the mere grazing-land is far more palpable than in America, and the line of demarcation between them far more easily drawn. Of the former description of land there is no criterion for ascertaining the possible intrinsic value; for an acre of such land

may grow not only thirty bushels of wheat, that will sell for five shillings a bushel; but forty stones of flax, that will sell for fifteen shillings a stone; or a thousand gallons of wine that will sell for half-a-crown a gallon. But there can be no difficulty in ascertaining the real intrinsic value of mere grazing land in a country in which, on an average, it requires ten acres of such land to graze three sheep.

But the system about to be established even under the recently modified Lands' Act is not only injudicious and at variance with the first principles of British freedom; it is positively dangerous. When Mr. Hope's Bill happened incidentally to form the subject of discussion in the Legislative Council of the colony, during the Session of 1846, I did not hesitate to declare—although the declaration lost me the favour of some of the principal Squatters of the colony—that to grant leases to the Squatters for twenty-one years would be tantamount to a confiscation of the Waste Lands; for if, at the close of that period, the Squatters should only choose to make common cause, and insist on having their leases converted into grants, the British Government, with all its military power, would be quite unable either to effect their ejectment, or to refuse their demands. And, as a proof that I was not singular in this view of the matter, the Colonial-Secretary, the organ of the Local Government, with whom I confess I happened very seldom to agree in opinion in matters of colonial policy, subsequently, at the close of the debate, expressed his entire concurrence in my sentiments and views; admitting that, in his opinion also, leases of their actual *runs* to the Squatters for twenty-one years would be tantamount to a confiscation of the Waste Lands of the colony. And whether the mere shortening of the term to fourteen years, will greatly mend the matter, I shall leave the reader to judge from the following *data* :—

Long, therefore, before the termination even of the shorter period, the whole extent of pastoral country from Cape Howe to Cape York, an extent of nearly two thou-

sand miles, and for five hundred miles and upwards inland, including the recently discovered pastoral country at the head of the Gulf of Carpentaria, will in all probability be in the occupation of a noble army of Squatters. Now, supposing that these gentlemen should, towards the close of this period, choose to make common cause, as they showed their inclination and ability to do when their common interest was concerned, on the publication of Sir George Gipps' Proclamation, and simply insist that their leases should be converted into grants—determined, at the same time, to keep possession of the land, if their demands should be refused, and if necessary to oppose force to force—what, I ask, could even the Imperial Government do in such an emergency? Why, I shall probably be told, perhaps with a smile of ridicule at the bare idea of such "a storm in a teapot," that the British Government would immediately despatch half-a-dozen frigates, and concentrate at the same time an overwhelming military force, of perhaps twenty thousand men, from India, and Hong-Kong, and the Mauritius, and Ceylon, and the Cape of Good Hope, upon "Young Australia," to re-establish the *status quo* and annihilate the Squatters!

But this is much more easily said than it could be done. For, in the first place, there is not a single river on the whole coast of Australia, that will admit a frigate into its waters, the geographical notice to all such strangers, at the entrance of these bar-mouthed streams, being "No admittance;" and, therefore, although each of the floating batteries should, in addition to all its other means of annoyance, have Captain Warner's identical Long Range and Invisible Shell to bring to bear upon the country, the Squatters could, in perfect security, laugh to scorn the utmost efforts of their Invincible Armada.

But then there would be an army of twenty thousand men landed on the coast, with their formidable baggage-trains, and their parks of artillery. And though there should—what then? Why, in the year 1844, during the ferment produced among the Squatters by

the publication of the Governor's Proclamation, one of the leading men of that class declared in my hearing—and I knew well that he was saying nothing but the truth—that there were sheep and cattle enough in the colony, even at that time, to *buy-off* as many as twenty thousand soldiers, *if it were coming to that with the Squatters!* And will the means of buying-off such a standing army of annoyance be diminished in the year 1861—when the fourteen years' leases will be expiring, and the sheep and cattle of the colony will have increased fourfold! It were folly in the extreme to suppose that any scheme of colonial policy—involving, as the one under consideration does, the permanency of British connexion, and the best interests of myriads of the humbler classes in the mother-country—can be maintained in the colonies, and more especially in such a country as Australia, by means of a standing army. Soldiers are very much like other people, and it were the height of folly to suppose that they embrace the honourable profession of arms either from an excess of loyalty or from a burning zeal for the honour and glory of their country. They do so, in at least ninety-nine cases out of every hundred, from the much humbler but far more intelligible motives of a want of remunerating employment in other more eligible occupations, or from the love of an indolent roving life, and the certainty of a regular provision. The last accounts from the colony mention that not fewer than sixteen of a single detachment of the 11th Regiment, which is now stationed at Melbourne, had already deserted; and one of the officers of another of the Regiments at present stationed in New South Wales informed me, that when that Regiment was in Nova Scotia, with the narrow Bay of Fundy between it and the United States, the desertions were so numerous, that His Grace the Duke of Wellington had actually to order the Regiment to the Bermuda Islands to put a stop to the process. How easy then would it not be for the future Squatters of 1860, to stimulate and accelerate that process a little, by quietly offering each of the twenty thousand men of the sup-

posed army of occupation, who should merely "take to the bush" and turn Squatter too, ten head of cattle, or fifty sheep, to begin the world with, and perhaps a grant of fifty or a hundred acres of land besides, *at the conclusion of the war!* In such a case, I venture to predict, that the officers—whose surpassing loyalty and love of glory must be supposed greatly superior to all such unworthy considerations—would not be left with men sufficient to mount guard, or with music enough in their respective bands to play "Ower the hills an' far awa," at the close of the first six months from the period of their landing to put down the Australian insurrection, and to annihilate the Squatters.*

In such circumstances, the only sufficient check upon the formidable power, which downright misgovernment on the one hand, and the maintenance of an impracticable system on the other, are thus creating in Australia, to try the strength of its future manhood with Great Britain herself, is a numerous agricultural population to occupy the lands that are peculiarly fitted for cultivation in the colony. Such a population would never allow the Squatters, however formidable, to monopolize the Waste Lands of the country, or to get them for nothing. They would defend the true interests of Britain in this respect, far more effectually than the largest army. At the same time, it is alike the interest and the duty of the Imperial Government, to prevent the Squatters from falling into such strong

* It has often been remarked, that the next great war in Europe, will exhibit an entirely new phase both of offensive and defensive operations, and develop an entirely new system of tactics. And so also, I venture to predict, will the very *first* war in Australia, if the injudicious and suicidal attempt to maintain impracticable theories, or the refusal of their just rights to the colonists, should ever lead to so unhappy an issue. The *buying off* system of warfare—which, it must be allowed, is thoroughly Australian in its conception, and which even the Society of Friends could scarcely refuse to tolerate—is one which, I presume, has never yet fallen within the military experience of the illustrious Duke himself, and I question whether it would not prove too much even for *his* consummate tactics.

temptation, as that to which the maintenance of the present system will sooner or later unquestionably expose their frail humanity, by reducing the upset price of mere grazing-land to the reasonable minimum I have recommended.

In thus advocating the interests of Great Britain, as opposed to the peculiar interests of the Colonial Squatters, I trust the reader will not misunderstand me. By the interests of Great Britain in this connexion, I understand simply the interests of the humbler classes of the mother-country, for whose progressive emigration to Australia—in thousands, and tens of thousands, and hundreds of thousands—the Waste Lands of that continent may, under judicious management, be rendered directly available in supplying the funds for defraying its entire cost. In short, I consider the Waste Lands of Australia as the peculiar patrimony, as the valuable possession, of the humbler classes of the mother-country, for whose benefit—in rendering them available to the utmost possible extent in promoting the emigration of numerous families and individuals of these classes to Australia—the Imperial Government is merely a trustee. It was on behalf of these classes, as well as of the colony at large, that I entered my protest in the Legislative Council against the granting of twenty-one years' leases to the Squatters, as such a measure I conceived would be a virtual confiscation of their valuable property; for I confess I should consider it a great calamity indeed to these classes, as well as to the colony generally, for that property to be lost to both through some such consummation as the one I have supposed—a consummation which is evidently not only within the verge of *possibility*, but very much within that of *probability* also. I wish by all means to see that most extensive and valuable property turned to the best possible account in the shortest possible time, through the establishment of a better system for the management of the Waste Lands and the promotion of an extensive emigration; and I feel persuaded that both of these important objects will be most effectually pro-

moted by some such arrangement as the one I have taken the liberty to recommend.

Although, as I have already observed, it is now rather difficult, if not impracticable, to procure a new Squatting Station in Phillipsland, stations are daily in the market, and passed from hand to hand at their supposed value. It is generally the stock, however—the sheep and cattle—that are sold in these bargains, *together with the right of Station*; but so valuable is this right of itself in particular cases, that I was credibly informed, only a few days before I left the colony for England, that the mere right of Station had just been sold in a particular instance in New South Wales for a thousand pounds.

I had intended to append to this chapter Tables illustrative of the probable results of sheep and cattle farming in the Province. On second thoughts, however, I have resolved not to do so. They are generally fallacious, as a criterion for an intending emigrant to judge by, although they may be perfectly correct as a representation of the actual results in the particular cases from which they are taken.

I have shown sufficiently in the course of this volume, that there are many instances of the most extensive Squatters having commenced with nothing: still, however, it is not expedient, as a general rule, for any emigrant to enter upon this line of life unless he is possessed of from £1000 to £1200; and if two persons, each possessing that amount of capital, and having mutual confidence in each other's ability and integrity, should enter into partnership, it would be so much better for both, as the expenses of a comparatively small establishment are very nearly as great as those of a large one.

As another general rule, it may be taken for granted, that if a sufficient number of sheep or cattle can be obtained at a moderate price, as is practicable at present, together with the right of Station, and if these sheep or cattle are judiciously managed, they will yield handsome return to the owner. This is the un-

doubted experience of the colony; for individual cases of ruin, however numerous, originating in the purchase of stock at enormous prices, militate in no degree against this general proposition. It is confirmed, moreover, by the undeniable fact, that successful metamorphoses into Squatters are constantly taking place in the colony in the case of men of all conditions of life—of all conceivable grades and professions.

Besides, the results of Squatting, as compared with the necessary expenditure which it implies, are sometimes *under*stated as well as *over*stated in these Tables; and one must know the particular purpose for which they are exhibited before he can place implicit confidence in their formidable arrays of figures—for "the first year," and "the second year," and so on to the fifth inclusive. For instance, Mr. Lang, the author of "Land and Labour in Australia; their Past, Present, and Future Connexion and Management," gives a series of such Tables in his Pamphlet, exhibiting the results of Squatting, both as to expenditure and profits on Stations of 4000 and 7000 sheep, and 1300 head of cattle respectively, which, I am quite sure, as he did me the honour to send me a copy of the Pamphlet, I might insert here without special permission. But I was so much amused at the "inferences" which Mr. L. deduces from his "Tables," that I deemed it preferable to present the former to the reader with a few notes and comments, and to keep the latter in "pickle," as they evidently required a few "grains of salt."

Mr. Lang, therefore, lays it down as a fixed principle, that "Waste Land is of no intrinsic value, apart from the capital and labour expended upon it by the Squatter;" from which he deduces the very convenient conclusion, that it ought to be given to the latter, free of cost, in as large quantities as he chooses to occupy. To this favourite, but notorious fallacy of the Squatters, I would merely reply, that the very same thing holds equally true of innumerable other commodities—of wool and flax for example—of which the intrinsic value is never questioned, as well as of Waste Land.

Of what intrinsic value, I would ask, is either of these commodities, apart from its wonderful adaptation, under the Divine constitution of things, in the material world, to yield a proper return for the expenditure of capital and labour bestowed upon it? Apart from this consideration, a fleece of wool is just of as little use or value to any man as an acre of Waste Land.

In conformity to this principle, therefore, Mr. Lang proposes that every Squatter should have as much Waste Land as he can occupy, free of all cost, for at least eight years. In deference, however, to an ill-informed public opinion, of which he finds his favourite principle considerably in advance, he is willing that the Squatter should, at the close of the eight years of gratuitous occupation, be required to pay a fair and sufficient price for as much Waste Land as his stock will then cover—from 20,000, perhaps, to 100,000 acres—to which, on such terms, he should have an unquestionable right.

What then, the reader will ask, with some degree of curiosity, is this fair and sufficient price? Why, Mr. Lang, modestly diffident of his own judgment, hesitates not a little between three half-pence as a minimum, and sevenpence as a maximum price per acre for this intrinsically valueless commodity; but he is decidedly of opinion that threepence or fourpence an acre would be quite sufficient to form a Land Fund large enough to import all the free immigrant labour the country would ever require as a grand Squatter's Paradise!

But how, again, is this fair and sufficient price to be paid? Why, with a degree of benevolent consideration for the Squatters, which must surely entitle him to their lasting gratitude, Mr. Lang proposes to line their grievous yoke of having anything to pay for the Waste Land at all, by recommending that it should be payable in the course of fifteen years, by the same number of equal annual instalments!

No wonder then, that Mr. Lang's pamphlet should have been treated by the whole Squatting interest of ustralia as one of the ablest productions of the age—

that it should have been reprinted in Sydney, from the Melbourne original, with the *Imprimatur* of the Body—that it should have been quoted and lauded to the utmost, from one end of the colony to the other, at all their assemblages.

Such, then, it cannot be doubted—for they have virtually adopted them—are the peculiarly selfish views and exorbitant pretensions of a large proportion of the Australian Squatters! Such are the terms they would make for themselves, if they had only the power of making them! Such is the heartless style in which they would appropriate for their own private uses the splendid patrimony of the humbler classes of the United Kingdom in the Waste Lands of Australia!

In one word, there are three forms of ascendancy, which three different parties are at present, each in its own proper sphere, labouring to establish in Australia; and I confess I am at a loss to determine which of them would be the most injurious to the best interests of the country, or the most opposed to the cause of civil and religious liberty in the land. The first of these is a Popish ascendancy; the second is a Puseyite ascendancy, and the third is a Squatting ascendancy.

* For a List of the holders of Squatting Licenses in Phillipsland, see Appendix, B.

CHAPTER XI.

THE SEPARATION QUESTION.

A CIVIL officer, with the title of Superintendent, has hitherto had the credit of administering the local government of Phillipsland—such as it has been. He has, in reality, been a mere out-of-door clerk in the Colonial Secretary's Department at Sydney—charged with the execution of the *ukases* of an absentee, ill-informed and arbitrary governor; destitute of even the semblance of authority himself; mingling not a little in the party strifes of the Province, and giving such a colouring, in his private representations of men and of actions, to the Grand Seignior in the distance, as suited his own prejudices, antipathies, or caprice. It would have been difficult indeed to have defined either the duties or the exact position of this political anomaly, if he had not done it himself, with equal brevity and felicity, when he described himself, at a certain convivial meeting in Melbourne, as "Second Fiddle to Sir George Gipps." To continue His Honour's appropriate metaphor, the two violins were certainly in "perfect harmony:" there was no "note" of remonstrance ever heard on the part of the "Second Fiddle," against the arbitrary, unjust, and tyrannical measures of the "First:" but this "harmony" in the political orchestra was nevertheless inauspicious and disastrous for the people; in regard to whose real and permanent interests both of these political fiddlers, like many other older performers on the same humble instrument, were literally "stone-blind."

In such circumstances, combined with the various sources of grievance I have enumerated elsewhere, it was to be expected, as a matter of course, that an intense desire should arise among the inhabitants of Phillipsland for their entire separation from New South Wales, and their erection into a separate and independent colony. Public Meetings were accordingly held in the Province from an early period after its original settlement; Separation-Committees were appointed, and petitions numerously and respectably signed were forwarded first to the Imperial Parliament, and afterwards to the Local Legislature. But these proceedings proved unavailing; for under the Stanley autocracy, it was the usual practice to treat all such petitions from the colonies with silent neglect.

In the year 1842, however, a new light was supposed to have broken in upon the Province in regard to the Separation question. In that year an Act of the Imperial Parliament was passed, at the instance of Lord Stanley, granting a Constitution, such as it was, to the Colony; in virtue of which a Legislative Council was constituted consisting of thirty-six members, of whom one-third were to be nominated by the Crown, and the rest elected by the people. Of this Council the inhabitants of the district of Port Phillip were authorised to elect six members—one for the town of Melbourne, and five for the district; and as certain of my personal friends in that part of the country, where a large proportion of the more respectable classes of society consisted of emigrants from Scotland, proposed that I should be put in nomination for the district, I consented, and was nominated accordingly. To the general principle involved in such a proposal—that of ministers of religion being members of political assemblies—I confess I am strongly opposed; but there were circumstances at the period in question which appeared to justify an exception in my own favour in that particular case; and although there had been no instance of a clerical member of an Elective Legislature in the previous history of British colonization, there

were three precedents in other quarters which tended materially to strengthen my opinion. The first of these was the case of the Rev. Dr. Witherspoon, an eminent minister of the Church of Scotland, about the middle of last century, and afterwards President of a College in New Jersey, and member of the First American Congress. The second was that of Dr. Timothy Dwight, afterwards President of Yale College in the United States, who was twice a member of the Legislature of the State of Massachussetts, when a parish minister in that State. The third was that of the Rev. Alexander Shields, an eminent minister of the Church of Scotland, who had suffered persecution, and been banished for conscience' sake to America, under the tyranny of the Stuarts, in the seventeenth century; for shortly after the Revolution this minister, having been selected by the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland to accompany the emigrants to the unfortunate Scotch Colony at the Isthmus of Darien, was authorized by the Supreme Council at Edinburgh to sit and vote in the Legislative Council, or Local Legislature of that colony.

From my own position at the time in question, as the head of an Academical Institution in the colony, against which the Local Government had just instituted a most vexatious proceeding in the Colonial Law Courts (in which, however, I am happy to say, they have since signally failed), it was highly expedient and necessary for me, as a means and measure of defence, to avail myself of the offer that was thus made me, at so seasonable a conjuncture, of a seat in Council. I was also in hopes of being enabled, in that capacity, to promote the cause of general education throughout the colony. But I confess my principal object was, if possible, to prevent the recurrence of a similar calamity to that which had already befallen the colony through the misappropriation of the Land Revenue and the prodigious influx of Irish Popery, occasioned through the highly culpable neglect and mismanagement of the former Legislative Council, and the Local Government.

And with this object in view, which I was at no pains to conceal, it is somewhat remarkable that the general election at Port Phillip should have turned eventually upon the question whether that splendid province was thenceforth to be subjected to Romish dictation, and to be under the absolute control of an Irish Roman Catholic mob. The Act of Parliament, commonly called the Constitutional Act, authorized the province of Port Phillip to return six members to the Legislative Council—one for the town of Melbourne, the capital of the province, and five for the District. For several months before the election the only candidate for the town was Mr. Edward Curr, a gentleman originally from the north of England, who had amassed considerable property as manager of the Van Dieman's Land Agricultural Company, and had settled in Port Phillip; for although Mr. Curr was known to be a Roman Catholic, he was understood to be a liberal man, and Protestants of all denominations were therefore willing to support him. But not satisfied with his own unquestioned return for the town of Melbourne, which was then indubitable, Mr. Curr had the folly and infatuation, very shortly before the General Election, to denounce me, both at public meetings and through the press, as an unfit and improper person to represent the District, on account of a pamphlet I had written entitled "The Question of Questions," calling the attention of the Protestants of the colony to the various political and other evils that were likely to result from the immense preponderance of Irish Roman Catholic immigration. This pamphlet, which was merely a statement of undeniable facts, with the inferences which they warranted, Mr. Curr, (at the suggestion, as was supposed, of the Romish priesthood,) was pleased to hold forth as the most atrocious of calumnies against "the finest pisantry in Europe;" and even when he found the tide running strongly in my favour, on my visiting the District in person and confronting him at a public meeting in Melbourne, he had the unparalleled folly and presumption to tell the electors, in a printed letter,

that if they elected me for the District, they could not have the benefit of *his* services for the town, "as he was determined not to sit with such a person." That there might be no doubt also, as to the Romish character and object of this manœuvre, there was a zealous Roman Catholic from the Highlands of Scotland, who had been educated at Rome for the priesthood, but had afterwards become a settler at Port Phillip (having obtained a free passage out, with all his family, through my instrumentality, during the last period of Highland destitution in 1837), who was employed by the priests to perambulate the District to vilify me in every possible way, and to inflame the minds of the Irish Roman Catholics against me wherever they could be assembled in any number.

In such circumstances, it became quite evident that the question as to whether I should be elected or not, for the District of Port Phillip, involved the far more important question of Romish ascendancy, or whether that splendid province was thenceforth to be under the perpetual dictatorship of an arrogant and presumptuous individual, influenced himself by the Romish priesthood, and exercising by their means unlimited control over an irrational and infuriated populace. The Protestant inhabitants of Melbourne accordingly saw the matter in this light, and determined at the eleventh hour to take Mr. Curr at his word, and to relieve him of the necessity of sitting with me in the Legislative Council. The Mayor of the Town, an unpretending Scotchman, was accordingly induced at the last moment to allow himself to be put in nomination, and, notwithstanding every effort on the part of Mr. Curr and his friends, carried the election by a large majority.

The disappointment and rage of the Irish Roman Catholics (who were principally of the lowest class of society in the province, comprising very few voters), at this unexpected defeat of their champion, were extreme, and a scene of riot and disorder of the most alarming description ensued. The houses of individuals who were known to have exerted themselves for the mayor

were attacked, and their persons maltreated, and one respectable inhabitant of the town, the shutters of whose windows had been torn off by a furious assemblage of "Tipperaray boys" (*whose passage out as free immigrants under the Bounty System had been paid for with the funds contributed as the price of land by the Protestant inhabitants of the province*), had to fire on his assailants for the protection of his life and property; when the fall of one of their number, who, providentially, however, was not mortally wounded, repressed the violence of the blood thirsty ruffians. Nay, Mr. Curr publicly boasted, after the election, that the inhabitants of Melbourne had to thank him (through his influence with the Irish Roman Catholics) that the town had not been burned about their ears! It was doubtless rather an imprudent admission on the part of that gentleman; but it was peculiarly instructive to the community, as it taught Protestants what they had to expect if they ventured to assert their freedom as British subjects, as well as what atrocities would be perpetrated without hesitation to secure and perpetuate Romish ascendancy.*

*structive exhibition of this kind has been afforded at Melbourne since I left the colony. In consequence of the peculiarly offensive attitude of Irish Popery in the province, various Societies of Orangemen have recently been formed in Melbourne, the members of which had, it seems, resolved to dine together a one of the hotels in the town on the 13th of July last, the 12th having fallen on a Sabbath. Before the dinner took place, the usual Orange flags or emblems were displayed from the windows of the hotel, but no procession of any kind was contemplated. The exhibition of these flags, however, proved a signal for the assemblage of a numerous and furious Irish Roman Catholic Bounty Immigrant mob, armed in many instances with fire-arms and other lethal weapons, and the occurrence of a serious and alarming riot. Shots were fired on both sides, and several Orangemen maltreated by the rioters, but providentially without loss of life on either side; for the Mayor and other town authorities interfered, the Riot Act was read, the military were called in, and, *in deference to the mob*, the Orange flags were ordered down, and the dinner prohibited. The pusillanimity and imbecility of the town authorities on the occasion, and their mean subserviency and truckling to the Romish rioters, were the most remarkable fea-

Nay, to such an extent has the reign of terror been established at Melbourne ever since, from the systematic manner in which a regular concourse of the lower Irish of the Roman Catholic communion is uniformly assembled to overawe public opinion on any occasion of general interest to the community, and to carry by main force whatever measures may be agreeable to the Romish priesthood or the demagogues of the day, that a merchant of the Jewish persuasion, settled at Melbourne and universally respected, observed, in the month of February last, when conversing with a personal friend of mine, a magistrate of the territory, "If these people continue to be sent out to us in such numbers, every Jew in the place will leave it: they will consider the country as doomed!"

When Mr. Curr was thus unable to secure his own election for the town of Melbourne, he was not likely to prevent mine for the District; and this two-fold defeat, at a time when a Roman Catholic dictatorship for the entire province, somewhat similar to that of Mr. O'Connell in Ireland, would otherwise have been established, was universally regarded by the Protestant inhabitants of Port Phillip as a most providential occurrence for their future peace and welfare.

In this capacity, therefore, I determined from the first to use every effort for the speedy and entire Separation of the province of Port Phillip from the colony of New South Wales; not only because it was the universal desire of the inhabitants of the province, but because I

tures of the case. I am no Orangeman myself, and I deprecate all such party emblems and demonstrations as those that have been usual in certain quarters on the 12th of July; but in a town in which the most offensive displays and exhibitions of Irish Popery in flags and processions had been permitted for years together by the town authorities and the Protestant public, it was intolerable that peaceful citizens assembling for any purpose, and en displaying their banners, as the Melbourne Orangemen did, ould have been permitted to be attacked and assaulted with punity by a Romish mob. The town was in a state of anarchy two days on the occasion.

believed it to be absolutely necessary for their good government, and likely, moreover, to have a most important and salutary bearing on the cause of civil and religious liberty, and on that of good government generally, in New South Wales. The results of the Transportation System, and the prevalence of a despotic form of government in that colony for fifty years, together with various other influences to which it is unnecessary to allude more particularly, had very much prevented the development of that spirit of British freedom and manly independence which it is so desirable to cherish in all colonial communities; and it appeared to me, that if a community of recent and thoroughly British origin were to be constituted, and invested with the powers of self-government, even to a limited extent, in Port Phillip, it would be likely to advance with much greater rapidity in the right direction, and thereby to exert a salutary influence, in the way of example, on New South Wales.

There was no opportunity, however, of advocating the cause of Separation during the first Session of the new Legislative Council, which was held in the year 1843; but on the first day of the second Session of that Body, in the year 1844, I gave notice of a Motion on the subject, which eventually came on for discussion on the 20th of August of that year. The following is a report of the speech introducing the Motion and stating the case of Port Phillip, with a briefer notice of the one in which the Motion was seconded, from the *Colonial Observer* of the 22d August 1844:—

LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.

TUESDAY, 20TH AUGUST 1844.

SEPARATION OF PORT PHILLIP.

Certain routine business having been transacted, the Rev. Dr. Lang was called on, in accordance with his notice on the paper, to move "That a humble Address be presented to Her Majesty the Queen, praying that Her Majesty will be graciously pleased to direct that the requisite steps may be taken for the speedy and entire separation of the District of Port Phillip from the Territory of New South Wales, and its erection into a separate and independent Colony," and accordingly addressed the House to the following effect:—

MR. SPEAKER,—It is possible that the motion with which I am to conclude my address this day may be regarded by certain honourable members as a mere second and inferior edition of the famous cry of "Justice to Ireland," and "Repeal of the Union with Great Britain;" for I have no hesitation in acknowledging that the burden of my song on the present occasion will be "Justice to Port Phillip," and a "Repeal of the union of that District with this Colony." But I would beg to remind hon. members that there is a vast difference between the two cases; for whereas the party at home, who use the watchwords I have mentioned, are a formidable political party, desirous of effecting extensive organic changes in the constitution and government of the mother-country, I trust I shall make it quite evident before I sit down that the measure to which my motion points is a measure not only perfectly harmless in itself, and that aims no such insidious blow at the root of the British constitution, but one in perfect accordance with the uniform practice of the British Government in the best times of British colonization.

In the year 1834, exactly ten years ago, certain respectable inhabitants of Van Dieman's Land, finding the limits of that colony too narrow for their rapidly-increasing flocks and herds, bethought themselves of crossing over the intervening Straits to Port Phillip (of the attempted settlement of which thirty years before there was some indistinct recollection in that island), in search of a suitable pastoral country on the Southern shores of this continent. I need not inform the Council how successful these enterprising individuals were, beyond all anticipation, in their search—discovering, as they did, the extensive and beautifully undulating pastoral country to the westward of the present settlements of Melbourne and Geelong—a country of which the portions over which I have myself ridden might vie, even in its natural uncultivated state, with the fairest scenes ever described by the poets in Arcadia. The discovery of such a country—which was ascertained from the subsequent and splendid discoveries of my late honourable colleague, the Surveyor-General, to extend to a great distance to the northward and westward—and the fascinating descriptions that were given of it by its discoverers, naturally produced an astonishing sensation throughout the sister island. It turned the heads of half the colony of Van Dieman's Land. It almost immediately lowered the value of land throughout that island nearly fifty per cent., from the general desire it induced to be off to the Eldorado on the southern shores of New Holland. In short, every settler's son who had a spark of life in him, besought his father for the portion of goods—I mean of sheep and cattle—that he was fairly entitled to, and hied himself off with them to Port Phillip. I happened to be in Van Dieman's Land myself during the height of this excitement, towards the close of the year 1835. It was almost the only topic of conversation at the time in every quarter on either side of the

island. Every respectable person you met with was either actually in the speculation himself, or had some son or brother in it, or had sheep and cattle in it, or had shares in one or other of the joint-stock companies that were got up on the occasion. It was even rumoured that the Lieutenant-Governor, with most of the civil officers of the colony, was deep in the speculation. In one word, there was a universal packing-up for Port Phillip at the period of my visit, on both sides of the island, and the prospect of rapid fortune-making that seemed to be universally indulged in on the occasion reminded me very forcibly of the old Scotch song,

"Fy, let us a' to the bridal."

So extensive indeed was the emigration both of persons and stock of all kinds from Van Dieman's Land to Port Phillip at the time I refer to, that at a comparatively early period in the year 1836, there were several hundred persons from that island established at Port Phillip, while upwards of 50,000 sheep, with cattle and horses in proportion, had been conveyed thither across Bass' Straits. Situated as the country which was thus taken possession of is, at the distance of 600 or 700 miles from Sydney, it was never supposed that it would ever have any connexion with this colony. Nay, I may add, such a connexion was entirely accidental, even as far as the authorities of this colony were concerned. The Van Dieman's Land adventurers took possession of the country under the idea that the Aborigines, whom they found roaming over it, were the undisputed lords of its soil. Extensive purchases of land were accordingly made from these Aborigines, by the agents of the various joint-stock companies I have mentioned—millions of acres being bought for a few blankets and figs of tobacco—regular deeds were made out, and signed, sealed, and delivered in due form by the black natives; and copies of these deeds having been sent home, with a regular account of their proceedings in the formation of a new settlement on a portion of the coast and territory of the great Australian continent [illegible]

[illegible] ceive, therefore, that the settlement of Port Phillip was not a mere offshoot from this colony, like those of Port Macquarie and Moreton Bay. It was not the result of a mere expansion or extension of this colony in the usual process of colonization. It was a settlement formed entirely from without, without the intervention of this colony at all, on a portion of the territory of this vast continental island, which was not supposed at the time to be comprehended within its limits. Sir Richard Bourke, however, could not remain an unconcerned spectator of these wholesale proceedings in the immediate vicinity of his government. The prerogative of the Crown had been invaded by the Van Dieman's Land adventurers at Port Phillip, who had sought to establish a

principle, in regard to the purchase of land from the Aborigines, which could not be tolerated within the limits of the empire. Finding, therefore, on looking into the matter carefully, that the territory of Port Phillip was within the limits of his government, as originally laid down in the commission of Governor Phillip—whose jurisdiction was to extend from Cape York to the South Cape of Van Dieman's Land—he asserted his right to govern it, so as at least to put a stop to these unwarrantable invasions of the Royal prerogative. Sir Richard Bourke had full credit given him at Downing Street for these patriotic efforts, as they were justly regarded at home, in defence of the rights of the Crown as a trustee for the nation in regard to the territory of Port Phillip; his right to govern that territory *pro tempore* was fully recognised; the purchases from the black natives were disallowed, and the settlement was formally taken possession of as a dependency of the colony of New South Wales, for the time being, towards the close of the year 1836. I say *for the time being;* for it seems to have suggested itself to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, probably on the representation of Sir Richard Bourke, that it was altogether incongruous and absurd that a comparatively numerous colonial population should grow up at the distance of six or eight hundred miles from the seat of their Local Government; and therefore the accounts of the Ordinary Revenue and Expenditure, as well as those of the Land Revenue and Expenditure of Port Phillip, were ordered to be kept distinct from those of New South Wales Proper from the first. This, I maintain, was a virtual admission, on the part of the Secretary of State, that the Separation of the Port Phillip district from this colony was a measure of obvious and absolute necessity, to be carried into effect as soon as the district should be sufficiently advanced to stand alone, and to maintain a government of its own, independently of that of New South Wales. From the period at which the settlement of Port Phillip was thus taken possession of by the Government of this colony, that is towards the close of 1836, its rapid advancement as a colonial dependency has been altogether unparalleled in the history of British colonization. Numerous free immigrants, including no ordinary proportion of men of superior education and intelligence, men of birth, wealth, and talent, in every department, whether of science or of art,—allured by the favourable accounts of it published at home—have landed in its territory from the mother-country. Many respectable proprietors, with large flocks and herds, have settled in it from Van Dieman's Land; and many others have found their way to it, with their numerous flocks and herds also, from this part of the territory. Land and town allotments have been purchased to an unprecedented extent, if estimated by the amount of purchase-money actually realized by the Government, and property to a vast amount has been created, not only in agricultural and pastoral stock, but in buildings and other permanent

improvements; while, I am confident, there is no instance in the whole history of colonization in which the exports and imports, the revenue and expenditure of so young a colony, have reached to anything like the amount of those of Port Phillip up to the present date; especially taking into consideration the highly gratifying, the singularly remarkable, the unprecedented fact, that the settlement of Port Phillip has not only never cost the mother-country a single farthing, but has actually relieved that country, without one farthing of expense to it, of a large amount of its semi-pauper population.

The population of the Port Phillip District amounts at present to at least 25,000. It has been estimated indeed as high even as 30,000; but I prefer stating it at the lower amount, which is undisputed. Its Ordinary Revenue for the year 1843 was £71,831, 10s. 8d., while its entire Expenditure for that year did not exceed £54,352, leaving a balance of upwards of £17,000 to the credit of Port Phillip. Its Imports for that year were £183,321, while its Exports amounted to not less than £277,672, leaving a balance in favour of Port Phillip of upwards of £94,000. The export of wool alone for last year amounted to 4,400,540 lbs. The number of horses in the district is given at 5000, that of horned cattle at 140,000, and that of sheep at 2,000,000. The number of vessels entered inwards was 177, and their register-tonnage 25,322 tons, and the number outwards 173, with a register-tonnage of 23,111 tons. In short, there is no other instance in the whole history of colonization of such an amount of population, and of all the elements of national prosperity and greatness having been created, so to speak, in any one locality in so short a period. It seems, indeed, as if it had sprung into existence instantaneously, like the splendid cities of Oriental fable, at the touch of some mighty magician's wand.

Now, it is perfectly natural, and accordant with the feelings of mankind universally, for a community in such a state of advancement as that of Port Phillip, to wish for a Local Government of its own. Such a desire, indeed, was the necessary result of the peculiar origin of the settlement of Port Phillip, as having been originally formed by adventurers from Van Dieman's Land, and not from this colony. Besides, the connexion of that settlement with this colony, as I have already hinted, was an unforeseen accident, as far as its original founders were concerned. Had their *El Dorado* been only situated to the westward instead of the eastward of the province of South Australia, such a connexion would have been altogether out of the question. As it was, they never contemplated the possibility of it from the first, and it arose entirely, I repeat it, from the mere accident of that part of the territory having been included in the original commission of Governor Phillip, and from the necessity which had arisen during the administration of Sir Richard Bourke to provide an effectual remedy for the invasion of the Royal prerogative on

that part of the coast. It would be absurd to suppose for one moment that in extending the jurisdiction of Governor Phillip from Cape Yorke to the South Cape of Van Dieman's Land, it was ever the intention of the Imperial Authorities to subject to the same Colonial Government whatever communities might in process of time be formed along that extensive coast line. The thing was done merely to secure the rights of British sovereignty; and I am confident Sir Richard Bourke had no other object in view in the measures he suggested for the extension of his own jurisdiction as Governor of this colony over the district of Port Phillip.

The geographical position of the Port Phillip District, stretching, as it does, for 500 or 600 miles along the Great Southern Ocean, as this part of the territory does along the Pacific, marks it out as fitted by nature for a separate colony; and the vast distance at which it lies from the present colonial capital—from 600 to 800 miles—precludes the possibility of its ever being well or satisfactorily governed as a mere dependency of New South Wales. The following apposite remarks on this subject, which I shall take the liberty of quoting, are from the pen of Martin Van Buren, late President of the United States. They were written in answer to an invitation to attend a public meeting for some political purpose, to be held in the State of Georgia, in the course of last year:—"No distinct people deprived of a Local Legislature can be well governed. The nature of man must be changed before any Legislative Assembly, wherever convened, or however carefully selected, will be found to legislate for a separate and distinct people, of whose particular wants they must to some extent at least be ignorant, and whose interests may not always correspond with their own, as wisely, or as usefully, as when passing laws which are to operate directly and equally upon themselves, and upon those amongst whom they live. Acting upon this principle, of the entire soundness of which there can be no doubt, the government of the United States have always been careful to confer upon their territorial districts, when numbering in population only a few thousands, the right to territorial legislatures chosen by themselves, *from among themselves*, and subject to the same responsibilities to their constituents, as are the representatives of the Federal and State governments."

To allege that a community of upwards of 25,000 souls, like that of Port Phillip, is incapable of self-government, as a separate and distinct Colony, is in the highest degree absurd. How many such Colonies are there not in the empire of a somewhat similar, and indeed of a much smaller population, and having territories of not one-tenth the size of that of Port Phillip? In British North America, where the Colonies generally are of old standing, and greatly more populous, the only Colony of which the population can still be compared with that of Port Phillip, is that of Prince Edward's Island, containing a population of 33,000,

having a Legislative Assembly and Council, and a Governor, (passing rich, I doubt not, in the estimation of the Colonists) at £1000 a-year. In the West Indies there is the separate and distinct Colony of

Tobago, with a population of only 13,200 souls, a Representative Assembly, and a Lieutenant-Governor, at £1300 a-year.

Grenada, also, with a population of 21,000, has a Representative Assembly, and a Lieutenant-Governor, at the same salary.

St. Vincent, with a population of 26,200, has the same form of government, and its Lieutenant-Governor has precisely the same salary.

St. Lucia, population 15,000; form of Government, Legislative Council, and Lieutenant-Governor, with £1500 per annum.

Dominica, population 18,660; form of Government, Representative Assembly, and Lieutenant-Governor, at £1300 a-year.

St. Christopher's, population 23,133; same popular form of Government, with a Lieutenant-Governor, at £1350 per annum.

Montserrat, population 7000; same form of Government, and Lieutenant-Governor, at £200 a-year.

Nevis, population 10,000; Council and Assembly, and Lieutenant-Governor, at £800 a-year.

Tortola, and the Virgin Isles, population 7730; same form of Government, and Lieutenant-Governor, at £800 a-year.

New Providence and Bahamas, population 20,000; same form of Government, and Lieutenant-Governor, at £1200 a-year.

Bermudas, population 8500; same form of Government, and Lieutenant-Governor, £2800—the larger salary in this case being given on account of the Bermudas being an important naval station, having an arsenal and other warlike appendages, not at all necessary in a mere colony.

But to come somewhat nearer home, there is the separate and distinct Colony of South Australia, with a population of only 16,000, a Legislative Council, and a Governor-General (for he is no subordinate or mere Superintendent) at £800 a-year.

Swan River, with a population considerably under 5000 souls, has, notwithstanding, the character of a separate and distinct Colony, and its Governor, not (Lieutenant-Governor) has a salary of £1000 a-year.

Nay, the mere rock of Heligoland is reckoned as one of the separate and distinct colonies of the British empire, although its population is only 2200 souls, while its Governor has only £500 a-year.

Neither ought it to be forgotten, in such an enumeration of separate and distinct colonies having a still smaller population than Port Phillip, that the colony of Van Dieman's Land had only 12,643 inhabitants, of whom nearly one-half were convicts, in the year 1825, when it was finally disjoined from New South Wales, and placed under a government of its own. Van Dieman's Land is doubtless separated from this colony by salt water;

but it is actually nearer Sydney by sea than Port Phillip, and forms a sort of half-way house for steamboats plying between Sydney and Melbourne.

It is preposterous, therefore, it is absurd in the highest degree, to allege that Port Phillip is not in every respect as fit for a separate and distinct government as any one of the numerous colonies I have enumerated. Besides, there is something absolutely ridiculous in the attempt to subject so extensive a colonial territory as that of Port Phillip to a Local Government, (if such a phrase can be used with propriety in such a case) having its head-quarters six or eight hundred miles distant. The coast-line of the whole thirteen American Colonies that proclaimed their independence in the year 1776, was only 840 geographical miles altogether; but the coast-line of this one colony, from the boundary of South Australia to Wide Bay, is not less than 1250 geographical miles. Again, the whole superficial extent of not fewer than eight of these American Colonies, now forming nine of the United States, and containing in the year 1839 a population of 5,319,874 souls—I mean the colonies of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Delaware—I say the superficial extent of these eight colonies, now nine sovereign and independent States, was only 136,609 square miles; but the district of Port Phillip alone has an extent of 139,500 square miles; and yet it is proposed to continue this vast extent of territory as a mere appendage to a colony having its capital six or eight hundred miles distant! Can anything be more preposterous, more absurd! This great and most inconvenient distance from the seat of government is productive of precisely the same evil consequences on the small scale, that our own vast distance from Downing Street produces on the large scale—the real interests of the distant locality are either not ascertained by the supreme authority, or not attended to; delays, absolutely ruinous to the parties concerned, necessarily intervene before any particular case or question referred for decision to that authority can be decided on; the uncertainty that attends such references, arising from the absolute ignorance that unavoidably prevails at head-quarters in regard to the peculiar circumstances of such cases, indisposes people to the trouble and expense and annoyance of making such references at all, and abuses are thus allowed to grow up till they become absolutely intolerable. The affections of the colonists are in the meantime gradually alienated from the power that they think oppresses them, and they brood over their grievances in silent and sullen indignation, "nursing their wrath," as the poet says, "to keep it warm," for the first convenient opportunity of display.

If it should be alleged, however, that these are all rather imaginary than real grievances, I trust I shall be able to satisfy the most fastidious in regard to the reality of Port Phillip grievances—I mean grievances that may be weighed and measured by pounds,

shillings, and pence. It appears, then, from the Returns I moved for last Session, that the whole revenue of the district of Port Phillip, exclusive of the land revenue, for the first six years of its existence as a settlement under the government of this colony, was £222,984, 0s. 7d., while the whole expenditure for that period was £254,985, 0s. 6d., exhibiting a balance against the district of £32,000, 19s. 11d. But when the sum of £20,464, 4s. 5½d., expended for the Aborigines—an expenditure which ought in common justice to be borne entirely upon the land revenue—is deducted from this amount, the balance against the district, up to the close of the year 1842, will not exceed £2536, 15s. 5½d. But the ordinary revenue of Port Phillip for the year 1843 having amounted to £71,831, 10s. 8d., while the whole expenditure amounted to not more than £54,352—there was a clear balance in favour of the district, on the 1st of January last, to the amount of £14,942, 15s. 5½d. This amount, therefore, £14,942, 15s. 5½d. was due to Port Phillip from the Public Treasury of this colony, on the current account of the Revenue and Expenditure of the district from the period of its first settlement to the 1st of January last: and I have no doubt whatever, that the amount thus due to Port Phillip will be augmented by not less than from £15,000 to £20,000 before the close of the present year. No wonder then, that, in such circumstances—seeing so much of the revenue that is raised in the district expended out of it—the people of Port Phillip should be earnestly desirous of separation from this colony. It is a downright public robbery we are perpetrating upon them; and the sooner, therefore, they can "cut and run" from us, the better will it be for them in every sense of the word. But if it is a grievance absolutely intolerable for any colonial community struggling into existence, like that of Port Phillip, under a system of paternal neglect, to have from £15,000 to £20,000 a-year of its ordinary revenue abstracted in this semi-felonious manner, for the maintenance of an unnecessarily extravagant system of government in another colonial community six or eight hundred miles off, that grievance will appear but a mere trifle when compared with another and still greater grievance—a grievance of enormous magnitude, and such as I have no hesitation in saying the inhabitants of Port Phillip ought not to submit to on any account. During the six years ending on the 31st December 1842, there was derived from the sale of land and town-allotments in the district of Port Phillip, a revenue of not less than £393,911, 11s. 1d.; and this amount has been still further increased, by the sales effected during the past year, to £395,805, 0s. 3d., whereas the whole amount expended for immigration into Port Phillip, up to the 31st December last, was only £204,446, 5s. 0¼d., leaving a balance in favour of Port Phillip, and against this Middle District, to the enormous amount of £191,358, 15s. 2¼d.! Yes! a hundred and ninety-one thousand three hundred and fifty-eight pounds, fifteen shillings and two-

pence halfpenny, owing at this moment to Port Phillip by the colony of New South Wales under the head of Land-Revenue alone! Talk of Justice to Ireland! Had Ireland ever such monstrous injustice to complain of as this? To think of so vast an amount abstracted from the available revenues of an infant settlement—a settlement that never cost either the mother-country or this colony one farthing—no wonder, I say, that the fact of so monstrous a grievance staring them perpetually in the face, should have united the inhabitants of Port Phillip as one man in demanding an entire and immediate separation from this colony! What a splendid colony would not Port Phillip have been by this time, if it had only had the whole of this enormous amount judiciously expended upon itself during the last seven years, in promoting improvement in the district in every form and in every direction—in the construction of roads and bridges and public buildings, in the establishment of schools and colleges, and in effecting a greatly increased immigration from Great Britain! Why, in all these most important particulars, the whole face of the district of Port Phillip would have been prodigiously changed for the better from what it is now. There never, therefore, could be a more rational and proper, as there has never certainly been a more unanimous or more earnest desire for any political advantage on the part of any body of petitioners, than there is on the part of the whole of the inhabitants of the Port Phillip District, for immediate and entire separation.

I confess, indeed, I do not sympathize with the inhabitants of that district in their expressions of alleged anxiety to cut their connexion with us, because, forsooth, we were formerly a convict colony. This would have been a very good *ad captandum* argument with the House of Commons or the House of Lords; who, I dare say, would have given the Port Phillippians entire credit for their delicacy and propriety of feeling, in wishing for separation from this Colony on such grounds as these. But, honestly and sincerely desirous as I am that they may succeed in effecting their great object, I must say, in justice to the land I live in, that there are just as honest, as able, and as patriotic men *here* as there are there. If the Port Phillip advocates for separation had merely alleged, that in consequence of the penal character of this Colony from its first settlement, it was subjected to the enormous charge of 12s. a-head upon every man, woman, and child in the Colony, for the maintenance and support of police and gaols alone, and that Port Phillip, having been a free settlement from the first, with but few and insignificant exceptions, it was unreasonable and unjust that so large a portion of the Revenue derived from that district should be expended for any such purpose, there would have been a strong and valid argument for separation, which unfortunately no inhabitant of this Colony could dispute. But to talk of moral contamination from the continuance of the connexion with us is, I acknowledge, pre-eminently absurd;

for the danger of contamination in Port Phillip from the neighbourhood of this Colony will be precisely the same after separation that it is now. There are so many good reasons, however, for separation, that we can easily afford to give up this very indifferent one.

But all this may be true, I shall probably be told by gentlemen opposite— I do not mean *on* the other side of this House, (for I presume the Government are not committed in the matter) but on the other side of this question—but it is not the policy of the Imperial Authorities at present to grant such a measure as I propose. I shall be told, that the last part of speech in the Colonial policy of Great Britain, as well as in her general grammar, is *conjunction,* and not interjection or separation; and I shall be told to look to the cases of Canada and of British Guiana, as illustrations of the fact. These cases, however, are easily explained in perfect accordance with the admission of the Port Phillip demand for separation. For what was the grand and openly avowed object of the recent union of the Colonies of Upper and Lower Canada? Why, it was simply to swamp the foreign and French population of the latter Colony, and to perpetuate British connexion with both. But where, I ask, is there any foreign or French population to be swamped here? Where is there anything to endanger British connexion in Port Phillip, in the event of an immediate and entire separation of that province from this Colony? I admit that there will be some danger to the principle of British connexion *there* in the event of this unnatural union being maintained much longer, in direct opposition to the unanimous wishes of the people. But there was another reason for the union of the Canadas, that has just as little to do with the case in question. Upper Canada had no Port of Entry from the Atlantic, and it was very difficult, if not impracticable, in such circumstances, to adjust the Custom House accounts of the two Colonies on the separate system. But there is no difficulty of this kind here. The province of Port Phillip is bounded by the Great Southern Ocean along its whole extent, as this colony is by the Pacific. They have both the best possible natural boundaries along the whole line of division, and while we have our splendid harbour of Port Jackson as our principal port, they have the magnificent basin of Port Phillip, admirably adapted for being the great centre-point of the trade and commerce of the entire province. And then as to the union of the two, or rather the three Colonies of Demerara, Berbice and Essequibo, now united into the single Colony of British Guiana, containing a population of about a hundred thousand souls, white and black, the whole coast-line of that Colony is only 180 miles altogether, that is considerably less than the distance between Sydney and Twofold Bay, and the two capitals of the late Colonies of Demerara and Berbice, situated respectively on the rivers of these names, were only ninety miles apart. It would have been perfectly ab-

surd to have kept up separate establishments for two such petty Colonies so near each other, and the recent union of these Colonies, therefore, forms no case at all against the separation of the vast and distant territory of Port Phillip from this Colony.

I shall now show, as I proposed to do in the outset, that the gradual separation of such vast and unmanageable Colonies as this has become since the formation of the settlement of Port Phillip, into two more manageable portions, has been the practice of Great Britain in the system of colonization all along. We are told by the American annalist, Dr. Holmes, that in the year 1606—

"Several gentlemen petitioned King James I. to grant them a patent for the settling of two plantations on the main coasts of America. The king, accordingly, by a patent dated the 10th April, divided that portion of North America, which stretches from the 34th to the 45th degree of latitude, into two districts, nearly equal. The southern, called the First Colony, he granted to the London Company; the northern, called the Second Colony, he granted to the Plymouth Company."

The territory embraced in the patents of these two Companies extended over eleven degrees of latitude, and presented a coast-line of 660 geographical miles: but as settlements were successively formed along this extensive coast-line, it was found absolutely necessary from time to time to provide these settlements with separate and distinct governments; insomuch, that the territory of the First Colony, or South Virginia, as it was originally called, was successively broken up into the five separate and distinct colonies of Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, Delaware, and Pennsylvania; while that of the Second Colony, or North Virginia, as it was then styled, was in like manner successively broken up into the separate and distinct colonies of New Jersey, New York, the colonies of New England, and those of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia—eight in all. These successive acts of separation were accomplished sometimes in one way and sometimes in another; sometimes by fair means, and sometimes by foul. It would be tedious and unprofitable to enter into a detail of such proceedings; but it may not be uninteresting to allude to one or two of the more important steps in the process, from their evident bearing on the present question—more especially as they establish the fact, that King James' patent to the two Companies was regarded in later times exactly as the patent to Governor Phillip, extending his jurisdiction from Cape Yorke to the South Cape of Van Dieman's Land—that is, merely as an assertion of the right of sovereignty over that territory; it being understood, and taken for granted on all hands, that when separate and distinct communities should, in process of time, be formed along that extensive coast-line, they should, in some way or other, be provided with separate and distinct governments.

The island of Newfoundland, was afterwards granted for the purposes of colonization, to Lord Baltimore by King Charles I.

We are told, however, by the American annalist, under the year 1631, that "Neither the soil, nor the climate, of the inhospitable island of Newfoundland answering the expectations of Lord Baltimore, that worthy nobleman, having heard much of the fertility and other advantages of Virginia, now visited that colony. Observing that though the Virginians had established trading-houses in some of the islands towards the source of the bay of Chesapeak, they had formed no settlements to the northward of the river Potowmac, he determined to procure a grant of territory in that happier climate. Charles I. readily complied with his solicitations: but before the patent could be finally adjusted, and pass the seals, this eminent statesman died." And again, under the year 1632—"The patent designed for George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, was, on his decease, filled up to his son Cecilius Calvert, Lord Baltimore. When King Charles signed the patent, he gave to the new province the name of Maryland, in honour of his Queen Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry the Great, King of France. Lord Baltimore held it of the Crown of England, paying yearly, for ever, two Indian arrows. This province was originally included in the patent of the South Virginia Company." Now here follows the present Port Phillip case, almost word for word, in the case of the great and old-established convict-colony of Virginia *versus* the new settlement of Maryland, which occurred more than two hundred years ago. "The grant to Lord Baltimore gave umbrage to the planters of Virginia. They, therefore, presented a petition to Charles I., remonstrating against 'some grants of a great portion of the lands of that colony, so near their habitations, as will give a general disheartening to them, if they be divided into several governments, and a bar to their long accustomed trade.' The Privy Council, to which the King referred the petition, having heard what was alleged on each side, thought fit to leave Lord Baltimore to his patent, and the complainants to the course of law; but gave orders for such an intercourse and conduct, as should prevent a war with the natives, and further disagreement among themselves. * * * *This transaction offers the first example, in colonial history, of the dismemberment of an ancient colony, by the formation of a new province with separate and equal rights.*" There were differences of opinion in regard to the propriety, the legality, and the probable effects of this transaction among the learned lawyers and historians of the period, as well as among those of succeeding times, just as there are likely to be in regard to the very similar transaction which it is the object of this motion to recommend—I mean the separation of Port Phillip from New South Wales. "Chalmers," says the annalist, "seems to doubt the right of the grant for two separate governments, and Beverley pronounces the separation injurious to both; Bozman agrees with Burk, that the grant was legal, and the effect salutary." I have no hesitation in giving it as my private opinion that both Bozman and Burk were very sensible men.

The grant to Lord Baltimore of the province of Maryland took a slice of not less than 14,000 square miles off the older colony of Virginia, to the northward; but in the year 1665, Charles II. took to the extent of two degrees of latitude off the same colony to the southward, to which he added other three degrees of coast farther south. The fact is thus related by the American annalist above quoted: "The immense territory lying southward of Virginia, although granted to Sir Robert Heath, by Charles I., remained unsettled. Edward, Earl of Clarendon, and several associates, apprised of the excellent soil of that country, formed a project for planting a colony there. On application for a charter, Charles II. granted them all the lands lying between the 31st and 36th degrees of north latitude, and constituted them absolute lords and proprietors of that tract of country, reserving to himself and his successors the sovereign dominion. * * * The province thus created was called Carolina." In the year 1729, however, this Proprietary Government was dissolved, and the province divided by Act of Parliament into two distinct governments, called North Carolina and South Carolina. It is not quite clear what the population of the two provinces was when this separation was effected; but, six years before, that of South Carolina consisted of only 14,000 whites and 18,000 negroes and Indians, or 32,000 in all. Now, if the British Parliament deemed it absolutely necessary that North and South Carolina should be separated from each other, and constituted distinct and independent colonies, in 1729, there must surely be a far stronger necessity now for the separation of Port Phillip from New South Wales; the District of Port Phillip being nearly twice the size of both North and South Carolina together, and the distance between Sydney and Melbourne being four times the distance between the capitals of these two American provinces. So lately, however, as the year 1732, it is remarked by the American annalist, that "a great part of the chartered limits of Carolina still remained unsettled. The vacant lands lay between the rivers Alatamaha and Savannah, on the south side of the colony, next to Florida, and it was therefore highly interesting to Great Britain to occupy and plant this territory, lest either the Spaniards from Florida, or the French on the Mississippi, should seize and possess it. And how was this accomplished? Why, by cutting a large slice off the colony of South Carolina and forming a separate and distinct colony and government under the name of Georgia; the whole three colonies (now States) of North and South Carolina and Georgia being only a trifle larger than the District of Port Phillip. If, therefore, it was found absolutely necessary, in order to secure to the American colonists the inestimable benefits of Local Government, and such Local Government as they might have under their own control, to carry into effect the separation process again and again, till the two colonies of King James I. were separated into not fewer than thirteen, so long ago as in the reign

of George II., there must, *a fortiori*, be a much stronger necessity for the separation of the Port Phillip territory from this colony, under all the circumstances I have detailed.

The ideas of the Americans of the present day, on the subject of Local Government, may be ascertained from the limits they have assigned during the last fifty years to the New States of their Union. These are generally of the extent of 40,000 square miles each, or as near that extent as any remarkable natural boundary that can be rendered available will allow. That is, they are each a square of 200 miles each side, the chief town being as nearly as possible in the centre of the State, or within 100 miles of every man's door. By such an arrangement every individual in the State can bring his personal influence of every kind to bear upon the Local Government with perfect facility, and if he has a grievance to complain of, he can have it inquired into and redressed at once. Now let us contrast, for one moment, our own colonial system with this. Why, the district of Port Phillip alone contains a larger territory than would be sufficient to form not fewer than three of these American States; and as it is, notwithstanding, only a mere appendage or makeweight of another and a much larger and distant colony, its whole inhabitants, rich and poor, great and small, are virtually precluded from having a direct voice in their own Local Legislature, or any efficient control whatever over their own Local Government. There is Mr. Henty, for instance, the oldest resident, the largest proprietor, a settler and a merchant also, at Portland Bay; why, I would ask, is that gentleman not a member of this House, as he would unquestionably be of such a House at Melbourne, rather than myself or any other of the present Port Phillip members? I shall perhaps be told, by gentlemen on the other side of the question, that there is nothing to prevent him. And is the distance of 800 miles from Sydney nothing? Is the removal of the eye of a master from the superintendence of his private concerns for four or five months every year—is this nothing? Is the expense of a yearly journey of 800 miles to and from Sydney, and a residence of four or five months together every year at such a distance from home, in so expensive a place as Sydney, where moreover he has nothing earthly to do but to look after the interests of his constituents—is all this nothing, to prevent a prudent man from offering himself as a member for Port Phillip? Three of the six original members for that district were men chosen by the inhabitants from among themselves—men who, notwithstanding all the inconveniences I have mentioned, resolved to devote themselves to the service and welfare of their adopted country. But how many are there of this class now? Why, not a solitary one? They all found the inconvenience, the hardships, and the expense I have mentioned, too great for their patriotism, and they all successively threw up their thankless office, and left their constituents to find representatives

as they could, out of the district altogether, representatives residing six or eight hundred miles from it! In short, the idea of virtual representation, such as the entire representation of Port Phillip is at present—I mean representation by other than men chosen from among the people themselves—is not only a notorious absurdity, but a positive outrage upon the common sense of mankind. As a resident in Sydney, I admit that I cannot possibly be a fit and proper person to represent the inhabitants of Port Phillip, any more than any other of the five Sydney members for that district;—and if justice were only done to Port Phillip in this most important respect, I for one should be most willing to walk out of this Council, without the slightest desire ever to return to it again. It was the strong impression made on my own mind, in regard to the benefits and blessings derivable from local government, in the course of a tour I made through eleven of the old colonies of America in the year 1840, and the strong expression I happened to give of my opinion on the subject in the course of a visit to Port Phillip in the year 1841, before the Act of Parliament constituting this Council was passed at home, that led to my appointment as a Member of this House. I am of the same opinion on the subject now as I was then, and I have no hesitation in declaring it as my belief and conviction, that the welfare and advancement of the Port Phillip section of this colony will be impeded and retarded to an incalculable degree, "aye and until" it shall be entirely disjoined from N. S. Wales, and erected into a separate and independent colony.

It may not be politic, perhaps, to anticipate objections to the measure under consideration; but I shall run the risk of doing so beforehand, in reference to one or two that have been suggested, merely to demonstrate their utter futility, and to save hon. members the trouble of urging them. It has been suggested, therefore, that the separation of Port Phillip from New South Wales would be a suicidal measure, calculated in no small degree to eclipse the honour and glory of this colony, and to lessen its importance, not only in its own esteem, but in that of the civilized world. In short, justice to Port Phillip will be anything but elevation and distinction to New South Wales. Now, I admit all this most willingly. I admit that it will be taking a feather out of our Colonial cap to deprive us of the lordship of that noble dependency. And if New South Wales were the only party in the case, I should regard such an argument as sufficient for the decision of this question. But what are the honour and glory of New South Wales to the rights of twenty-five thousand British subjects settled on a distant portion of this vast continental island, and deserving of a separate and independent Colonial government of their own, for the reasons I have enumerated, more than any settlement that has ever been planted under the British Crown? *Fiat justitia*, is the first maxim of colonial policy; and we are entitled to insist upon having that maxim carried out, even though we should have to

add, not only *ruat Nova Cambria*, but *ruat cœlum*. But I should be ashamed of my adopted country, if I supposed that it were necessary, either for its existence, its good government, or its real honour or advantage, to perpetuate an act of injustice to any other colony or community on this continent. I would say to Port Phillip, as my Uncle Toby said to the fly that had been buzzing about his ear for an hour before, and which he caught between his finger and thumb, just as this great colony might catch Port Phillip, and let out at the open window, "Go, poor creature; there is room in this wide world for me and thee." Yes, surely there is "ample room and verge enough" on the coast of this vast continental island for two such splendid colonies as N. S. Wales and Port Phillip are both evidently destined to become, to advance and prosper.

It will perhaps be urged, however, that the separation of Port Phillip from N. S. Wales will tend materially to lessen the means of influence which this colony now possesses at home, and the probability of its obtaining such concessions as are indispensably necessary from the despotic authority to which we are there subject. My own opinion on this subject is exactly the reverse. The concessions—I mean in the article of self-government, and of entire control over our own revenue and expenditure—which it is of consequence for this colony to procure from British despotism, are common to us with Port Phillip, with every colony on this continent; and it will only be when a number of separate and independent colonies shall make common cause in demanding these concessions that we can hope to obtain them. Had the thirteen colonies of America been united under one great colonial government, when the revolutionary contest broke out, it would have been comparatively easy for Great Britain to have bought over or paralyzed that government and enslaved the people. (*Hear! Hear! from the Treasury Benches.*) I presume I am to understand from this strong expression of feeling, that the honourable members who are calling out Hear! Hear! are of opinion that the cause of the Americans was not a *just* cause; that the right of the case was not on *their* side; and that it would have been a very fortunate thing indeed if Great Britain had succeeded in putting them down. (*Great sensation.*) Now I have no hesitation in expressing it as my fixed opinion that the Americans were entirely in the right on that famous occasion, and that justice was altogether on their side. And if ever Great Britain, or any other mother-country in Europe, shall ever attempt to perpetrate the same injustice and oppression on remote colonies, I trust that she will meet with the same spirit of determined resistance, and that the people who are so unjustly dealt with and oppressed will achieve their freedom and independence with the same signal success. (*Great cheering.*) The thirteen-fold cord, I say, was not so easily broken; and Great Britain, having gained some experience by the fact, will be ready to grant us everything we can reasonably ask, when she finds a similar union for the common defence among the se-

parate and independent colonies of this continent—she will be ready to grant us anything, rather than hazard the repetition of a similar tragedy and similar disgrace.

There is another, and I understand, rather a favourite argument against separation in certain quarters. The Port Phillip people, we are told, are neither sufficiently numerous, nor sufficiently intelligent to be entrusted with self-government!—we can manage their affairs much better for them here in Sydney than they can themselves on the spot. Such an argument, however, if it deserves the name, is an outrage upon the common sense of mankind; and either the man who uses it, or the man for whom it can be used with any degree of propriety, must, in my opinion, be a fit and proper person for the establishment at Tarban Creek.* To tell any man that he is unfit to have the management of his own affairs is to tell him *totidem verbis*, that he is either a fool or a madman;—and to tell twenty-five thousand British subjects in any colony of the British empire that they are unfit to have the management of their own affairs—that they will be far better managed for them, by other people some eight hundred miles off—is such a manifest absurdity, that it only requires to be mentioned to excite universal ridicule. For my own part, I have such perfect confidence in the ability of men of our Anglo-Saxon race, and with the training we have all received at home, to govern themselves well and wisely, that I would most willingly invest with the amplest powers of self-government that the condition of a colony implies, not only twenty-five thousand persons, in such circumstances as those in which the colonists of Port Phillip are now placed, but five thousand. How different were the sentiments of the ancient constitution-mongers of Greece—the Abbes Sièyes, and the Jeremy Benthams of the Peloponnesian War period—from those of the sages of Downing Street and New South Wales! One of these constitutions—proposed by its author as a model of perfection for the famous Greek island of Utopia—restricted the maximum number of citizens to five thousand, under the idea that a larger number could neither govern themselves wisely nor well. It may be *charitable* doubtless for the men of New South Wales not to subject the men of Port Phillip to the calamity of being

"Lords of themselves, that heritage of wo"

but I repeat it, it is anything but *just*, and that I imagine is the previous question in this case.

But there is one reason more—the richest and rarest of them all—against the separation of Port Phillip from this colony. The erection of that district into a separate and independent colony would imply too great an expense; it would be more than the district could bear! And therefore, (mark how very logically

* The Lunatic Asylum of New South Wales.

the inference is drawn) after having first plundered it of £191,000 and upwards, of its Land Revenue, we are now going to plunder it of £15,000 a-year, or thereby, of its ordinary revenue, by way of saving it the expense of having a government of its own! *Risum teneatis, amici!* Truly, this Middle District has been a real Savings' Bank for Port Phillip. We have absorbed all their savings, as a Bank of Deposit; and we have given them to understand pretty clearly that we are no Bank of Issue, as far as they are concerned. Independently of this argument, however, the plea that the erection of Port Phillip into a separate and independent colony would imply a great additional expense, is the most futile imaginable. For I maintain, without fear of contradiction, that the present establishment might be transformed into that of a separate and independent colonial government without a farthing of additional expense: or, to be liberal, £2000 a-year additional would be amply sufficient to cover all the additional expenses which such a transformation would imply.

In moving, therefore, that a humble Address be presented to her Majesty, praying for the separation of Port Phillip from this colony, I appeal to the *sense of justice* of honourable members of this Council. The people of Port Phillip have a clear and indisputable right to a separate and independent colonial government, and it is monstrous injustice to refuse them that boon a moment longer. I appeal to the *sense of honour* of honourable members. In the Petitions that have this day, as well as formerly, been presented to this House, the twenty-five thousand inhabitants of Port Phillip are bringing against the Government of this colony the grave and solemn charge of oppression and tyranny in appropriating their hard-earned money, to the enormous extent I have already mentioned, for anything but their benefit, and without their consent. Let us wash our hands, therefore, of this charge. Let us show them by our vote of this day that this Council is not to blame in the matter. I appeal to the *self-interest* of hon. members. The grand grievance of this colony—the grievance of grievances that has been so often complained of in this Council—is that all our colonial affairs are managed for us, and a large portion of our revenue appropriated, at Downing Street—16,000 miles off—without our previous knowledge, and without our consent. Now, how can we pretend to ask for the redress of this prodigious grievance, the discontinuance of this enormous wrong, if we are wilfully guilty of precisely the same conduct ourselves towards our own fellow-colonists at Port Phillip? Let us first do justice, then, to Port Phillip, and we shall have some title to ask for justice ourselves from Lord Stanley. Finally, I appeal to the *prudence* of honourable members. If it were ours either to grant or to withhold the boon sought for by our fellow-colonists, we might take our stand on the negative, and maintain it against all opposition. But it is

not in our power to withhold this boon, if our lord and master in Downing Street chooses to grant it in spite of our refusal. When the people of Van Dieman's Land were petitioning loudly and long for separation from this colony, within my own recollection, one-and-twenty years ago, they never thought of petitioning either the Sydney government or the Sydney people on the subject. They took it for granted that we should oppose them, on the ground that power, however obtained, is always the last thing that those who have it will give up; and therefore they petitioned the King in Council and the two Houses of Parliament at once. And although their population at the time was not above half the present amount of the population of Port Phillip—although their revenue, their exports and imports, their stock of all kinds, and their other resources, were but trifling in comparison with those of that district at the present moment, they petitioned successfully. And so, I have no doubt, will the people of Port Phillip also in the event of our refusing them our countenance and co-operation this day. I venture to predict that they will never come to this Council again on a similar errand. They will only redouble their efforts at home, under the consciousness that any dependence here is utterly hopeless, utterly vain—that there is no justice to be expected for Port Phillip from Botany Bay. And they will succeed at last in spite of us—to our mortification, to our shame.

Mr. Robinson, member for Melbourne, in seconding the motion, said, that after the full and able manner in which the subject had been gone into by the honourable and reverend mover, he should not deem it necessary to detain the house by any lengthened observations. It must be borne in mind that the district which now sought to obtain its independence was not one of small importance, but one which contained a population of thirty thousand souls, and these too of as respectable a class as had ever existed in any colony. The increasing revenue of Port Phillip was a strong argument in favour of separation: for the current year exhibited an increase of above £30,000, and from the extreme distance of that portion of the territory, it was impossible that representatives could be chosen from among its own inhabitants: for although it was true, that during the last session three gentlemen of this description were members of that House, the expense and inconvenience was greater than any could be expected to bear, and it could not be expected that any future member could be obtained in a similar manner. (*Hear, hear.*) Another great difficulty, which was created by the distance of Port Phillip from the seat of the Central Government, was the impossibility of procuring witnesses from thence to give evidence before the Committees of the House; although the subjects under inquiry were frequently such as to affect most the interest of that community. During the present Session only one witness had been so examined, and it was scarcely necessary to point out the extreme inconvenien-

ces likely to result from the absence of information. The trade of Melbourne was carried on in direct communication with London, and it, therefore, formed no parallel to the case of the Canadas, in which case the commerce of the two provinces was mingled. In this respect, indeed, its claims for separation were even greater than those formerly urged by Van Dieman's Land. (*Hear, hear.*) Another great grievance which Port Phillip laboured under, in consequence of its connexion with New South Wales, was, the misapplication of the land fund; and he, as an employer of labour, felt that this was a crying evil: for by the withholding from Port Phillip of nearly £200,000, which ought to have been expended upon it; he, as well as others similarly situated, were compelled to give fully fifty per cent. more for labour than it could be obtained for in the central part of the territory. (*Hear, hear.*) Independent of this abstraction of the land fund, it was further proposed to withdraw from the district a surplus revenue of £13,000, although there was not a road in it which was in a fit state to permit the settlers to bring their produce to the market, nor a street in its town passable; and the harbour was most grievously in want of improvement. While the improvements in the central districts during the past year came to the sum of £45,000, those of Port Phillip only amounted to £6000; and it afforded ample room for complaint that the only work upon which the Government had authorized any expenditure of importance was a Bastile—he alluded to the gaol at Melbourne, upon which the Government had expended £30,000, while only £350 was devoted to the whole expense of education. (*Hear, hear.*) The petitioners complained most truly of the neglect of their interests in this, as well as all other respects, which their present connexion with the colony occasioned; and it was obvious that Bills before the House, affecting the wellbeing of the district, might have been passed into law before any representations on their part could reach the seat of Government. Another hardship upon the people of Port Phillip was the extent of the police expenses, which amounted there to twelve shillings a-head; while in the adjoining colony of South Australia, they amounted only to seven shillings a-head; and considering all these arguments for separation, coupled with the undoubted competency of the people of that district to manage their own affairs, he was at a loss to see what could be urged against their claim.

There was scarcely anything worthy of being called a debate on the occasion after this commencement. The other Port Phillip members all spoke in favour of the motion; but the Government officials, and all the elective members for the Sydney or Middle District who were present, evidently wished to get rid of the subject as silently as possible: for as it was well ob-

served by one of the speakers towards the close of the discussion, "all the argument was on the one side, as all the voting would be on the other." The result was as follows:—

Ayes, 6.

Dr. Lang.
Dr. Nicholson.
Mr. Walker.
Mr. Young.
Mr. Lowe.
Mr. Robinson (Teller.)

Noes, 19.

The Commander of the Forces.
The Colonial Secretary.
Mr. Cowper.
Dr. Bland.
Mr. Panton.
Mr. Bradley.
Mr. Foster.
Captain Dumaresq.
Mr. Lawson.
Mr. Coghill.
Mr. Murray.
The Attorney-General.
Mr. Icely.
The Auditor-General.
The Collector of Customs.
Mr. Macarthur.
Mr. Therry.
Mr. Lord.
The Colonial Treasurer (Teller.)

It was evident from this result, that the people of Port Phillip had nothing to expect, in the way of a recommendation of their case to the Imperial Authority, from the Legislative Council of New South Wales. It occurred to me, however, that as the Port Phillip members were themselves unanimous in favour of Separation, a joint-petition from these members to Her Majesty the Queen might possibly be successful. Under this idea, I wrote to the Separation Committee at Melbourne, recommending them, if they approved of the suggestion, to write to the other members, requesting them to join in such a petition. The Committee approved of my suggestion and wrote accordingly, and at a meeting of the Port Phillip members, which was called to take the subject into consideration, I was appointed to prepare a Draft of the Petition. I did so

accordingly, and at a subsequent meeting it was cor-[illegible] and signed as follows :—

PETITION TO THE QUEEN FOR THE SEPARATION OF PORT PHILLIP, FROM THE SIX MEMBERS FOR THE DISTRICT.

To the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty,

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

We, your Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, the undersigned members of the Legislative Council of New South Wales, representing the entire District of Port Phillip, beg leave to approach your Majesty with the assurance of our cordial attachment to your Majesty's Royal Person and Government.

We humbly solicit permission to represent to your Majesty that, in our deliberate opinion, the District of Port Phillip, which at present constitutes the Southern portion of the colony of New South Wales, is peculiarly fitted—as well from its superficial extent, its geographical position, and its other physical characteristics, as from the amount, respectability, and intelligence of its population, from its entire isolation from all other colonial communities, and from the comparatively high state of general advancement which it has so speedily attained—for being a separate and independent colony.

We beg, therefore, to submit to your Majesty, that the superficial extent of the District of Port Phillip is 139,500 square miles, while that of the undermentioned British colonies is as follows :—

New Brunswick,	27,704	sq. miles.
Nova Scotia and Cape Breton,	18,742	do.
Prince Edward's Island,	2,131	do.
Newfoundland,	36,000	do.
United Colonies of B. Guiana,	100,000	do.
Jamaica, the largest of the colonies of the West Indies,	6,400	do.
Trinidad,	2,400	do.
Van Dieman's Land,	24,000	do.

Occupying, as it does, the south-eastern angle of this vast continental island, the District of Port Phillip extends upwards of five hundred miles along the Great Southern Ocean, from Cape Howe to the eastern boundary of Southern Australia, having the extensive harbour or inland sea, from which it derives its name and its peculiar commercial capabilities, as its natural outlet, and the town of Melbourne, its natural and proper capital, both nearly equi-distant from its eastern and western extremities; while the colony of New South Wales Proper commands the whole line of the eastern coast along the Pacific Ocean, having the magnificent harbour of Port Jackson as its natural outlet, and the city of

Sydney its natural and proper capital; the entife trade and commerce of the southern portion of the colony [illegible] close of [illegible] trating itself in and around the inlet of Pon the one side, as of the northern portion, or Middle District." [illegible]cessarily concentrated in and around Port Jackson. The commercial relations of Port Phillip are, therefore, with London, not with any other portion of the colony of New South Wales; and these relations are managed through the town of Melbourne, not through the city and port of Sydney. In this peculiarity of its geographical position, your Majesty will, doubtless, recognise the essential difference of the case of Port Phillip, as regards New South Wales, from that of Upper Canada, which had no port of its own for transatlantic commerce, as regards the Lower Province of that colony.

From these physical characteristics of the District, your Majesty will perceive that the colonists of Port Phillip are entirely isolated from those of the Middle or Sydney District of New South Wales —as much so as they are from those of Van Dieman's Land or Southern Australia. The community of Port Phillip, we beg leave to add, already comprises upwards of twenty-five thousand souls, and is possessed of two millions of sheep, one hundred and forty thousand horned cattle, and five thousand horses, besides a very large amount of other valuable property in vessels, buildings, and cultivated land; the Ordinary Revenue of the District for the year 1843 having amounted to £61,343, 14s. 8d., while the Imports for that year amounted to £183,321, and the Exports to £277,672

In such circumstances, as this extraordinary development of the natural resources of the District implies, we humbly submit to your Majesty whether the District of Port Phillip is not fully and fairly entitled to the rank and position of a separate and independent colony, and whether the compulsory union of that District with New South Wales Proper, from the capital of which its own commercial capital and natural outlet is six hundred miles distant, is not as unreasonable in itself, as it is unjust to the inhabitants of Port Phillip, and opposed to the whole tenor and practice of British colonization. For we beg to remind your Majesty, that Port Phillip was originally settled, not from New South Wales, but from Van Dieman's Land; the whole southern coast of this vast island having lain waste and unoccupied for nearly half a century after the original settlement of New South Wales; and we humbly submit, that it is accordant with the uniform practice of your Majesty's predecessors whenever separate and distinct colonial communities capable of self-government have in any instance been formed within the nominal limits of any particular Colonial Territory, to erect such communities into separate and independent colonies, although of much more limited extent and far less favourably circumstanced for the purpose, than that of Port Phillip. In accordance with this principle, the ancient colony of Virginia

had two separate portions of its original territory cut off from it at two different periods, to form the colonies of Maryland to the northward, and of Carolina to the southward; and although the colonists of Virginia petitioned the Government of King Charles the First against the separation of Maryland from their territory, it was nevertheless effected. In accordance with this principle also, the colony of Carolina was itself subsequently divided into the two separate colonies of North and South Carolina; of which the latter was at a still later period sub-divided by the establishment of the colony of Georgia within its original limits.

But we would humbly beg to refer your Majesty to a much more recent and still more apposite precedent for the measure we have taken the liberty to recommend for Port Phillip, in the separation of Van Dieman's Land from the colony of New South Wales in the year 1825; for although the island of Van Dieman's Land is separated from the territory of New South Wales by Bass's Straits, its two principal ports of Hobart Town and Launceston are virtually nearer Sydney than Port Phillip; and in the year 1825, when Van Dieman's Land was separated from New South Wales and erected into a distinct and independent colony, the population and resources, the revenue and trade of that island were all inconsiderable and insignificant in comparison with those of Port Phillip at the present moment, as your Majesty will perceive from the following comparison of their respective statistics:—

PORT PHILLIP IN 1843.

Population	25,000			
Ordinary Revenue, ...		£61,343	14	8
Expenditure, ...		54,352	0	0
Imports, ...		183,321	0	0
Exports, ...		277,672	0	0
Sheep, ...	2,000,000			
Cattle, ...	140,000			
Horses, ...	5,000			

VAN DIEMAN'S LAND IN 1824.

Population, including 5938 Convicts,		12,643			
Ordinary Revenue, ...			£6,866	1	9
Expenditure, ...			23,126	16	11
Imports, ...			62,000	0	0
Sheep,	Numbers in 1828,	354,691			
Cattle,	3 years after Sepa-	84,476			
Horses,	ration, ...	2,035			

If it should be urged, in reply to these statements, that the comparatively recent union of the colonies of Upper and Lower Canada, as well as those of Demerara and Berbice respectively, indicates a totally different policy on the part of the Imperial

Government in the present day, we humbly beg to submit to your Majesty, that the union of the Canadas was a case entirely *sui generis;* the union of these provinces having become indispensably necessary as a measure of State policy, wisely intended to neutralize the great political evils arising from the presence of a large colonial population of foreign origin in Lower Canada. And as to the union of the colonies of Demerara and Berbice, as the coast-line of these united colonies does not exceed 200 miles altogether, it would have been impolitic in the extreme to have continued to maintain two separate colonial establishments within the comparatively narrow limits of British Guiana.

We humbly beg, moreover, to submit to your Majesty, that the necessity for the erection of Port Phillip into a separate colony, altogether independent of New South Wales, has already been virtually acknowledged by the Imperial Government; Port Phillip having all along had a Superintendent, a Resident Judge, and various other offices and establishments to be found in no other subordinate district of the colony. And while this subordinate, inefficient, and unsatisfactory government costs the inhabitants £44,748, 9s. 3d. per annum for a population of 25,000, the Government of the neighbouring colony of South Australia, with a population precisely similar in its origin and pursuits, costs the inhabitants only £25,000 per annum, for a population of 18,000; thereby demonstrating that it is not true, as is commonly alleged by those who are opposed to the separation of Port Phillip from New South Wales, that the government of that district, as a separate and independent colony, would necessarily be much more expensive than it is at present.

But the great practical grievance of which the inhabitants of Port Phillip universally, and, in our opinion, justly complain, as the result of the compulsory union of that District with the colony of New South Wales, is the annual abstraction of a large portion of the proper revenue of the District, and its appropriation, under the authority of the Legislative Council, for purposes and objects in which the inhabitants of Port Phillip can have no interest, no concern; thereby retarding indefinitely the general advancement of the District, and the progressive development of its vast resources. For we beg to remind your Majesty, that Port Phillip has not only never cost either the mother-country or New South Wales one farthing for its establishment or support, but a surplus of £176,000 of its land revenue, over and above the payment of the whole amount of immigration into Port Phillip, has gone into the general revenue of the colony, and been appropriated for the encouragement and support of immigration into New South Wales Proper; while the estimated Ordinary Revenue of the District for the year 1845 exceeds the estimated Expenditure for that year by no smaller an amount than £19,000 or thereby. It will thus appear to your Majesty, that although a representative system of Government has in so far been conceded to the

colony of New South Wales, that concession, as far as the inhabitants of Port Phillip are concerned, is a mere mockery and delusion; the only service which the six members for that District can, under existing circumstances, render to their constituents, in a financial point of view, being to assist in legalizing the annual and unwarrantable abstraction of £19,000 per annum of their proper Revenue, under the authority of the General Legislature. In such circumstances, your Majesty will not be surprised at the strenuous opposition which all the other members of the Legislative Council, save one, have hitherto exhibited towards the separation of Port Phillip: for so long as it is the interest of five-sixths of the members of that body to retain Port Phillip in a state of vassalage and dependence under New South Wales, it is hopeless to expect either financial justice for that District from the General Legislature, or a recommendation of its erection into a separate and independent colony.

But your Majesty will, doubtless, perceive that the case of Port Phillip is one really deserving of your Majesty's immediate interference in behalf of the inhabitants of that District on another and still higher ground, when we add, that although Port Phillip is allowed to return six Representative Members to the Colonial Legislature, not one of the six members actually returned is a resident in the District: for although the 25,000 inhabitants of Port Phillip, being almost exclusively recently arrived immigrants from the mother-country, or from Van Dieman's Land and New South Wales, and many of them men of superior intelligence and education, undoubtedly comprise a much larger number of fit and proper persons to represent the District than any other district of an equal amount of population in the colony, it has been found impracticable to obtain the services of a single resident proprietor or inhabitant of the District for the purpose; men of the requisite intelligence and ability being either unable or unwilling to absent themselves from their families and establishments for five months successively every year, to attend the meetings of a Colonial Legislature at the distance of six or eight hundred miles from their usual places of residence. Highly, therefore, as we appreciate individually the honour of representing the constituency of a District whose rapid and general advancement in colonization is unprecedented in the history of your Majesty's vast empire, we cannot consent to continue to hold this honourable position without protesting against the injustice that is thus done to our constituents, who, if they had a Domestic Legislature, would unquestionably be able to find among themselves many men of superior intelligence, equally able to manage their affairs with any of us, and far better acquainted with the circumstances and wants of the District, than we who are all resident in Sydney, can possibly be. Nor is this the only evil to which our constituents are subjected from the great distance of Port Phillip, and especially of the western portion of that District, from the

seat of Government: for as gentlemen of the requisite standing in society in that portion of the territory cannot be expected to attend the meetings of the Select Committees of the Legislative Council to give evidence in regard to its actual circumstances and more pressing wants, the business of legislation, as far as the interests of the District are concerned, is conducted in a great measure in the dark.

On these grounds we humbly pray that your Majesty will be graciously pleased to take the case of our constituents into your Majesty's favourable consideration, and to order that the requisite steps may be taken for effecting the entire separation of the District of Port Phillip from New South Wales, and for its erection into a separate and independent colony.

Reiterating the assurance of our cordial attachment to your Majesty's Royal Person and Government,

We have the honour to be,

With profound veneration,

Your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful Subjects,

J. P. Robinson.

John Dunmore Lang, D.D. Charles Nicholson, M.D.

Thomas Walker. Adolphus W. Young.

Benjamin Boyd.

Sydney, New South Wales,
24th December 1844.

This Petition was presented by the Port Phillip members in person, early in January 1845, to His Excellency the Governor, who engaged to transmit it by the first ship to the Secretary of State for the Colonies. It was scarcely heard of in the Colony at the time, and in a few months thereafter, it was probably completely forgotten even by the Port Phillip members themselves. In the month of December, however, of the same year, the Governor announced that he had received a letter from Lord Stanley, of the 12th June 1845, informing him, that Her Majesty had received the petition of the members for Port Phillip very graciously, but directing him, as the subject was a very grave one, and one on which Her Majesty's Government could not be expected to come to a precipitate decision, to submit the matter to the Executive Council, that that body might examine the Port Phillip members individually, together with whatever other

competent witnesses they might choose to hear on the subject, and in the event of their decision being in favour of the measure proposed, point out what boundaries should be assigned to the New Colony, and what form of government should be established within it. The Port Phillip members who had signed the petition, three of whom, however, were no longer members of Council, were accordingly examined at great length; the opinion of the Executive Council—on whose sentiments, the hint from Lord Stanley appeared to have had a marvellous influence*—was strongly in favour of Separation; and the measure, it seems, has since been conceded by Her Majesty's Government, although not yet carried out.

The tidings of this virtual consummation of the ardent desires and united endeavours of all the respectable inhabitants of the province reached Port Phillip only a few weeks before the visit I had been contemplating to that part of the territory for months before—with a view to traverse the district of the Western Plains and the Lakes, previously to my intended voyage to England—was actually undertaken; and the part I had taken in bringing about that consummation unexpectedly procured me a very flattering reception on the occasion. A Separation Festival, as it was called, was held during my stay, of which the following notice, extracted from the *Port Phillip Herald* and *Melbourne Courier*, will probably not be uninteresting to the reader, while it will afford him some idea of the general feelings and views of the Colonists on various subjects of great importance to the real welfare and advancement of the Colony:—

* The Colonial Secretary, the Colonial Treasurer, and the Commander of the Forces, all members of both Councils, had all voted *against* my motion in 1844; but in the estimation of such unreasoning machines, the argument from Downing Street is worth both the argument *a priori* and the argument *a posteriore*, ten times over.

GRAND SEPARATION FESTIVAL.

> "The nations have fallen, but thou still art young,
> Thy sun is but rising, whilst others have set;
> Mis-government o'er thee her mantle hath flung,
> But SEPARATION shall beam round thee brilliantly yet"
> MOORE, *slightly altered*

Last night, 11th February 1846, was a great night for Port Phillip. It was an event called into existence by a great cause, and it has proved itself full worthy of the occasion. Since the planting of this Colony, no province in the annals of colonization has advanced in general prosperity with such gigantic strides as Australia Felix, and it is equally singular that no colony in the world ever received more Executive unkindness. During the few years of its establishment, Sydney has acted the part of an enormous, never-wearied leech, extracting from our vitals the very heart's-blood, to support its own exhausted frame. A general spoliation of our revenues, an absentee government, and a misnamed Representative Council—an injurious interference with our pastoral, agricultural, and commercial interests; in fine, a continual course of bad government was the only obtainable redress. From the commencement it was foreseen that only one great remedial measure for all our wrongs existed—namely, "a [illegible] accursed Union" between us and Sydney, or to

[illegible]

On one occasion it was deemed a matter of prudence (though the result was easily anticipated) to present a Separation Petition to the Legislative Council at Sydney, but with the exception of the Port Phillip Representatives, and Mr. Robert Lowe, then an independent Government Nominee, our prayer received an unanimous *veto* from both sides of the house. The Rev. Dr. Lang some time after suggested to his colleagues the policy of petitioning Her Most Gracious Majesty, praying her to erect Port Phillip into an independent colony. This the Queen has received favourably, and Lord Stanley has instructed his Excellency, Sir George Gipps, to institute a commission of inquiry. The petition instrumental in hastening the consummation of our fondest hopes emanated from the suggestion and pen of Dr. Lang, and to testify their deep sense of such services, as well as of his untiring exertions in the cause, his constituents resolved upon inviting him to a public banquet, and the *Port Phillip Herald* had the honour of taking the lead in the good cause. This demonstration possessed many peculiar characteristics. It was a concentration of all

parties—of every range of politics—every denomination of religion—the descendants of every clime. Men differing "wide as the poles asunder" from the "guest of the evening" upon many points, waived such "points of belief" by ratifying a temporary truce, because they recognised in Dr. Lang a stanch Champion of Separation. The entertainment might therefore be looked upon as having been got up as much to honour the measure as the man. A numerous and highly respectable attendance was the result, and a perfect unanimity prevailed. The brave son of "White Albion," and the warm-hearted descendant of "Green Erin,"—the shrewdness that dwells in "Woody Scotia," and the vivacity of "Sunny Australia," honoured the occasion. In fact, to borrow a beautiful idea from the immortal author of the Irish Melodies—Though some drank from glasses of purple and others of blue, yet they filled them from the same bright bowl to a speedy SEPARATION. The gentlemen upon whom the office of Stewards devolved, discharged their trust to admiration. Invitations were transmitted to several high officials, and others of much note, who regretted their inability to attend. Amongst these were their Honours Justices Therry and A'Beckett, Edward Curr, and Edward Jones Brewster, Esqs., Members of Council—the Clergy of all denominations, and the Editors of the Local Journals. The Judges and Mr. Brewster would have attended, had it not been for the Bar-Dinner given to our esteemed ex-Judge. In consequence of no ordinary building in Melbourne being found of sufficient accommodation, the Stewards selected the Queen's Theatre, as the most suitable arena for the banquet. It was most tastefully decorated.

The chair, which upon this occasion was beneath the front boxes in the dress-circle, was surmounted with the roseate flag of Britain, with a yellow crown wrought in the centre; over the latter was the word "Royalty," and under, the memorable expression of Sir George Gipps—"Help thyself, and Heaven will help you." Over the Croupiers' chairs was a painting by Mr. Opie, the artist, of Prometheus chained to the rock and the vulture gnawing his liver. It will be in the recollection of every proficient in the classic lore of antiquity that Prometheus, having succeeded in climbing to Heaven, stole fire from the chariot of the sun—as a punishment for which Jupiter, "the father of gods and men," ordered Vulcan to convey the thief to Mount Caucasus, where he was chained to a rock, and for thirty thousand years, tradition has it, a vulture was gnawing at his liver, which yet never diminished. A very forcible parallel exists between this famous supposition of ancient mythology and the treatment Port Phillip receives from Sydney. To an imaginative mind it would appear that the evil genius of Australia Felix constituted the Middle District a bird of prey to feed upon our "liver"—but the analogy is not altogether perfect, as the liver of Prometheus is alleged to have suffered no diminution, whereas our "liver" (the Revenue

of the Colony) has in fact been dragged from the body and devoured some six hundred miles away, when a new liver springs into being and instantly shares a similar fate. Altogether, however, the decoration was most appropriate, and admirably painted. The pit of the theatre was boarded over in the same manner as at the Burns' Festival, and the place being brilliantly lighted by a host of chandeliers, the reflection of their illumination acting upon the profusion of evergreens waving in every direction presented a magical effect. As a climax to all, there was the bouquet of loveliness that graced the dress-circle. The admission of "Eve's fair daughters" contributed much to the effect of the evening, and when one gazed from the table to the array of charms in the boxes, the following beautiful passage from the "Pleasures of Hope," relative to a scene in the Garden of Eden, naturally intruded upon his thoughts :—

> " In vain to soothe the solitary shade
> Aërial notes in mingling measure play'd,
> The summer wind that shook the spangled tree,
> The whispering wave, the murmur of the bee ;
> Still slowly pass'd the melancholy day,
> And still the stranger wist not where to stray ;
> The world was sad, the garden was a wild,
> And man, the hermit, sigh'd—till woman smiled !"

Whilst the company were assembling, and prior to grace being said, the band played the fine stock tune—"The Roast beef of Old England ;" between the first and second course a favourite Scotch air ; and on the removal of the cloth "St. Patrick's Day." Notwithstanding the state of the weather and the Bar-dinner, about 350 gentlemen were present, the theatre being literally crowded. Alderman Moor [Mayor of Melbourne for the year 1845] presided in his usual able and agreeable manner, supported on his right by Dr. Lang and Dr. Macarthur, J.P., and on his left by Dr. Thomson and Alderman Condell. The office of croupiers was most efficiently performed by Councillors Greeves and Johnston.

After the cloth was removed the President rose and said—The first toast which I have to propose to you is, "The health of Her Majesty the Queen ;" of her who has so favourably received and so graciously listened to our prayer for *Separation* (*cheers*) ; of her who commands and enjoys our allegiance and affection. (*Applause.*) This toast needs not in any society of Britons "the foreign aid" of eloquence to ensure its warm and enthusiastic reception. I give you then—"The health of the Queen, God bless her." (Drank with every mark of loyalty, the company standing.) Tune by the Band—"The National Anthem."

After various other loyal sentiments and toasts, the President rose and said—I now come to the toast of the evening ; and here cannot refrain from expressing my regret that it has not fallen

into the hands of some gentleman more competent to perform the task. In so large a building as this is, and surrounded by so many of my fellow citizens, I fear that I shall not make myself heard by all; but I must ask their kind indulgence, and beg them to remember that this is "my first appearance on this stage." (*Laughter and cheers.*) Gentlemen, it is known to all of you, that for many years past we have been struggling to gain a political existence—(*cheers*)—separate and apart from New South Wales, and that we have sought the erection of our fair and prosperous district into a separate colony. (*Loud cheers.*) We have with voices deep, loud and unanimous, remonstrated against being any longer continued *the dependency of a dependency.* (*Loud cheers.*) We have attained the growth, and we possess the vigour of manhood. (*Cheers.*) The period of our minority is past--we have paid our guardian handsomely for his care of us—(*cheers*)—but we need him no longer. The relation that must henceforth subsist between us is that of equality. We desire to remain friends, but friends on an equal footing. We desire to stand a separate and independent colony—(*cheers*)—dependent only on her most gracious Majesty. Gentlemen, to attain this end the people of Port Phillip appealed by petition to the Governor and to the Legislative Council of New South Wales. And how did the latter receive our appeal? With folded arms and in silence; its members heard our prayer, and in silence they rejected it. We spoke in the calm and sober voice of reason and truth. (*Cheers.*) We appealed to facts, supported by statistics, which they could not controvert, and to their sense of justice, which they would not exercise. But no, gentlemen, it was only Port Phillip they had to do with, and she was too insignificant in their opinion to excite their alarm—(*laughter and cheers,*)—do what they would; and she was too weak, they fondly thought, to break the bonds which bound her. (*Applause.*) So to the vote they went, when, with one honourable exception, all the Members of the Legislative Council then present, voted against Port Phillip and her representatives. But, gentlemen, there was "a Chiel amang them takin' notes." (*Laughter and cheers.*) With ready hand he prepared a petition to the Queen, which was signed by all our members—was forwarded to her Majesty, received the most gracious consideration, and elicited an equally gracious reply. (*Cheers.*) Gentlemen, that petition brought matters to a crisis. Separation was deemed by the authorities at home to be our right; and Sir George received his instructions. (*Cheers.*) But who gained this great step towards separation? (*Cheers.*) Who was "the Chiel amang them takin' notes?" Need I name him? He sits at your festive board; he is your guest to night. (*Continued and vehement applause.*) To you, (the Speaker here turned to the evening guest,) Doctor Lang, in the name of this meeting, and on behalf of the people of Port Phillip, I tender our warm and

hearty acknowledgments (*cheers*) for your services in the great cause of Separation; and sure I am, that when the future historian of Port Phillip shall trace her origin and rise, your name will be found inscribed upon the page as one of the most successful champions of her early rights. (*Loud cheers.*) Gentlemen, I call upon you all to join me in the toast—fill high the sparkling glass to "Dr. Lang;" (*cheers*) fill higher yet, it is to "Separation:" (*cheers*) make the rafters ring again with the loud response. The toast is—"Dr. Lang and Separation." (Here the Theatre reverberated to the artillery of applause which rang right through it.)

Dr. Lang rose to respond, and was most enthusiastically received for several minutes. In order to render himself audible to those at the extreme end of the Theatre, he was compelled to ascend the table, and proceeded as follows :—

MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—All I can do in acknowledgment of this most unexpected but most gratifying testimonial of your cordial approval of my conduct as one of your representatives in the Legislative Council, especially in the matter of Separation, is to return you, which I assure you I do from the bottom of my heart, my sincere and most respectful thanks. (*Cheers.*) I am not vain enough to suppose that my humble efforts in that capacity could have merited anything of the kind; but as this rather enhances the kindness of the demonstration on your part, it will not diminish the gratitude with which it ought to be received on mine. (*Cheers.*) I ascribe this demonstration in great measure to the happy, but somewhat fortuitous accident through which my name and efforts happen at the present moment to be associated in your minds with the furtherance of that great object in the promotion of which you are all so deeply interested, the speedy and entire separation of this province from the colony of New South Wales. (*Renewed cheers.*) It is not for me therefore to assume anything on such an occasion, as if my services in this matter had been of such extraordinary merit as your kindness induces you to suppose they have, but simply to be encouraged by this great demonstration of kindliness on your part to renewed efforts and exertions in the same cause, wherever they are likeliest to prove successful. (*Great cheering.*) Gentlemen, when the constituency of this province did me the honour to consider me a fit and proper person to hold the office of a Representative of this district in the Legislative Council, nearly three years ago, I accepted that office (which I confess I was induced to do chiefly from an enthusiastic desire to promote the cause of civil and religious liberty in this land,) on the understanding that Port Phillip expected that every man in that important situation should do his duty. (*Renewed cheering.*) Now, if you are satisfied that I have duly responded to this expectation, as your presence on this occasion and the flattering reception you have just given me fully demonstrate, I am not con-

scious of having done anything more. Concurring, as I did entirely from the first, in the views of those who were anxious to obtain for this dependency the rank of a separate and independent colony, I brought forward a motion on the subject in the Legislative Council, as soon as it was practicable and expedient to do so, in the Session of 1844. You are all well aware of the ill success of that motion. It was strongly opposed by the Government and by all the nominee members, with one solitary exception; and, what was worse, there was not a single elective member for the Middle District in its favour; (*Cries of Shame! Shame!*)—the Port Phillip members, with the solitary exception I have mentioned, standing alone. In such circumstances I saw plainly that there was no hope of ever carrying such a measure through the Legislative Council; but as I had frequently been foiled before, in far humbler efforts for the welfare and advancement of this colony, by rebuffs from the Local Authorities, in cases in which I had afterwards been successful by taking them, as the sailors say, "on the other tack"—(*laughter*)—it occurred to me that there was still some hope for Port Phillip and Separation if a strong petition on the subject should be forwarded to her Majesty, from the six Port Phillip members themselves; (*cheers*)—and the Separation Committee, whom I consulted on the subject, having sanctioned and approved of the measure, it was resolved upon accordingly, and the drawing up of the petition was intrusted to myself. The reasoning and statistics of that petition were not materially different from those of the *other* petitions that had previously emanated from the district; but there was one part of it necessarily and essentially different from anything contained in any of the others, and which, it struck me, must "touch the conscience of the King." (*Laughter.*) It was that paragraph in which the six members, who were all resident in Sydney, after expressing their high sense of the honour that had been done them by the constituency of Port Phillip in electing them their Representatives, and representing their utter inability to do justice to their constituents at so great a distance, offered to denude themselves of their Legislative office and honours, provided that justice should only be done to Port Phillip, in the concession of a separate and independent colonial legislature, the members of which should be selected from amongst themselves, and would therefore be far better able to consult their best interests than members resident in Sydney. (*Great cheering.*) I was apprehensive, I confess, at first, that some of my respected colleagues might not be altogether disposed to allow such a paragraph to pass—to submit to such "a self-denying ordinance," as the Long Parliament would have called it. (*Laughter.*) But I was doing my colleagues wrong in doubting for a moment their willingness to attach their names to such a document. (*Renewed cheering.*) They were thoroughly honest men, sincerely desirous that justice should be done to Port Phillip, whatever might become of themselves as legislators; and they signed the petition accordingly,

with the utmost cheerfulness—for which I consider they are well entitled to all honour and esteem from this constituency. (*Long and vehement cheering.*) I repeat it, I trusted not a little to the moral effect of this exhibition of disinterestedness on the part of the Port Phillip members. For it is not every day that the Home Authorities receive a document from six members of Parliament, whether Imperial or Colonial, offering virtually to resign their legislative office and honours, and to submit to something like political annihilation for the good of the people. (*Renewed cheering.*) I was apprehensive, I confess, that Lord Stanley would treat the statistics of *our* petition in much the same way as he had treated those of *yours;* but there was something in this tacit appeal to the better feelings of his nature, which I felt confident he could not resist—and I am truly happy to find that I was not mistaken. (*Cheers.*) Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen, I congratulate you all on the prospect of the speedy attainment of this great and reasonable object of your desires. (*Cheering long and loud.*) In the course of the present examination on the Separation Question before the Executive Council, it was stated in a sort of random conversation on the subject by a distinguished personage,* (as reported to me by one of my colleagues,) that if Great Britain wished to retain her hold of her Australian Colonies, the best thing she could do was to grant the Port Phillip people Separation; for in that case the two Colonies of Port Phillip and New South Wales would be sure to get into such a state of rivalry with each other, and be cutting each others' throats at such a rate, that they would never be either able or willing to combine for any purpose against the Parent State. (*Laughter.*) Now there are no fewer than three fallacies in this idea, to each of which, considering the highly influential quarter from which the sentiment emanated, I shall briefly advert. It was evidently taken for granted, therefore, by the distinguished personage to whom I have alluded, that British Colonists are predisposed to separate from the Parent State, whenever they have the power to do so, and to set up for themselves. Now I maintain, without fear of contradiction, that this is not the fact. (*Great cheering.*) I maintain that in no part of the world have British Colonists ever evinced such a disposition in time past, till they were driven to it by a long course of injustice, infatuation, misgovernment, and oppression on the part of their rulers; and I maintain also, that there is not the slightest probability of their ever evincing such a disposition in different circumstances in time to come. (*Loud and continued cheering.*) What is there, I ask, to induce British Colonists to wish to separate from the Parent State? (*Cheers.*) Is the mere crossing of the sea sufficient to effect a complete change in their natural dispositions, in their entire feelings and affections, as free-born Britons? (*Renewed cheers.*) Have British Colonists no share or interest in

* Sir George Gipps.

the glorious inheritance of their common country, in the honour and renown of being the first of nations—that nation "whose flag has braved a thousand years the battle and the breeze," and still floats gloriously as the universally recognised symbol of freedom all over the world? (*Tremendous cheering.*) Have British Colonists no share or interest in the glorious achievements of their common country both past and future—that country which is evidently destined to give laws and language, freedom and religion, to so vast a portion of the habitable globe? (*Vehement and protracted cheering.*) Gentlemen, I can have no sympathy with those who can for one moment suppose that British Colonists are destitute of such high and ennobling feelings as those we derive from the glorious land of our birth, and I confess I consider it a serious calamity to all concerned, that Governors and Secretaries of State should so generally entertain such unfounded ideas, and should act upon them so systematically as they do, and so fatally, I will add, to the general prosperity of the empire. (*Renewed cheers.*) We have been told by the highest political authority in the mother-country, Sir Robert Peel, that the colonies are an integral part of the empire, and we have been told also by every body else of any authority at home, that the Englishman carries along with him the laws and political institutions of his native country, his rights and privileges as a British subject, wherever he plants his foot under the flag of Britain. (*Cheers.*) But you are all well aware, gentlemen, that these are not facts, but mere fallacies. The two grand principles of the British Constitution—those that constitute, so to speak, the palladium of our national freedom, the birthright of every Briton—are Taxation by Representation, and a government directly responsible to the representatives of the people. (*Loud and reiterated cheers.*) But will any person presume to tell us that the Englishman of Port Phillip or New South Wales has carried these rights and privileges along with him, to this integral part of the empire, forsooth? (*Laughter.*) If so, how are we to account for the fact of a Governor taxing this whole community, in one of its most numerous and influential sections, without the consent or approval of their Representatives, under the mere authority of a Secretary of State, on the pretext of charging them a rent for the use of the waste lands of the Crown? (*Cries of Hear! Hear!*) How are we to account for the Local Government persisting in its policy in any matter, from week to week, and from month to month, in open defiance of overwhelming majorities of the Legislature? It is the *system* of Colonial Government, you will perceive, I am denouncing, and not the men who in any instance may have been employed in working it out. (*Cheers.*) It is lamentable to think that under such a system Governors and Secretaries of State should be blind enough not to perceive that to treat the Colonies with kindness and confidence would be the surest way both to conciliate and to preserve their affection. (*Renewed cheers.*) Only

treat us in reality as an integral part of the empire—only give us that birthright of every Briton, of which we have hitherto been unjustly and wrongfully deprived, taxation by representation, and a government in some degree responsible to the people —and I maintain that the chain of affection that binds us to our beloved fatherland, to its government and its institutions, will only become the stronger for distance, and the more binding and endearing for lapse of time. (*Tremendous and long continued cheering.*) The second fallacy in the sentiment put forth by the high personage I have alluded to, in the course of the Separation inquiry in the Executive Council, viz. That if this measure should be granted, Port Phillip and New South Wales would thenceforth be at daggers'-drawing, and cutting each other's throats, is to me I confess as incomprehensible as it is incredible. I grant that, under the existing system, there is ample room for such hostile feelings. New South Wales has virtually established a sort of protectorate in Port Phillip, exactly similar to that of the French in Tahiti. (*Laughter and cheers.*) She begins by paying you this truly French compliment, that you are not fit to govern yourselves, and that she will do it for you—a compliment which people are in the habit of paying their unfortunate relatives before sending them to the lunatic asylum. (*Roars of laughter.*) She then follows up this compliment by telling you, also in French, that you have more money than you well know how to manage, and that she will relieve you of a part of it, which she requires as a sovereign remedy for a disease in the chest she has caught in Sydney; (*uproarious laughter*)—and when you begin to remonstrate, hinting that "you don't understand it," and that "there must be some mistake," she at once assumes her own ancient and proper attitude, and pulling out her double-barrelled pistols, reminds you that this is Botany Bay, and commands you to "Stand, and deliver!" (*Universal and irrepressible laughter.*) Now I can easily conceive that there should be bad feeling and rancorous hostility enough engendered under such a system; I can easily conceive that it should occasionally even make some of you forget yourselves so as to come a little too near the truth, by calling us—a den of thieves. (*Continued laughter.*) But do away with this system of legalized injustice and oppression; abolish this French protectorate of Port Phillip; establish a separate and independent Colonial Government in this province, and I cannot for my life divine how or why there should any longer be anything like ill-feeling or rancorous hostility—daggers-drawing or throat-cutting between the colonists of Port Phillip and those of New South Wales. (*Great cheering.*) There will be rivalry, I have no doubt, honourable rivalry, between the two colonies. They will be running, I expect, neck for neck, in the race of general improvement; and as the Irishman who saw a mail-coach for the first time, and observed with astonishment and delight how the little wheels were running with all their might, while the great ones were vainly endeavouring to overtake them, called out

for their encouragement—Well done, little wheels! So would I to Port Phillip in the prospect of Separation; for I feel confident that the little wheels of this province will very soon get before the great wheels of New South Wales, and make them hind-wheels in real earnest. (*Much laughter intermingled with cheers.*) Gentlemen, I abhor and detest the feeling that would make the prosperity of any one country or province dependent in any degree on the downfal or depression of any other. Such a feeling, you are well aware, was the prevalent feeling for ages between the two greatest nations of Europe, England and France; and it led their respective governments to be guilty to each other of acts of meanness and injustice, as utterly contemptible and disgraceful as that of the malicious creature in the lower walks of society who goes out in some starless night, and breaks down his neighbour's fence that his pigs or cattle may get into the parish-pound before morning. When was there ever a period in the history of France when that great country was in a state of as high prosperity as at present, after thirty years of profound peace with England, her ancient and natural enemy, forsooth? (*Loud cheers.*) And when was there ever a period of greater national prosperity in England than at the present moment, after thirty years of profound peace with France? (*Renewed cheers.*) In short, I feel confident that the prosperity of Port Phillip as a separate and independent colony will insure the general advancement of New South Wales, and that the prosperity of New South Wales will also insure the general advancement of Port Phillip. (*Great cheering.*) The third fallacy contained in the sentiment put forth by the high personage to whom I have been alluding, in the course of the Separation inquiry, viz. that the establishment of separate and independent colonies in the same territory would prevent their inhabitants from combining for any common object against the Parent State—this fallacy, I say, appears to me to imply a singular degree of inattention to the past history and results of British colonization. The thirteen colonies of America were not nearly so large altogether as this one great Colony at this moment. They had each their separate interests and objects; but when injustice and oppression, on the part of the infatuated rulers of Great Britain at the time, united them as one man in defence of their common rights and privileges, the revolutionary cord was not found the weaker, because it consisted of thirteen strands. (*Cheers.*) But I anticipate far better things, gentlemen, for these splendid colonies than the recurrence of any such dreadful calamity as Separation in that sense of the phrase. (*Loud cheers.*) That system of folly and injustice, the Colonial system of Great Britain, is evidently one of those old things that are now vanishing away. A better system, I feel confident, is shortly to be introduced amongst us—a system somewhat more accordant with common sense, with the rights and privileges of colonists as men who love and revere their country, and with the rapid development of the vast resources of our

magnificent empire. (*Renewed cheers.*) In the prospect of your speedily attaining the great object of your desires in the erection of this province into a separate and independent colony, it were desirable that its extent and capabilities should be somewhat better known than they are at home. It is not wonderful, indeed, that there should be so little correct information on that subject among well-informed persons in the mother-country, when there are such vague notions afloat as we find prevalent on the spot. In the first Session of the Legislative Council, my able and esteemed friend and colleague Dr. Nicholson—(*cheers*)—observed, in one of his speeches on immigration—when referring to the District of Port Phillip, and evidently wishing to make the most of it—that it was as large as the kingdom of Portugal. It struck me at the time, I recollect, that the district might be somewhat larger; but never having compared them on the map, and having only a vague idea on the subject, like Dr. Nicholson himself, the circumstance made no impression on my mind. On my way overland, however, from Sydney, I happened to find in one of the Melbourne papers, at an inn on the road, a copy of a letter on the subject of Separation, addressed to the clerk of the Executive Council, by your Municipal Chief—a gentleman for whose talents and acquirements I beg to say I have the highest respect —and in that letter I was not a little amused to find Dr. Nicholson's random observation solemnly reproduced, and the district of Port Phillip formally compared, in a public document, submitted to the Government, in favour of Separation, to the kingdom of Portugal. I was at no loss to discover the quarter in which this idea had originated. It had evidently been taken up in Melbourne as a *res judicata*, a thing solemnly decided by the Faculty in Sydney, which the Port Phillip doctor had of course only to take for granted.* (*Laughter.*) I determined, however, as I had in the interval ascertained the dimensions of Port Phillip, to ascertain also, from the first old Gazetteer or Geography-book I could lay my hands on, the exact measure of the kingdom of Portugal. Happening, accordingly, on my return to Melbourne a few days since by the mail from Portland, to find an odd volume of a Compendium of Geography of the last century on the mantel-piece of a Scotchman's Inn at the Grange, I turned up the description of the kingdom of Portugal, and found it was three hundred miles in length and one hundred in breadth, and therefore contained an area of only 30,000 square miles. But the district of Port Phillip, which I got measured on the map in the Surveyor-General's office in Sydney for my speech on Separation in the Legislative Council, contains an area of 139,500 square miles, and would therefore make at least *four* kingdoms of Portugal, with a *bittock*, as we call it in Scotland, besides,

* The present Mayor of Melbourne is Dr. Palmer, a physician, but not in practice.

sufficiently large to make two kingdoms of Hanover and a kingdom of Holland to the bargain. (*Cheers.*) Or, to take a standard with which we are all better acquainted, the district of Port Phillip contains an area of as great an extent as England, Scotland, and Ireland together, and the island of Van Dieman's Land besides. (*Cheers.*) And as it was given in evidence by highly competent parties, before the Immigration Committee of the Legislative Council last session, that a large portion of this district would acre for acre maintain as large a population as Great Britain, it is unquestionably a splendid province of which you are seeking the erection into a separate and independent colony; and in laying the foundations of society in this district, you are not only providing for the future establishment of a mere colony, but of a great and powerful empire. (*Great cheering.*) As you are all aware that I am on the eve of returning once more to England, where I may have an opportunity of offering an opinion in various influential quarters on some points of vital importance to this province, it may not be out of place for me very briefly to state what that opinion is on the points I refer to. I am therefore decidedly of opinion, in common with the whole Squatting interest of the colony, from Moreton Bay to Portland Bay, that to fix a higher minimum price than five shillings an acre, for land available only for the grazing of sheep and cattle in this colony, is monstrous and absurd (*strong expressions of assent*); and that whatever may be the object of the actual policy of Government, in fixing a minimum price of one pound an acre for such land, its obvious tendency is to retain the waste lands of this colony in the hands of the crown, and to create and perpetuate a species of serfdom as repugnant to the whole spirit and tenor of the British Constitution, and as degrading to all concerned, as that of Russia itself. (*Strong expressions of acquiescence, mingled with cheers.*) I am also of opinion that the Lands' Act of 1842 not only established a principle, but provided a prospective fund, for Immigration, from the sale of the Waste Lands, of which one-half of the proceeds was thenceforth to be devoted to the promotion of Immigration and the other to internal improvements. Now it appears to me, although I have never seen the idea brought forward in any quarter in the colonial press, that in the face of that act it is unconstitutional and a violation of an actual compact between the Imperial Parliament and the people of this colony, to attempt, as the Local Government are now doing, and endeavouring to persuade the Imperial Government to do, to establish *another* principle and to create *another* fund for Immigration, by levying imposts on the squatters, under the exclusive authority of the Crown, for the mere occupation of the waste lands. (*Expressions of assent.*) That the squatters are proper subjects for taxation, in consideration of the great advantages they derive from the occupation of such lands, I admit, and I believe they would all most willingly submit to such taxation, if imposed on an equitable principle.

But I maintain that any imposts on this important class of the community should be made under the exclusive authority of the Local Legislature, and that the proceeds of such imposts should be appropriated exclusively to internal improvement—to the construction of roads and bridges, and the opening up of the country to render it eligible for the purposes of man (*Cheers.*) There is a different principle and a different fund already established by the Imperial Parliament for the promotion of emigration—in the proceeds of the sales of Waste Land. And if I am told that this fund no longer exists, I would reply, that the minimum price of waste land generally is greatly too high, and that the proper means have not yet been taken to render the superior land eligible for purchase. For I maintain, that for land of a superior quality for agriculture, land within a moderate distance of a port or market, or that may easily be brought within such distance through the appliances and improvements of modern civilization, a pound an acre is by no means too high a minimum price. (*Strong expressions of assent.*) Nay, in my opinion, it would be absolutely suicidal for the Government to dispose of such lands on a lower minimum price, and ruinous to the best interests of the colony. (*Strong expressions of acquiescence.*) In the sale of such land, provided only that the proper means were taken to render it available for the purpose, there is in my opinion an ample and sufficient fund for immigration, under the provisions of the existing Act. In the prospect of your speedy erection into a separate and independent colony, it may not be inexpedient to take a hurried glance at the actual constitution of society in this district—to see how it is fitted for so great a change in its circumstances and condition. In looking around me, therefore, in this province, I am strongly reminded of the observation of a lively German princess of the last century, who, in describing to a friend the dull monotony of the little German court and principality in which she lived, observed that they were all employed in conjugating the same verb, "*S'ennuyer*," which signifies to be killing one'self with *ennui*. Now, the community of Port Phillip, it appears to me, are all conjugating the same verb, although a somewhat different one from that of the German princess. For in whatever direction one moves out of Melbourne, whether north, east, or west, all he sees or hears is merely a repetition of this colonial note—"I squat, thou squattest, he squats ; we squat, ye or you squat, they squat." (*Much laughter.*) Some have reached the perfect tense of the verb, "I have squatted," and when one sees their well-fenced paddocks, their cultivated fields, their neat gardens, and their comfortable dwellings—some of wood with stone-built chimneys and others of brick—all in the great wilderness, it cannot be denied that they have made a very *perfect* and complete thing of it after all. Others have only got to the future tense, *I shall or will squat*, and you accordingly see their flocks and herds, and bullock drays, with all the other requisites for another squatting esta-

blishment, moving slowly along to the distant interior. In short, as is said at the close of the other and more frequent performances in this building, so it may be said of almost the whole community of Port Phillip, *Exeunt omnes*, "they are all gone out a-squatting." (*Much laughter.*) Now, it appears to me that this is not exactly the condition of society best calculated to advance the general prosperity of the colony, or to promote the interests of the squatters themselves. If things, for example, are to continue as at present in this most important respect, the flocks and herds of the squatters will very soon be valuable only for their wool, their hides, and their tallow; and a vast quantity of valuable animal food that might otherwise afford sustenance to myriads of our half-starved countrymen at home will be lost or destroyed. Even horses will very soon be so numerous and cheap in this district, that the very beggars, when you have them, will be mounted, as they are in South America, without realizing the old proverb which consigns "beggars on horseback" to a personage I will not name. (*Laughter.*) In such circumstances it appears to me that some great and vigorous effort should be made at the present most important crisis of your colonial history for the introduction and settlement in this province of a numerous agricultural population, to develop the vast resources of the country, and to form a broad and permanent basis for the institutions of our fatherland. With all deference to the Squatters, I agree entirely in the sentiment so well expressed on one occasion by the late General Jackson, formerly President of the United States of America—"The strength and glory of a country are its population, and the *best* part of that population are the cultivators of the soil." (*Cheers.*) I am decidedly of opinion that it is as much the interest of Port Phillip as it is of England to encourage and to promote by every means the formation of

"A brave yeomanry, their country's pride."

(*Renewed cheers.*) I am aware there are some of the great Squatters not very friendly to the introduction of a numerous agricultural population into this province, under the idea that it might interfere materially with their *runs*. But when one considers that at the utmost only one-seventh, and in all likelihood only one-tenth of the whole available land of this colony would be considered, for at least a century to come, of superior quality for cultivation, it is surely most unreasonable to cherish any apprehension of the kind. One-tenth of the available land of this province is surely but a small quantity to be occupied for the purposes of cultivation—for the introduction and settlement of an industrious and virtuous population, and the gradual supply of all the labour that may be requisite for the Squatters themselves. It has been urged, indeed, that such a population would not find a market for their grain. But not to allude more particularly to the strong probability of the speedy opening of the English

ports for the consumption of colonial grain, I would only remind you that of the sixteen millions of Whites in the United States of America, not fewer than fourteen are employed in agriculture, besides a large majority of the entire negro population; and if so vast a portion of the population of that country can live by agriculture, why should not the same proportion of the whole population of this colony be able to live by it here? Much of the land of the western portion of this province is of such fertility, that even in its natural state it will maintain a sheep, and even a bullock to the acre; but I confess I should like much better to see each acre of such land maintaining its man. (*Cheers.*) Besides, there are many productions for which the soil and climate of this province are admirably adapted besides grain of all descriptions. Not to speak of the vine and the olive and tobacco, which would all thrive here wonderfully, there is one production for which the soil and climate are admirably adapted, and which I am confident will at no distant period form one of the great staple articles of export in this province, I mean flax! (*Cheers.*) In the course of my recent tour to the Portland Bay District, I ascertained that flax is indigenous in that part of the territory, and that extensive marshy plains towards the Glenelg River are actually covered with the native plant. In short, it is beyond all controversy that this portion of the colony is admirably adapted for the settlement of an industrious and virtuous population; and going home, as I intend doing, at this important crisis, I am in great hopes that I may be instrumental in giving such an impulse to emigration in the mother-country as will lead to the speedy introduction and settlement of many thousands of our countrymen at home of that most important class of society in this province. (*Cheers.*) Gentlemen, if in any way I can be of service to this district in the mother-country, either in promoting the cause of Separation, or in advancing the best interests of the province in any other way, you may rest assured I shall not be wanting in my efforts to the utmost of my ability. (*Renewed cheering.*)

The Honourable and Reverend Gentleman then repeating his thanks for the honour conferred upon him, resumed his seat amidst the most rapturous applause.*

* A Statement of the whole Expenditure of the Province of Port Phillip under the present system of Government, will be found in Appendix C.

CHAPTER XII.

PROSPECTS FOR RELIGION AND EDUCATION IN PHILLIPSLAND.

I HAD intended to have included in this volume a chapter on the Protectorate of the Aborigines in Phillipsland; but the goodly size to which it has already and rather unexpectedly attained, and the delay which has been occasioned in its publication by "a strike among the printers" in Edinburgh, have induced me to forego that intention; especially as I shall have an opportunity, in another work, which is now in the press, of descanting at considerable length on the origin, manners, and customs, as well as on the condition and prospects of the Aborigines of Australia generally.* Suffice it to say, however, that, with the exception of Gippsland, where, in consequence of unprovoked outrage on the one hand, followed by savage retaliation on the other, there is at present no intercourse but that of hostility between the Whites and the Blacks, the relations of the two races throughout the territory are now in great measure of a peaceful and friendly character. The influence and exertions of Mr. Assistant Protector Parker, in the north-western portion of the territory,

* Cooksland; or the Northern Division of the Colony of New South Wales: its characteristics and capabilities, as a highly eligible field for European Colonization. With a Disquisition on the Origin, Manners, and Customs of the Aborigines.

have, I am happy to state, been eminently conducive to this most desirable result.

The three principal religious denominations throughout the province are the Episcopalian, the Presbyterian, and the Roman Catholic. Of the masters or employers of labour generally, eighty-five per cent. are from England and Scotland; the larger number of that proportion, including a decided preponderance of the Squatting interest, being from Scotland: the remaining fifteen per cent. are from the Sister-island. It has been estimated, however, that of the class of servants or labourers, as large a proportion as sixty per cent. are from Ireland; the remainder, consisting of twenty-five per cent., from Scotland, and only fifteen from England. This estimate, taken in connexion with the fact that the Irish Protestants, included respectively in the proportions of fifteen per cent. of the higher and sixty per cent. of the humbler classes, are pretty equally divided into Episcopalians and Presbyterians, will enable the intelligent reader to form a tolerably correct idea of the relative proportions of the THREE DENOMINATIONS throughout the province. In the town of Melbourne there are also congregations of the Independent, Baptist, and Methodist communions; and I have had occasion, when treating of Geelong and its vicinity, to mention a Methodist congregation in that locality; but these three classes of English Dissenters, being all for the most part proselytizing communions, depending alike for their existence and extension on the inadequacy or the inefficiency of clerical ministrations elsewhere, are confined exclusively to the towns.

There have hitherto been only three ministers of the Episcopalian communion in the province—one in Melbourne, one in Geelong, and one at Portland. As yet there has been comparatively little of the Puseyite tendencies of Colonial Episcopacy exhibited in Phillipsland, *probably from the want of a Bishop in the province;* but as that Right Hon. English Puseyite, of Scotch Presbyterian descent, Mr. Ex-Secretary Gladstone,—of whom, I was most happy to find, on my arrival at

Pernambuco, on my voyage to England, that the Australian Colonies had been *safely delivered**—set himself, during his brief tenure of office, to supply this great deficiency, and accordingly appointed a Protestant bishop for Melbourne; there is reason to believe that Episcopacy in Phillipsland will henceforth exhibit the same rapid progress towards downright Romanism as it exhibits already, under direct Episcopal influence, in New South Wales, New Zealand, and Van Dieman's Land. It is possible, indeed, that the Protestant bishop

* During this gentleman's brief period of office, he gave the public sanction of Government to one of the basest practices of the Australian Colonies—I mean, that of transmitting to England clandestine, and perhaps anonymous charges against individuals occupying a prominent place in society—by recalling Sir Eardley Wilmot, the Governor of Van Dieman's Land, on the ground of certain vague and indefinite rumours against his personal character and conduct, which there was no body to substantiate, even with the *prima facie* evidence of his name! What a premium and encouragement will not such procedure afford for this peculiar form of Colonial baseness, which I may inform the reader, in passing, has sometimes a clerical, as well as a political, origin and object, as I have repeatedly experienced myself! Why, it will transform Downing Street into a perfect harbour for Colonial informers and assassins!

Mr. Gladstone endeavoured also, although in a somewhat insidious manner, during his brief tenure of office, to transform New South Wales once more into a Convict Colony, by making it again the chosen receptacle for British and Irish felons, in the face of the solemn pledge of Her Majesty's Government, five or six years before, that Transportation to that Colony should then cease and determine. To the credit of the Colony, the idea was scouted with the utmost indignation by the great bulk of the people, including men of all ranks and conditions throughout the Territory. It is peculiarly instructive, however, as a confirmation of certain statements I have made in a previous chapter, that Mr. Gladstone's proposal to revive Transportation to New South Wales, was received with perfect rapture by the whole Squatting Interest in the Legislative Council, or in other words, by the virtual Representatives of all the sheep and horned cattle beyond the boundaries! The Whig Ministry, therefore, just got in in time to save the Australian Colonies; which, I repeat it, have had much reason to felicitate themselves in being *safely delivered* of Mr. Gladstone, notwithstanding the spurious piety of the Right Honourable gentleman in appointing a bishop for Phillipsland, and an additional one for New South Wales Proper.

of Melbourne may not be a *fac-simile* of his Prelatic neighbours in the three colonies I have enumerated—it is possible that he may prove an exception to the general rule of his order in the colonies by *not* combining in his own person the assumption and the pride of Lucifer with the superstition and intolerance of Rome—but I am sorry to say the precedents and the probabilities of the case are all decidedly against so very charitable a supposition.*

---

* The following specimens of Colonial Prelacy, in the three colonies to which I have referred, will enable the reader to judge of its peculiar character and tendencies:—

Bishop Broughton, of New South Wales, therefore, very recently informed a gentleman in that colony—who had been applying for the settlement of an Episcopalian minister in his district, and had given the bishop to understand, that if he did not send them an Episcopalian, he would invite a Presbyterian minister to the district—that the ministrations of a Presbyterian minister were of no more efficacy or value than those of a layman; meaning, of course, that there is an inherent virtue and efficacy in the mere *opus operatum* when performed by an Episcopalian minister, which, I humbly conceive, is the very essence of Popery. The same "chief pastor" of a grossly deluded flock, also informed Hannibal Macarthur, Esq., Member of Council for the town of Parramatta, that in having presided at a Wesleyan meeting in that town, he had done something which would hang heavy upon him, or which he would deeply regret, on his death-bed. That there might be no doubt, however, as to the direction in which he was coursing himself, the same "leader of the" Colonial "blind" dated a Trumpery Protest, which he put forth against the alleged assumptions and usurpations of the Romish Archbishop, Dr. Polding, but in which, moreover, he acknowledged the Pope to be a true bishop within his own proper diocese of Rome—"on the Festival of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in the Church of St. James the Apostle, in Sydney!"

Of the Luciferian pride of Bishop Nixon of Van Dieman's Land, the second of the three brothers, it will be sufficient to offer a single example. There was a "Prayer for the Governor" in use among the Episcopal clergy of the island for upwards of twenty-five years or thereby. It had been composed by the principal Chaplain of the Settlement at the time, and was headed, "To be read after the Prayer for the King or Queen and the Royal Family." As a second edition of this prayer, however, which was out of print, was required for the supply of the New Stations, Bishop Nixon altered and corrected a copy of the first

There have hitherto been three, or at the utmost four Romish priests in the province of Phillipsland, of whom the one stationed at Melbourne—Dr. Geoghegan, an able and accomplished, but ambitious and unscrupulous man, pretty much like Dr. M'Hale in Ireland—has just demitted his charge, to come home, as it is said, to be ordained a bishop.

Of the four Presbyterian ministers in connexion with the Synod of Australia in the province, only one has deemed it expedient to follow the example of the Free Church; but as even that solitary one had taken three full years to arrive at this conclusion, and as his final resolution was not taken till the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland had publicly pledged itself to support those ministers who held its principles in Australia, the moral effect of the tardy resolution, which required such prompting to bring it out into action, was completely neutralized. But as two other Presbyterian ministers from Scotland sailed for Melbourne in the month of August last, to organize a Presbyterian Church in the province on the bread basis of the Westminster Confession of Faith and no connexion with the State, there is reason to believe that something like vigour and vitality will at length be infused into this effete and lifeless communion.

From the view I have thus given of the constitution of society in the province, as well as of the different religious communities into which the inhabitants gene-

edition, as a model for the printer, by obliterating the words "the King or Queen and the Royal Family," and substituting "the Bishop and his clergy;" thereby directing that the Representative of the Sovereign should not be prayed for till after the prayer for the Bishop and his Clergy! It was truly an edifying exhibition of Episcopal humility!

It is needless to step across to New Zealand, where Archbishop Laud is held forth by Bishop Selwyn's own mouth-piece or chaplain as the *beau ideal* of a Christian minister, and where the Bishop himself, who would scornfully repudiate the idea of allowing a Presbyterian or Methodist *teacher of religion* to be considered a minister at all, most reverently styles the Romish Mass-House at *Kororaréka*, "The House of God."

rally are, at least nominally, divided, it will be evident that, with the exception of the disturbing element from Tipperary—which the gross mismanagement of Sir George Gipps has left as a bitter inheritance to the land—the prospect for the cause of civil and religious liberty is incomparably more favourable in Phillipsland than in New South Wales. *The Three Denominations* are *there* much more equally matched, and the English Dissenting influence much stronger, comparatively, than in the older colony; and as the Right Hon. Earl Grey is now pledged to extend British Institutions to the Australian Colonies, but in no way pledged to the extension of the existing abuses of certain of these colonies to Phillipsland, the friends of freedom, both in politics and in religion, have a noble prospect before them in that province, on its contemplated erection into a separate and independent Colony.

The simultaneous pressure of four or five contemporaneous Religious Establishments on the ordinary revenues of the pastoral Colonies of Australia—of which the population must necessarily be much more widely dispersed than that of the densely located agricultural and manufacturing districts of Great Britain and Ireland—has already been found to be absolutely enormous in proportion to the whole revenue and expenditure of these Colonies. In a letter addressed to the Secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, by the Right Hon. H. Labouchere, the present Secretary for Ireland, of date Downing Street, August 26, 1839, the period when the Marquis of Normanby was Secretary of State for the Colonies, it is stated, that "*the demands made on the revenues of the Australian Colonies for the maintenance of the Religious Establishments are now so great, that there is reason to apprehend a serious deficiency*; and so long as these revenues shall continue in their present state, it will not be in the power of Her Majesty's Government to augment the existing Establishments, nor can they pledge themselves to

maintain them in their present strength, by supplying all such vacancies as may hereafter occur."

And on the 31st December of the same year, when Lord Normanby and Mr. Labouchere had been replaced by Lord John Russell and Mr. H. Vernon Smith, M.P., a letter, of which the following is an extract, was addressed respectively by the latter gentleman, acting under the direction of Lord John Russell, "To the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and to the Committee of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland on Colonial Churches, relative to the future maintenance of the Church and School Establishments in New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land:"—

His Lordship thinks it right to take this opportunity of communicating to you, that having recently had under his consideration the annual returns of the revenue and expenditure of the colonies, he has observed the very large proportions which in each of them the charge for the maintenance of the church and school establishments bears to the gross amount of that revenue. His Lordship has not been able to contemplate, without anxiety, the possible effect which at some future, and perhaps not very remote time, may result from the comparative magnitude of this charge, especially to the interests of persons who may leave this country to undertake the charge of congregations in Australia. Deeply as Her Majesty's Government are impressed with the unrivalled importance of the objects to which this branch of the public expenditure is devoted, and cordially as at present the local authorities concur in that opinion, it must yet be remembered, that the revenue from which alone the salaries of the ministers of religion, and teachers of the public schools can be derived, is fluctuating in amount, and is scarcely capable of increase by any new imposts. It must further be remembered, that *to the local Legislature, even as now constituted, the control and appropriation of this revenue exclusively belongs, and that the same powers must necessarily be confided to any other local Legislatures, which may hereafter be established on any new basis, more consonant with the changes so rapidly taking place in the composition of the local societies.* His Lordship considers it due to the proper consideration of the interests of those exemplary persons who are now devoting themselves to the cause of religious instruction in these remote colonies, to make them aware *that they will look for future support to the community among whom they are preparing to spread these inestimable advantages, rather than to any pledge from the mother-country.* It is, therefore, of great importance, that all clergymen and schoolmasters at New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land, and especially all who may hereafter resort thither, should most distinctly

understand *that the continuance of their stipends cannot be absolutely guaranteed to them by Her Majesty's Government, who can be responsible only for the exercise of the legitimate authority and influence of the Crown with the Local Legislatures, for preventing any departure from the principles already sanctioned by those Legislatures on this subject.* Lord John Russell earnestly hopes, that the resources of these colonies may continue to be adequate to this charge, and that the disposition to sustain it will undergo no change. Should, however, the event prove unfortunately otherwise, it must be clearly understood, that Her Majesty's Government could not be responsible for making good the deficiency beyond the guarantee which existing interests might fairly ask, in changing the Legislative body.

It is evident, therefore, that Her Majesty's present Government can never consistently re-affirm the unjust and despotic principle and practice introduced under the Constitutional Act of Lord Stanley, by employing the authority of the Imperial Parliament to seize upon a large portion of the Colonial Revenues, and to distribute it at the pleasure of the Local Executive for the support of religion, without the concurrence or consent of the Local Legislature. It is distinctly acknowledged in the latter of these extracts, that the right either of making or of withholding a public provision for the support of religion in the Colonies, is vested exclusively in the Local Legislatures, and that all that the Imperial Government can legitimately do, in the event of any change in the constitution of these Legislatures, is to provide a guarantee for the maintenance of "existing interests." For my own part, I am decidedly of opinion that no minister of religion, who has been in the receipt of a Government salary in the Australian Colonies for upwards of seven years, should be understood to have a vested right in the continuance of that salary for a single year, in the event of the Local Legislature declining to make any future provision for the support of religion from the Public Treasury; and I would insist, as a measure of justice to the whole community, that in every instance, as soon as the period of seven years from the first payment of any minister's Colonial Government Salary should have elapsed,

the payment of that salary should cease and determine.

Under the present Constitutional Act of the Imperial Parliament, which binds up the province of Phillipsland in the same colony with New South Wales, there is £30,000 a-year of the Public Revenue appropriated, without the consent or concurrence of the people, for the support of religion; and the different denominations among whom this amount is now divided, under the authority of the Colonial Executive, consist of Episcopalians, Presbyterians, Roman Catholics, Methodists, and Jews, who are henceforth to be regarded as constituting the five Established Churches of the Colony. Now, I have no hesitation in expressing it as my decided opinion, that it is absolutely disgraceful for any man pretending to derive his religion from the Word of God, to have any thing to do with so monstrous a system of avowed latitudinarianism—of legalized infidelity. For whatever any man's opinion may be as to the Establishment principle—that is, as to whether it is or is not the duty of the State to support the truth in matters of religion—surely no candid person will refuse to admit that such a system as this must be wholly and solely evil. Under this conviction, I resigned my own liberal salary, as the Senior Presbyterian minister of the colony, early in the year 1842, fifteen months before the Disruption of the Church of Scotland; and I have no hesitation in acknowledging, that it is one of the objects of my present visit to Europe, to procure a suitable supply of ministers of that communion for the Colony at large, to carry out this principle in the organization and management of their Church—asking nothing from the State.

There is certainly no portion of Her Majesty's subjects who would either be more able on the one hand, or more willing on the other, to support the ordinances of religion to the full extent required in the country, than the people of Phillipsland: and as there is no reason to believe that Earl Grey will follow the bad example of his predecessor, Lord Stanley, by insisting

on a Parliamentary Reserve for the support of religion in the province, and thereby committing a serious outrage upon the best feelings of the people, while there is every reason to believe that his Lordship will, on the contrary, leave this and all other matters of mere internal arrangement in the hands of the Local Legislature, there is decidedly the fairest prospect, and the noblest rallying-point imaginable for the friends of civil and religious liberty in that portion of Her Majesty's dominions. For, only remove the present fruitful source of disunion and disturbance, as well as of inefficiency and irreligion—a State provision for four or five contemporaneous established churches—and let these churches be left entirely to the sympathies of their respective adherents, and I am confident that religion, in its Scriptural meaning, and in its best and purest forms, would "have free course and be glorified" in the land.

The continuance of such a provision for the clergy of all communions as the present politico-ecclesiastical system of the Australian Colonies implies, will not only exert a depressing and deadening influence on the cause of morals and religion in the Colony of Phillipsland, but will infallibly prove the greatest possible obstacle to the general education of the people. That this grand object of public interest cannot be accomplished under the existing denominational system of the Colony of New South Wales, has already been abundantly proved by the bitter experience of the past. And if the people of Phillipsland are really desirous that the interests of education in that noble province should not be rendered completely subservient in future to the most palpable schemes of clerical ambition and usurpation, they will endeavour by all means to take the stings out of the tails of the clergy, in the first instance, by simply leaving them—all communions alike without exception—to the sympathies and exertions of their people. There would in that case—and I speak from what I saw with my own eyes in not fewer than eleven of the United States, in the year 1840—be very

little quarrelling among the clergy of the different churches about the general education of the people. The education of the people would then be under the management and control of their own Representatives, and the present colonial system of wasteful expenditure and lamentable inefficiency—under which the denominational schoolmaster is the mere creature of the denominational clergyman, and therefore unqualified to instil into others those feelings of British freedom and manly independence of which he is utterly unconscious himself—would be succeeded by a system of watchful economy and vigilant superintendence, under which the schoolmaster would be elevated to his proper level in society as one of the most important of the functionaries of the State.

I am well aware that in touching on this subject I am treading, especially at present, on very delicate ground; but the reader must bear in mind that the question of General Education has quite a different aspect in Australia from what it has in England. In so thinly peopled a country as the Land of the Squatters, the Denominational System is utterly impracticable. The people are sensible of this themselves, and would therefore gladly co-operate for the establishment of a General System, if the matter were only left to themselves. In fact, the only opponents of such a system are the clergy of the five established churches of the colony—the Episcopalian, the Presbyterian, the Roman Catholic, the Methodist, and the Jewish; for the reader must recollect that Christianity is not now the only religion which has been taken under the wide-spread wing of Australian Colonial liberality. On the contrary, we have endowed the *Law* as well as the *Gospel*; and as there are gentlemen in the colony who are ever and anon advocating the introduction of Malays and Coolies, I expect that in a few years hence (if this monstrous system is not put an end to in the meantime by an intelligent and right-minded people) we shall have justice done by our Colonial Legislature to Mahomet and Vishnoo, as well as to Moses and Aaron.

To conclude, the facilities which the province of Phillipsland presents at this moment for the settlement of a higher class of emigrants from the mother-country,—with a labouring agricultural population, to be carried out from the fund arising from the sales of land, and to be settled around them for the cultivation of the soil—are decidedly such as have never been surpassed in the past history of British colonization; and the reproduction of the frame-work of European civilization, with its schools, and churches, and colleges, its moral restraints and its multifarious institutions, would, under such an arrangement as I have suggested above, be of the easiest possible accomplishment. In one word, "*it is a good land*" which I have been describing in the preceding pages; and if I can at all interpret the signs of the times, I would add, for the special encouragement of the friends of civil and religious liberty both at home and abroad, "*the Lord our God hath said, He will give it us.*"

FINIS.

APPENDIX

ABSTRACT of the METEOROLOGICAL JOURNAL, kept at MELBOURNE, PORT PHILLIP, during the Month of JANUARY 1845. 130 Feet above the Level of the Sea.

Period, both days inclusive	State.	Barometer. 2½ P.M.	Barometer. 9 P.M.	Attached Thermometer. 2½ P.M.	Attached Thermometer. 9 P.M.	Thermometer in Shade. 2½ P.M.	Thermometer in Shade. 9 P.M.	Wet Thermometer. 2½ P.M.	Rain Fallen	GENERAL REMARKS.
1st to 7th	Highest Lowest	30·07 29·72	30 04 29·67	90 67	80 66	97 65	73 59	83 59	...	Light winds mostly prevalent; strong breeze 7th; weather very fine and generally cool for the season.
8th to 14th	Highest Lowest	29·87 29·58	29·90 29·55	94 70	93 66	104 57	92 56	90 55	0·25	Strong winds 13th, 14th, and part of 9th, 10th, 11th; weather showery 14th; at other times fine; [illegible]ial degree of heat 13th.
15th to 21st	Highest Lowest	30·10 29·68	30·13 29·75	76 65	74 64	78 54	69 55	73 52	[illegible]	Winds mostly light; strong 16th and part of 20th; weather generally fine and cool for the season: showers 16th.
22nd to 31st	Highest Lowest	29·93 29·70	29·91 29·70	88 70	86 67	95 67	80 61	83 62	0·02	Light winds mostly prevalent; strong 26th and part of 27th, 29th, and 31st; weather generally very fine; slight showers 24th and 26th.
Mean of the Month.		29·827	29·845	75·06	72·16	74·16	65·70	67·64	0·63 Total.	

Barometer.	Day of Month.	Age of Moon.	Height.	WIND.
Highest	19th	11	30·13	S. by E. Strong.
Lowest ...	8th	29	29·54	S.S.E. Fresh.

ABSTRACT of the METEOROLOGICAL JOURNAL, kept at MELBOURNE, PORT PHILLIP, during the Month of FEBRUARY 1845. 130 Feet above the Level of the Sea.

Period, both days inclusive.	State.	Barometer.		Attached Thermometer.		Thermometer in Shade.		Wet Thermometer.	Rain Fallen.	GENERAL REMARKS.
		2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.		
1st to 7th	Highest	29·90	29·61	80	77	81	71	75	0·10	Light winds mostly prevalent; strong 1st and part of 2d, 6th, and 7th; weather mostly fine but cloudy; rain 7th.
	Lowest	29·51	29·90	68	65	65	56	60		
8th to 14th	Highest	29 99	30·00	80	73	83	67	74	0·12	Fresh breezes generally; heavy squalls at times; weather mostly cloudy and cold; showers, 9th, 10th, and 14th.
	Lowest	29·69	29 76	67	66	65	58	59		
15th to 21st	Highest	30·00	30·01	82	78	89	70	83	0·35	Chiefly fresh breezes; gale night of 20th; weather generally fine; thunder storm 20th.
	Lowest	29·66	29·66	69	68	66	58	61		
22d to 28th	Highest	30·04	30·12	79	73	85	64	75	0 07	Strong winds chiefly 22d to 24th; light afterwards; cloudy weather with bleak winds.
	Lowest	29·71	29·84	68	67	64	57	58		
Mean of the Month.		29·819	29·856	73·21	70 71	71·14	63·14	65·21	0·64 Total.	

Barometer.	Day of Month.	Age of Moon.	Height.	WIND.
Highest...	28th	21	30·12	S. by W., light, without rain.
Lowest ...	7th	0	29·50	N.W., strong, with rain.

ABSTRACT of the METEOROLOGICAL JOURNAL, kept at MELBOURNE, PORT PHILLIP, during the month of MARCH 1845. 130 Feet above the Level of the Sea.

Period, both days inclusive	State.	Barometer.		Attached Thermometer.		Thermometer in Shade		Wet Thermometer	Rain Fallen.	GENERAL REMARKS.
		2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.		
1st to 7th	Highest	30·12	30·15	91	87	97	86	84	—	Light and fresh breezes most prevalent; weather fine throughout; very hot 2d to 4th.
	Lowest	29·85	29·82	72	67	67	61	61		
8th to 14th	Highest	30·10	30·10	89	86	96	83	83	0·40	Light winds 10th, 11th, and 14th; on the other days chiefly strong winds and gales; weather generally fine; rain 9th and 12th, preceded by hot winds.
	Lowest	29·60	29·71	70	68	68	60	62		
15th to 21st	Highest	30·11	30·21	80	76	84	70	73	0·06	Fresh breezes 15th to 17th; strong winds and gales chiefly afterwards; cloudy weather, with occasional showers.
	Lowest	29·85	29·92	67	65	63	55	58		
22d to 31st	Highest	30·30	30·32	71	70	71	64	67	0·51	Strong winds part of 22d, 23d and 25th; at other times chiefly fresh breezes; cloudy weather generally; rain 25th, 28th and 30th.
	Lowest	29·83	29·88	68	68	61	54	55		
Mean of the Month.		29·983	30·010	74·38	72·00	72·67	64 29	65·83	0·97 Total.	

Barometer.	Day of Month.	Age of Moon.	Height	WIND.
Highest. .	22d	14	30·32	S. to E.S.E. strong, without rain.
Lowest . .	12th	4	29·60	N., very strong, with rain.

ACT of the METEOROLOGICAL JOURNAL, kept at MELBOURNE, PORT PHILLIP, during the Month of APRIL 1845. The Station is 130 feet above the level of the Sea.

Period, both days inclusive.	State.	Barometer.		Attached Thermometer.		Thermomete in Shade.		Wet Thermometer.	Rain Fallen.	GENERAL REMARKS.
		2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.	9 P.M.			
1st to 7th	Highest	30·13	30·15	71	69	67	61	62	0·11	1st to 7th.—Light breezes generally; fresh part of 4th, 5th, and 6th; weather dull 1st to 5th, with occasional showers; very fine afterwards.
	Lowest	29·83	29·85	68	68	64	57	60		
8th to 14th	Highest	30·12	30·15	75	73	77	66	71	0·12	8th to 14th.—Strong, with heavy squalls 9th and 10th; at other times chiefly, fresh breezes; weather cloudy 8th to 12th, with showers 9th and 10th, very fine afterwards.
	Lowest	29·79	29·90	68	68	61	54	56		
15th to 21st	Highest	30·20	30·24	86	80	87	76	75	1 60	15th to 21st.—Light winds and fine mild weather 15th and 16th; sultry gales 17th and 18th, succeeded by a steady fall of rain on 19th; cloudy weather afterwards, with fresh breezes.
	Lowest	29·76	29·78	68	67	58	52	56		
22nd to 30th	Highest	30·23	30·28	70	69	70	60	64	0·37	22d to 30th.—Winds light throughout; weather very fine 22d to 25th; dull afterwards; showers 26th, 29th, and 30th.
	Lowest	29·99	30 00	67	67	59	55	55		
Mean of the Month.		30 032	30·057	70·40	69·16	65·90	59·56	61·13	2·20 Total.	

Barometer.	Day of Month.	Moon's Age.	Height.	WIND.
Highest...	22d	15	30·28	S. to E.S.E., light, without rain.
Lowest ...	19th	12	29·75	S. by W., light, with rain.

ABSTRACT of the METEOROLOGICAL JOURNAL, kept at MELBOURNE, PORT PHILLIP, during the Month of MAY 1845. The Station is 130 feet above the level of the Sea.

Period, both days inclusive.	State.	Barometer. 2½ P.M.	Barometer. 9 P.M.	Attached Thermometer. 2½ P.M.	Attached Thermometer. 9 P.M.	Thermometer in Shade. 2½ P.M.	Thermometer in Shade. 9 P.M.	Wet Thermometer.	Rain Fallen.	GENERAL REMARKS.
1st to 7th	Highest Lowest	29·99 29·60	30 00 29 62	70 65	70 63	67 59	61 50	64 56	0·38	Light and fresh breezes 1st to 5th; strong winds with occasional squalls 6th and 7th; weather mostly dull and showery, but mild.
8th to 14th	Highest Lowest	30·15 29·73	30·19 29·79	70 61	67 61	66 53	58 50	60 50	0·33	Very strong wind 8th; light and fresh breezes generally afterwards; weather very fine 10th to 13th; showery 8th, 9th, and 14th.
15th to 21st	Highest Lowest	30·29 30·12	30·30 30·11	67 62	66 62	62 55	54 51	59 53	...	Winds light throughout; weather very fine on the whole; atmosphere humid.
22d to 31st	Highest Lowest	30·20 29·43	30·18 29·43	70 64	69 64	66 55	61 51	63 51	2·39	Gale night of 23d; strong winds 24th, and part of 29th and 30th; at other times chiefly light breezes; weather fine 22d; rain generally afterwards, but mild.
Mean of the Month.		29·886	29·901	66·64	65·83	59·96	54·61	57·16	3·40 Total.	

Barometer.	Day of Month.	Moon's Age.	Height.	WIND
Highest ...	16th	10	30·36	S. by E., light breeze, without rain.
Lowest ...	30th	24	29·42	N. by E., fresh, with rain.

ABSTRACT of the METEOROLOGICAL JOURNAL, kept at MELBOURNE, PORT PHILLIP, during the Month of JUNE 1845. The Station is 130 feet above the level of the Sea.

Period, both days inclusive.	State.	Barometer.		Attached Thermometer		Thermometer in Shade.		Wet Thermometer.	Rain Fallen.	GENERAL REMARKS.
		2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.	9 P.M.			
1st to 7th	Highest	29·98	30·01	70	69	65	63	61	0·43	Strong winds and gales unusually prevalent; weather cloudy, but mild; rain 5th.
	Lowest	29·68	29·70	65	62	56	51	54		
8th to 14th	Highest	30·07	30·10	72	71	69	63	65	—	Light breezes generally; strong winds and gales 8th, 10th, and 14th: weather fine on the whole, and mild for the season.
	Lowest	29·56	29·68	65	63	54	48	51		
15th to 21st	Highest	30·31	30·33	68	67	63	56	59	0·20	Fresh breezes with very strong winds at times, 15th to 18th; weather showery; calm and very fine afterwards, with frosty nights.
	Lowest	29·61	29·70	61	61	50	43	48		
22nd to 30th	Highest	30·35	30·42	65	65	56	48	53	0·83	Winds very light 22d to 24th; weather fine but cold; fresh breezes generally afterwards, with heavy squalls, at times, and frequent showers.
	Lowest	29·59	29·70	58	57	47	41	46		
Mean of the Month.		29·944	29·976	65·06	64.03	56·10	50·86	53·56	1·46 Total.	

Barometer.	Day of Month.	Moon's Age.	Height.	WIND
Highest ...	29th	24	30·42	S., light, without rain.
Lowest ...	25th	20	29·59	E.N.E. to N.W., light, with rain.

ABSTRACT of the METEOROLOGICAL JOURNAL, kept at MELBOURNE, PORT PHILLIP, during the Month of JULY 1845. The Station is 130 feet above the level of the Sea.

Period, both days inclusive.	State.	Barometer. 2½ P.M.	Barometer. 9 P.M.	Attached Thermometer. 2½ P.M.	Attached Thermometer. 9 P.M.	Thermometer in Shade. 2½ P.M.	Thermometer in Shade. 9 P.M.	Wet Thermometer.	Rain Fallen.	GENERAL REMARKS.
1st to 7th	Highest	30·15	30·20	64	63	58	54	54	0·60	Strong winds and gales 1st to 4th; fresh breezes chiefly afterwards; cloudy weather generally; rain 1st, 4th and 6th.
	Lowest	29·80	29·80	62	60	50	46	48		
8th to 14th	Highest	30·38	30·41	70	69	64	60	60	1·87	Light winds 8th to 11th; strong breezes and gales most prevalent afterwards; weather gloomy but generally mild; steady fall of rain 14th.
	Lowest	29·83	29·89	60	60	51	46	50		
15th to 21st	Highest	30·10	30·16	66	66	59	56	56	1·87	Gale 20th; strong breezes 21st and part of 15th and 16th; on the other days light airs and fresh breezes; cloudy weather with rain daily.
	Lowest	29·88	29·91	60	60	46	42	45		
22d to 31st	Highest	30·14	30·18	63	68	61	58	60	1·16	Fresh and strong breezes most prevalent; heavy gale day and night 31st; weather very fine at times, but changeable; rain 24th, 25th, 26th and 31st.
	Lowest	29·55	29·58	63	61	51	48	50		
Mean of the Month.		29·985	30·007	64·70	63·45	55·48	51·48	53·25	5·50 Total.	

Barometer.	Day of Month.	Moon's Age.	Height.	WIND.
Highest ...	10th	5	30·43	S. to S.W., light, without rain.
Lowest ...	31st	26	29·55	N. to N.W., gale, with rain.

ABSTRACT of the METEOROLOGICAL JOURNAL, kept at MELBOURNE, PORT PHILLIP, during the Month of AUGUST 1845. The Station is 130 feet above the level of the Sea.

Period, both days inclusive.	State.	Barometer.		Attached Thermometer.		Thermometer in Shade.		Wet Thermometer.	Rain Fallen.	GENERAL REMARKS.
		2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.	9 P.M.			
1st to 7th	Highest	30·00	29·99	71	65	68	54	63	0·33	Strong winds and gales most prevalent; weather generally fine and mild; showers 1st, 3d, and 7th.
	Lowest	29·50	29·50	62	62	52	48	48		
8th to 14th	Highest	29·93	29·95	69	68	60	53	55	0·27	Light breezes 10th, on the other days chiefly strong winds and gales; cloudy weather generally; showers 8th, 9th, 13th, and 14th.
	Lowest	29·49	29·51	59	59	49	49	47		
15th to 21st	Highest	30·05	30·09	68	68	64	58	57	0·13	Strong winds with cloudy weather 15th and 16th; light breezes generally afterwards; weather very fine and mild for the season.
	Lowest	29·51	29·51	61	61	46	45	45		
22d to 31st	Highest	30·21	30·20	69	67	64	58	60	0·63	Light winds generally; very strong 26th, and part of 23d and 24th; weather very fine on the whole, and mild; showers 24th, 27th, 29th, and 31st.
	Lowest	29·57	29·65	65	63	53	49	50		
Mean of th	Month.	29·772	29·808	65·67	64·61	57·38	51·64	53·77	1·36 Total.	

Barometer.	Day of Month.	[illegible]n's Age.	Height.	WIND.
Highest...	22d	19	30·22	S. to S.W., light, without rain.
Lowest ...	8th	5	29·48	N.N.E. to N.W., gale, with rain.

ABSTRACT of the METEOROLOGICAL JOURNAL, kept at MELBOURNE, PORT PHILLIP, during the Month of SEPTEMBER 1845. The Station is 130 feet above the Level of the Sea.

Period, both day inclusive.	State.	Barometer. 2½ P.M.	Barometer. 9 P.M.	Attached Thermometer 2½ P.M.	Attached Thermometer 9 P.M.	Thermometer in Shade. 2½ P.M.	Thermometer in Shade. 9 P.M.	Wet Thermometer. 2½ P.M.	Rain Fallen	GENERAL REMARKS.
1st to 7th	Highest	30·42	30·40	70	68	68	60	63	0·15	Light and fresh breezes; weather generally fine; cloudy 4th to 6th; showers 4th and 5th.
	Lowest	29·98	30·01	64	63	53	48	51		
8th to 14th	Highest	30·28	30·25	71	69	69	61	64	0·84	Light and fresh breezes generally; very strong winds 10th and 14th; weather mostly fine and mild; rain 10th and 14th.
	Lowest	29·60	29·54	63	63	54	50	52		
15th to 21st	Highest	30·20	30·19	73	71	71	64	64	0·25	Strong winds 15th and 16th; light breezes generally afterwards; cloudy weather throughout; showers 15th and 16th.
	Lowest	29·53	29·55	63	62	53	49	52		
22d to 30th	Highest	30·27	30·27	76	74	77	68	70	0·03	Strong winds 22d to 24th; chiefly fresh breezes and light airs afterwards; weather cloudy, but very warm, with close and oppressive atmosphere on the three last days.
	Lowest	29·63	29·81	63	63	50	46	49		
Mean of the Month.		30·048	30·070	68·86	67·06	63·50	56·23	59·66	1·27 Total.	

Barometer.	Day of Month.	Moon's Age.	Height.	WIND.
Highest...	7th	3	30·[illegible]	S. by W. Light.
Lowest...	15th	13	29·52	N.W., very strong, with rain.

ABSTRACT of the METEOROLOGICAL JOURNAL, kept at MELBOURNE, PORT PHILLIP, during the Month of OCTOBER 1845. The Station is 130 feet above the level of the Sea.

Period, both days inclusive.	State	Barometer. 2½ P.M.	Barometer. 9 P.M.	Attached Thermometer 2½ P.M.	Attached Thermometer 9 P.M.	Thermometer in Shade 2½ P.M.	Thermometer in Shade 9 P.M.	Wet Thermometer 2½ P.M.	Rain Fallen.
1st to 7th	Highest	30·20	30·18	80	72	83	59	74	0·34
	Lowest	29·80	29·86	68	64	57	52	56	
8th to 14th	Highest	30·05	30·11	76	74	77	67	72	1·81
	Lowest	29·66	29·69	63	63	52	50	50	
15th to 21st	Highest	30·21	30·20	70	70	69	62	64	0·16
	Lowest	29·90	29·90	62	62	51	46	49	
22d to 31st	Highest	30·20	30·20	83	80	93	74	80	0·03
	Lowest	29·75	29·86	67	66	57	54	53	
Mean of the Month.		29·999	30·025	71·09	68·38	65·38	56·41	60·77	2·34 Total.

Barometer.	Day of Month.	Moon's Age	Height.	WIND.
Highest ...	7th	6	30·24	S.S.E., fresh.
Lowest ...	13th	12	29·62	N. by W., fresh, with rain.

GENERAL REMARKS.

Light or fresh breezes; weather very fine and warm 3d to 5th; on the other days cool and cloudy; rain 1st.

Light breezes most prevalent; strong winds 13th, 14th, and part of 9th and 12th; weather cloudy but mostly warm; rain 9th, 12th, 13th, 14th.

Fresh breezes generally; cold, cloudy weather; showers 17th, 19th, 20th.

Mostly light airs or fresh breezes, with cool cloudy weather; very hot 27th to 29th, with strong warm wind on the latter day.

ABSTRACT of the METEOROLOGICAL JOURNAL, kept at MELBOURNE, PORT PHILLIP, during the Month of NOVEMBER 1845. The Station is 130 Feet above the Level of the Sea.

Period, both days inclusive.	State.	Barometer.		Attached Thermometer.		Thermometer in Shade.		Wet Thermometer.	Rain Fallen	GENERAL REMARKS.
		2½ P.M	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.	9 P.M.	2½ P.M.		
1st to 7th	Highest	30·01	30 07	76	76	83	66	75	2·24	Strong winds and gales most prevalent; much muggy weather succeeded by bleak winds and showers; very heavy thunderstorm night of 6th.
	Lowest	29 54	29·53	64	64	56	56	53		
8th to 14th	Highest	30·00	30·07	81	73	85	64	77	0·05	Fresh or strong breezes; weather mostly cool and cloudy; very sultry 10th and 11th; terrific thunder and lightning night of 10th.
	Lowest	29 66	29 66	67	65	60	55	56		
15th to 21st	Highest	30·04	30 08	79	78	85	75	75	0·73	Light winds most prevalent; weather cloudy but mostly warm; rain 19th, 21st.
	Lowest	29 67	29·65	69	68	61	55	57		
22d to 30th	Highest	29·86	29 90	80	74	83	69	77	0·97	Chiefly fresh breezes; weather cloudy, with frequent showers, and generally cold for the season.
	Lowest	29·60	29·59	64	64	51	51	50		
Mean of the Month.		29·782	29·804	72·13	69·80	69·00	61·00	64·53	3·99 Total	

Barometer.	Day of Month	Moon's Age.	Height.	WIND
Highest...	15th	15	30 08	S. by E., strong.
Lowest .	2d	2	29·50	N.W., gale, with rain.

ABSTRACT of the METEOROLOGICAL JOURNAL, kept at MELBOURNE, PORT PHILLIP, during the month of DECEMBER, 1845. The Station is 130 Feet above the Level of the Sea.

Period, both days inclusive.	State	Barometer. $2\frac{1}{2}$ P.M.	Barometer. 9 P.M.	Attached Thermometer $2\frac{1}{2}$ P.M.	Attached Thermometer 9 P.M.	Thermometer in Shade $2\frac{1}{2}$ P.M.	Thermometer in Shade 9 P.M.	Wet Thermometer $2\frac{1}{2}$ P.M.	Rain Fallen.	GENERAL REMARKS.
1st to 7th	Highest	30·02	30·03	86	83	93	75	81	0·05	Fresh breezes most prevalent; weather fine and generally very warm; thunder-storm 7th.
	Lowest	29·67	29·65	68	66	65	57	61		
8th to 14th	Highest	30·06	30·10	80	74	78	68	72	0·11	Chiefly fresh breezes, strong winds and squalls 9th; weather cloudy and cool for the season; rain 9th.
	Lowest	29·63	29·64	70	67	60	56	57		
15th to 21st	Highest	29·90	29·92	78	76	80	66	72	—	Light and fresh breezes; weather mostly cloudy and cool.
	Lowest	29·71	29·78	70	68	66	58	62		
22d to 31st	Highest	29·90	29·93	85	85	93	71	81	0·01	Light winds most prevalent; strong winds and gales 29th, 30th, and 31st; weather generally fine and cool for the season; hot winds 28th and 31st.
	Lowest	29·66	29·67	70	66	67	61	62		
Mean of the Month.		29·821	29·840	74·67	72·03	73·09	63·58	66·74	0·17 Total.	

Barometer	Day of Month.	Moon's Age.	Height.	WIND
Highest...	11th	12	30·10	S. to S.E.
Lowest ..	8th	9	29·61	N. to S.W.

APPENDIX B.

RETURN of DEPASTURING LICENSES issued (up to the 26th May 1846) in the several Districts beyond the Boundaries of Location, in the Port Phillip District, for the Year ending 30th June 1846, with the Amount paid for each License.

WESTERN PORT.

Name	£	s.
Aitken, John	£21	0
Do	10	0
Aitken, John C.	10	0
Allan Robert Innes	10	0
Airey, George S.	12	10
Anderson, James	10	0
Aitken, John	10	0
Abbott & M'Connell	5	0
Airey & Co.	5	0
Brain & Williams	10	0
Broadhurst & Tootal	10	0
Bells & Buchanan	32	10
Beauchamp, Robert	10	0
Bear & Dunsford	10	0
Bear, John	10	0
Bear & Godfrey	10	0
Bamblett, William	10	0
Bennett, H. G.	22	10
Bathe, James	10	0
Bakewell & Shaw	10	0
Birch, A & C	10	0
Broadhurst & King,	10	0
Bucknall, F G.	10	0
Bailey, Watson, & Wright	12	10
Bourke & Neville	10	0
Baynton, Thomas	17	10
Baxter, Benjamin	10	0
Brooke, John	10	0
Hogle & M'Kean	10	0
Briarty, Robert	10	0
Barker, William	10	0
Barker, John	10	0
Do.	10	0
Brodie, Messrs	12	10
Brock & Hunter	10	0
Do	10	0
Brock, John	35	0
Bacchus, W. H	12	10
Barnett & Compton	10	0
Beath, D. A.	10	0
Booth & Argyle	10	0
Birch, A. & C.	10	0
Bazeley, Robert	5	0
Barry, James	5	0
Balcombe, A. B.	5	0
Brock, Henry	10	0
Brock, Henry and Thomas	5	0
Beauchamp, Robert	£5	0
Bailey, Richard	10	0
Boyd, John	10	0
Chenery & Goodman	10	0
Collyer, J. W.	10	0
Clowes, Brothers	10	0
Coghill, David	10	0
Cuthbert & Gardner	10	0
Do.	10	0
Caldwell & Ross	10	0
Curr, Edward	20	0
Clarke, John	10	0
Coutts, George	10	0
Campbell, James	10	0
Creswicke, Charles	10	0
Creswicke, J. and H.	10	0
Curlewis & Campbell	27	10
Do.	27	10
Clow, Rev James	10	0
Carpenter & Babington	10	0
Catto, John	10	0
Cowper, James	12	10
Do.	10	0
Cain, James	12	10
Do.	10	0
Cunningham, R. T	20	0
Crewe, John	10	0
Cameron, Donald	10	0
Do.	17	10
Cotton, Edward	10	0
Coghill, William	47	10
Cunninghame & Buchanan	11	0
Cruikshank, Andrew R.	10	0
Clarke, W. J. T	37	10
Do.	10	0
Do	10	0
Cay & Kaye	12	10
Cotton, John	12	10
Campbell, A. M.	10	0
Curren & Nicholas	10	0
Cameron, J. Allan	17	10
Campbell, A. S. G.	5	0
Cook, Henry and John	5	0
Cotton, John	5	0
Cleeve, William	5	0
Collyer, J. and W.	5	0
Cain, James	10	0
Clarke, W. J. T.	5	0
Curlewis, G. C.	10	0

Cockayne, Edwin	£10	0
Cameron & Martin	10	0
Cain, Owen	10	
Clarke, Reay	10	
Dickson, John	10	
Dryden, Edward	12	1
Devine, William	10	
Dore & Hennessy	10	0
Davis, Henry	10	0
Davidson, Alexander	10	
Donalds & Hamilton	10	
Do.	5	
Donnithorne, James	27	10
Devine, John	10	0
Dean, Charles	10	
Evans, George	10	
Elliott, G W	10	
Easey, William	12	
Do.	10	
Egan, James	10	
Ellis & Shore	10	
Eagle, George B.	10	
Edgell, John	11	
Do.	10	
Ewart & Lithgow	10	
Edey, Catherine	10	
Ford, James	10	
Fisher, J. M	10	
Fletcher, Dugald	10	0
Foley & Cameron	10	0
Fulton, James	10	0
Forsyth, Robert	10	
Fawkner, J. P.	5	
Green, Mrs Ann	10	
Gavin, Emily	10	
Goodman & Chenery	12	1
Graham & Ryrie	10	
Gray, Robert	10	
Gardiner & Fletcher	12	1
Gibbon, T A.	10	
Hodgkinson, James	10	
Heffernan, William	10	
Hamilton, William		
Heape & Grice		
Hunter, James P.	10	
Howey & Patterson	10	0
Hepburn, John	35	0
Harrison John	10	0
Headlam, William and John	10	0
Do.	10	0
Henry, Robert	10	0
Hardie, D. and H.	10	0
Hawdon, Joseph	17	10
Hunter, W. M.	1	
Do.		
Horsfall, James		
Hill, John S		
Harpur, William		
Hill, Thomas		
Honitson, John		
Hughes, John		
Hawkings, Samuel		
Innes, D N. and A.	10	0
Do.	10	0
Jamieson, W. K.	10	0
Jeffreys, Brothers	14	0
Jackson, S and W.	12	0
Joyce, George	10	0
Jones, H. and D.	10	0

Jennings, Daniel	£27	10
Irvine, Alexander	25	0
Jardine, Joseph	10	0
Johnson, Henry	10	0
King, Mr.	10	0
Keith, William	10	0
Kilburn, D. T	10	0
Kennedy, Alexander		
Do.		
Kirk & Harlin	5	0
Lawrence, J R.	10	0
Langdon, F W.	10	0
Leckey, James	10	0
Lyons, Michael	10	0
M'Laren, Cunningham	10	0
M'Lachlan, Charles	20	0
M'Namara, Michael	10	0
M'Lean, Alexander	10	0
M'Lachlan, Dugald	10	0
M'Neill & Hall	12	10
M'Bain, Donald	10	0
Mitchell, W. F	35	0
M'Hattie, W. and J.	10	0
M'Millan, Archibald	10	0
Meyrick, A. and H.	10	0
Do.	10	0
Murcheson, John	10	0
M'Kenzie, Alexander	10	0
M'Callum, Alexander	37	10
Do.	10	0
Minton, Jane	10	0
M'Kinnon, Colin	12	10
Mundy, F. M	10	0
Manton, Charles	10	0
Do.	10	0
Martin, Frederick	10	0
Mackenzie, Roderick	10	0
Mollison, Alexander F.	15	0
Do	30	0
Miller & M'Farlane	10	0
Mathew & Bett	10	0
M'Crae, A M	10	0
M'Donnell & Smith	10	0
M'Arthur, J C.	10	0
Matson Henry	10	0
Moor & Martin	17	10
Malane & Co.	5	0
M'Millan, John	10	0
Macdougal, A C.	10	0
M'Kenzie, Roderick	5	0
Murchinagh, Messrs.	5	0
Mitchell, W. F.	10	0
M'Naughton, Alexander	5	0
Do	5	0
Norton, Charles	10	0
Newson, George	12	0
Nicholson & Myers	10	0
Orr, James	15	0
Do.	10	0
Oranne, A T.	10	0
O'Connor, Terence	10	0
O Dea, John	10	0
Ogilby, R. K.	10	0
O'Connor & Haye	10	0
Patterson, Robert	10	0
Pyke, Messrs.	10	0
Pedder, Sir John L.	10	0
Pyke, T & H.	10	0
Payne, John	10	0

	£	s.
Peters, Charles	£10	0
Pattison, William	10	0
Piper, William	10	0
Polhman, R. and F.	11	0
Pettett, W. H.	10	0
Power, David	10	0
P[illegible]ne, William	5	0
[illegible]	5	0
[illegible]	10	0
Ruffy, [illegible] W.	10	0
Riddell & Hamilton	22	10
Rostron, Laurence	15	0
Do.	10	0
Rowan, James Hutton	12	10
Reedy & Hook	10	0
Raleigh, Joseph	10	0
Ryrie, W. & D.	37	10
Rufly, Frederick	10	0
Rutherford, George	10	0
Rutherford & Blackmore	10	0
Reid, James	10	0
Robertson, J. and H.	10	0
Robertson, William	10	0
Rourke, H. and H.	10	0
Robertson, James	5	0
Scobie, F. M.	15	0
Sinclair, John	15	0
Smith, William	10	0
Smith, George	10	0
Smythe, H. W. H.	10	0
Simson, Jane C.	32	10
Stieglitz, John Von	10	0
Starvell, William	22	10
Sullivan, Daniel	10	0
Sutherland, Joseph	12	10
Sim, Alexander	15	0
Steel, Michael	10	0
Spackman, C. F.	10	0
Sylvester & Smyth	10	0
Stratton, J. A.	10	0
Sergeantson, A.	10	0
Stewart, Andrew	10	0
Stevenson, H. and J.	5	0
Do.	5	0
Shanahan, Martin	10	0
Stevenson, Joseph	10	0
Skelton, Edward	10	0
Stokes, George J.	10	0
Thear, Joseph	10	0
Thom & Pender	10	0
Thorpe, Abel	10	0
Do.	10	0
Tootal, W. and A. E.	5	0
Tucker & Boundy	10	0
Tonks, Richard	10	0
Varcoe, Robert	10	0
Webster, Samuel	10	0
Walsh, William	10	0
Waterfield and Budd	10	0
Watt, Ross	10	0
Watson, Wright, & Phillpotts	10	0
White, Robert	10	0
Wilson & Johnston	10	0
Willoby, William	10	0
Wedge & Co.	10	0
Do.	10	0
Do.	10	0
Walker, Henry	10	0
Do.	5	0
Williams & Wheatley	£5	0
Whitehead, Robert	5	0
Watson, Elizabeth	5	0
Young, Peter	10	0
Do.	10	0
Total,	£3492	0

MURRAY.

	£	s.
Arundell, Hunter	£10	0
Ailsa, Marquis of, and others	95	0
Anderson, Joseph	27	10
Aitken, J. C.	10	0
Alston, Mrs J.	10	0
Allan, John	5	0
Andrews, Joseph	5	0
Alexander and Redfern	10	0
Boyd, Benjamin	32	10
Binny and Anderson	10	0
Burnett, C. J.	10	0
Barber, William G.	15	0
Brock, John	12	10
Broughton, J. A.	11	0
Bond, Thomas	10	0
Black and M'Kellor	30	0
Brown, Thomas	10	0
Bowman, William	22	10
Bould, Joseph	10	0
Buckland, John	10	0
Barber, G. Hume	17	10
Barber, Benjamin	10	0
Broadfoot and Reid	10	0
Brown and Clarke	15	0
Barnes and Holland	22	10
Bury, F. John	10	0
Baker, W. W.	10	0
Buckland, John	10	0
Burnett, Charles	5	0
Brock, John	5	0
Cheyne and Gibb.	10	0
Champion, William	10	0
Cropper, Charles	10	0
Creighton, W. H.	10	0
Campbell, J. H.	10	0
Curlewis, G. C.	10	0
Chisholm, J. W.	45	0
Crisp and Foord,	10	0
Clifton, Messrs.	10	0
Chapman, Thomas	10	0
Clark, William	10	0
Clark, John	10	0
Curlewis and Campbell	20	0
Do	27	10
Cowper, Charles	32	10
Chenery and Goodman	10	0
Cotton, John	10	0
Clarke, Richard	10	0
Curlewis, G. C.	10	0
Clarke, Neil	5	0
Cheyne, Alexander	5	0
Clark, Thomas	5	0
Clarke, Thomas	5	0
Docker, Joseph	30	0
Davey and Hamilton	10	0
Dempsey, Mary	10	0
Ebden, C. H.	22	10
Faithful, George	70	0
Godfrey, Henry	10	0
Green, E. B.	17	10

Green, E. B.	£10	0
Grey, George	10	0
Grey and Gulliver	10	0
Grimes, Edward	10	0
Guise, Mr. R.	10	0
Do.	12	10
Hume, Hamilton	10	0
Huon, Paul	20	0
Handy, Edward	10	0
Hughes, H. K.	25	0
Howe, E. and W.	10	0
Hillas, John	17	10
Heape and Grice	10	0
Hassell, James	10	0
Johnston, Messrs.	37	10
Jobbins, John	27	10
Kirkland, James	10	0
Do	5	0
Kinshington, George	5	0
Lockhart and M'Kenzie	10	0
Lockhart and Clarke	10	0
Lilburne, William	10	0
Do.	10	0
Long, William	5	0
Marshall, Messrs.	10	0
Morrice and M'Kenzie	10	0
Mitchell, Thomas	10	0
M'Donnell, Alexander	10	0
Mackay, G. E.	10	0
Macdonald, O.	12	10
Miller, John	12	10
M'Leod, D. R	12	10
Mitchell, W. H.	10	0
Middlemis, Hugh	10	0
Do.	10	0
M'Kenzie, D.	5	0
Morrison, George	10	0
Owen and Mullen	10	0
Osborne, James	12	10
Perrott and Garde	15	0
Purcell, John	10	0
Philpotts, O.	10	0
Parker and Cusworth	10	0
Pinson and Roberts	7	10
Roberts, James	37	10
Reid, Agnes	40	0
Reid, David	10	0
Rae, John R.	10	0
Raleigh, Joseph	10	0
Ryan, Charles	11	0
Rowan, Messrs	10	0
Do	10	0
Redfern and Alexander	12	10
Redfern and Alexander	10	0
Read, James	10	0
Reid, David	5	0
Sheppard, Snelburne,	10	0
Shelly, George	25	0
Shelly, William, Estate of	12	10
Shelly, R J	10	0
Serjeantson, A.	10	0
Scobie, F. M.	12	10
Swanston and Grant	10	0
Taylor, Robert	10	0
Thomas, Messrs.	15	0
Turnbull, Thomas	10	0
Thom, Archibald	10	0
Thomson, John C.	10	0
Underwood, T. A.	5	0

Vidler, John	£10
Wise, William	10
Warby, Benjamin	10
Wilson, James	12 1
Wardrope and Clark	10
White, H. J.	10
Wilson, David	10
Webster, J. H.	10
Do.	17 1
Watson, Samuel	10
Withers, Jason	10
Watson, S. G.	10
Walker & Co.	55
Watts, John J.	10
Wilson, James	5
Young, Robert	10
Total,	£1984 1

PORTLAND BAY.

Australasia, Bank of	£10
Adams, Robert	10
Armytage, George	10
Anderson, Henry	10
Austin, James	12 1
Do.	10
Austin, S and J.	10
Allen, J and W.	10
Avrey, Charles	12 1
Aplin, C D and H.	10
Allan and Smyth	20
Austen, James	10
Adeney, William	10
Affleck, William	10
Atkinson, Francis	10
Addison and Murray	17 1
Adam, William	17 1
Black, Philip	15
Bell and Calvert	12 1
Boyd, Benjamin	17 1
Beal and Trebeck	10
Baxter and Thomson	10
Brown, J. and A.	17 1
Do.	12 1
Do	10
Bunbury, R. H.	10
Do	10
Blair, James	10
Boyd, Benjamin	17 1
Burchett, Messrs	17 1
Boyd, M'Gill, and Ross	47 1
Bell and Co.	10
Brown, James	37 1
Baillie, Lady, and Hamilton	10
Bostock, E. H.	10
Brown, Charles	10
Byrne, Michael	10
Bell, John	10
Do	10
Baxter, Andrew	12 1
Bradshaw, C. and J.	10
Ball, G. P.	10
Black, Neil, and Co.	40
Do.	27 1
Best, Thomas	10
Broadbend and Widdup	10
Bennett, Lawrence	10
Buchanan, J S.	12
Brodie, G. S. and R.	12 1

Bells and Buchanan	£10	0	Egerton, George	£10	0
Brown, Thomas Alexander	10	0	Edgen, David	10	0
Birmingham and Reilly	10	0	Eddington, John	10	0
Birmingham, Walter	10	0	Elms and Lang	25	0
Bryce, James	5	0	Francis, Grosvenor	10	0
Carsewell, Robert	10	0	Forbes, Alexander	10	0
Calvert, John	20	0	Fleming and Porter	10	0
Currie and Anderson	10	0	French, A.	10	0
Craig, Donald	10	0	Fitzgerald, Michael	10	0
Cole, Messrs.	10	0	Forbes, George	10	0
Connor and Stonehouse	10	0	Firebrace, William	17	10
Cooper and Thomson	12	10	Fairie and Rodger	40	0
Corrie and Stead	25	0	Evans, Foster	11	0
Crawford, James, junior	10	0	Farrell, John	10	0
Crawford, James	10	0	Ferrers and Bingley	10	0
Cox, John,	32	10	Ferrers, Conway	5	0
Carmichael, William	10	0	Gorie and M'Gregor	10	0
Carmichael, Messrs	10	0	Good, John	10	0
Cosgrove, James	10	0	Gardner and Aitchison	20	0
Cameron, A. and J.	10	0	Grant, Thomas	10	0
Cameron, Angus	10	0	Gibb, Mathew	10	0
Corney, J.	10	0	Gibb, Henry	10	0
Corney, W and F.	10	0	Gibb and Anderson	10	0
Claridge, George,	10	0	Gray, William	10	0
Cameron, Alexander	10	0	Goldsmith, A.	22	10
Curtain, Patrick	10	0	Gibb and Gordon	12	10
Clyde Company	22	10	Gibson, J. W.	10	0
Cadden, Simon	22	10	Graham and Cobham	10	0
Campbell, John	10	0	Gregory, Thomas	10	0
Curdie, Daniel	10	0	Griffin, Frederick	10	0
Campbell and M'Rae	10	0	Gibb and Anderson	10	0
Clarke Robert	12	10	Griffin Joseph	10	0
Cook, C P.	10	0	Gibson, Thomas	10	0
Campbell, M'Knight, and Co.	22	10	Hawkins, J P	10	0
Coghill, George	10	0	Hiscock, Thomas	10	0
Cunningham, A and F.	15	0	Hastie, John	10	0
Coldham, S and G.	10	0	Hichett, John	10	0
Cameron, Donald	12	10	Henry and Henry	10	0
Campbell, A. and C	27	10	Hutchinson and Kidd	20	0
Churnside, J and A.	10	0	Heape and Grice	10	0
Do	15	0	Henty, Francis	22	10
Churnside and Co.	10	0	Henty, Brothers	10	0
Cay and Kaye	10	0	Henty, John	12	10
Clow, James M.	10	0	Henty, Edward	57	10
Clements, John	10	0	Do.	15	0
Cameron, Donald	10	0	Hall, Mathew	10	0
Clarke, W. J T	45	0	Hamilton, William	10	0
Calvert and Bell	12	10	Harding, William	10	0
Clarke, Robert	12	10	Hardie, Thomas	10	0
Chamberlain, Robert	22	10	Hardie, Peter	10	0
Carter, Charles	5	0	Hoyle, Duncan	20	0
Claridge, George	5	0	Do	10	0
Duvernat, Frederick	17	10	Hutton, William	12	10
Downie, T. W.	15	0	Hamilton and Patterson	10	0
Dennis, Brothers	12	10	H[illegible]bertson, Robert	10	0
Donalds and Hamilton	15	0	Hardie, Peter	10	0
Darlot and Co.	10	0	Hunter, Colin	10	0
Do	10	0	Hutchinson, George	5	0
Donaldson, A.	10	0	Hutton, Charles	10	0
D[illegible]ver, Henry	10	0	Hill, D and T.	5	0
Donaldson, Alexander	10	0	Hamilton, Thomas	5	0
Dickson, James	10	0	Johnston and Campbell	22	10
De Little, R. and [illegible]	10	0	Jamieson R and W.	10	0
Duncan and Waldie	15	0	Jackson, James	10	0
Denistown, A. and J.	37	10	Johnston, John	10	0
Deacon, Henry	11	0	Inglis, Peter	17	10
Dyson, John	5	0	Do.	15	0
Ewen, Stephen	10	0	Kennedy, D. and D.	32	10
Ewing, William	10	0	Kimbers, John	10	0

	£	s.		£	s.
Kidd, John	£10	0	Martin, Robert	£37	10
Kiernan, Charles	10	0	M'Arthur, P	10	0
Kippen, William, junior	10	0	Melville and M'Nair	5	0
Kittson, James	10	0	Nolan, James	10	0
Kennedy and M'Clelland	10	0	Norris, Thomas	10	0
Kenny, John	10	0	Nicholson and Higgins	10	0
Kerr, Robert	30	0	Owen, Sir John	17	10
Kibble, James	10	0	Oliphant and Robertson	15	0
Kennedy, Donald	32	10	O'Neill, Daniel	10	0
Do	10	0	O'Neill, D.	5	0
Kennedy, D. and D.	5	0	Patterson, Robert	10	0
Lang, Brothers	10	0	Patterson and Hamilton	10	0
Do.	10	0	Plummer and Dent	12	10
Labelliere, C. F.	15	0	Pellean, Arthur	10	0
Lynott, C.	10	0	Payne, Charles	10	0
Lestrange, Joseph	10	0	Patterson, William	10	0
Lloyd, Arthur	13	0	Do.	10	0
Lewis, Richard	10	0	Power, David	10	0
Lemann, Henry	10	0	Porter and Fleming	10	0
Linton, Mary	10	0	Richardson and Scott	17	10
Learmonth, John	30	0	Robertson, George	10	0
Learmonth, J. and S.	37	10	Robertson, J. G.	12	10
Lonsdale, William	25	0	Richardson, Thomas	10	0
Learmonth, William	12	10	Rowe, William	10	0
Lockhart, G. D.	10	0	Russell and Simson	12	10
Love, Andrew	10	0	Robertson and Skene	10	0
Lynch, Patrick	10	0	Roadknight, William	12	10
M'Rae, Duncan	10	0	Rutherford and Griede	10	0
Meickle, George	10	0	Russell, William	10	0
Moore and Griffiths	12	10	Ritchie, John	22	10
Mercer, George	30	0	Robertson, W. and J.	10	0
M'Millan and Wilson	12	10	Robertson, William	30	0
Mackay, John	10	0	Ross, John	10	0
Murray, H. and A.	22	10	Rose, Alexander	11	0
Morris, Henry	27	10	Redd, G. , junior	15	0
Macpherson, William	10	0	Robertson and Boyd	25	0
Macpherson, John	10	0	Riley and Barker	17	10
Maccredie and Gottreaux	10	0	Ritchie, J. and J.	10	0
Macleod, Messrs	20	0	Rogerson, G. and G.	10	0
Maccullach, J. W.	17	10	Rose, D. P.	10	0
Millard, William	10	0	Ryan, Launcelot	[illegible]	0
M'Kae and Campbell	10	0	Smythe, J. J.	10	0
M'Kinna and M'Nicholls	10	0	Sheppard, Thomas	10	0
M'Intyre and Sinclair	10	0	Splatt, W. F.	12	10
M'Kinna and Murchie	10	0	Steel, Thomas	15	0
M'Conochie, W. and J.	10	0	Steel, Robert	10	0
Manifold, J. and P.	40	0	Stephens and Allan	10	0
M'Intyre, D.	10	0	Stephens, John	10	0
Macdonald, Messrs.	10	0	Smythe and Austin	10	0
Macdonald and M'Kenzie	10	0	Steiglitz, C. A. Von	10	0
M'Guinness, Patrick	10	0	Steiglitz, R. W.	10	0
M'Donald and M'Kenzie	10	0	Scott, Andrew	10	0
Muirhead, Robert	10	0	Scott, Brothers	10	0
Manning, Brothers	10	0	Strong and Foster	20	0
Manifold, Thomas	1[illegible]	0	Stevens, J. W.	17	10
Murray, T. A.	10	0	Stodart, D. E.	10	0
Murphy and Bell	10	0	Sprot, Alexander	11	0
M'Lary, D.	10	0	Scales, Adolphus	10	0
M'Kinnon, L.	30	0	Simson, H. N.	15	0
M'Kenzie and M'Lachlan	10	0	Selby and Mitchell	10	0
M'Arthur, Peter	10	0	Stillard and M'Dowell	10	0
Mailor, Robert	1[illegible]	0	Staughton, Simon	12	10
Marton, Robert	37	10	Steward and Kemshead	10	0
Miller, Henry	10	0	Storey, Thomas	10	0
Do.	10	0	Smith and Brock	10	0
[illegible]bert	10	0	Sutherland, Robert	25	0
Mitchell and Selby	10	0	Saunders, Charles	5	0
Mills, Charles	10	0	Stevens and Thomson	25	0
M'Lean and M'Crae	10	0	Swanston, Charles	27	10

Sheppard, Thomas	£10	0
Splatt, W F.	12	10
Smyley and Austin	10	0
Sharp, Peter	5	0
Scott, Gray, and Marr	20	0
Thomson J and W.	10	0
Do	10	0
Taylor and M'Pherson	12	10
Do	10	0
Thomson, William	10	0
Tennent and Lyon	10	0
Turnbull, Brothers	10	0
Thomson and Graham	10	0
Tolson, Joseph	11	0
Thomson J. and J	17	10
Taylor and Cornish	12	10
Tulloch, T F.	10	0
Taylor, Robert	10	0
Do	10	0
Thomson and Cunningham	5	0
Urquhart, George	10	0
Urquhart and Glendenning	10	0
Urquhart, Roderick	10	0
Vine, Richard	10	0
Wilson, Brothers	10	0
Do.	10	0
Wiselaskie, J D	17	10
Winter, Trevor	10	0
Walker, John	10	0
Do	10	0
Were, Brothers	20	0
Wallace, John	15	0
Walker and M'Laughlan,	10	0
Winter, John	12	10
Wickham, Messrs.	10	0
White, James	10	0
Winter, George	17	10
Winter, S P	17	10
Watson, W.	10	0
Wright and Montgomery	15	0
White, C J	10	0
Whitehead, Robert	15	0
Willis and Swanston	10	0
Wills, H. S	12	10
Do	27	10
Walsh, Patrick	10	0
Webster, Lawrence	10	0
Webster, James	12	10
Ware, John,	10	0
Williams, John	10	0
White, V R.	5	0
Yuille, Archibald	10	0
Youl, George	10	0
Young and Turnbull	15	0
Total,	£4925	0

GIPPSLAND.

Abbott, John	£10	0
Armitage and Smith,	10	0
Aitken, James	10	0
Bayless, Edward W.	10	0
Bennett, William	£10	0
Bentley, Godfrey	10	0
Blomfield, Thomas	10	0
Bodman, Henry	10	0
Buntine, Hugh	10	0
Buckley, P. C.	10	0
Buckley, Edmund	10	0
Do.	10	0
Boyd, A Cunningham	10	0
Buchanan and Co.	5	0
Collins and Maxwell	10	0
Cunningham, Robert	12	0
Cunningham, Boyd	10	0
Crooke, Edward	10	0
Curtis, John	17	10
Campbell and Fraser	10	0
Davis, Joseph	10	0
Davis, John	10	0
Dobson and Morgan	10	0
Davis, James W.	10	0
Davis, John	10	0
Frances, Thomas	10	0
Foster, John	30	0
Gorringe, Thomas	10	0
Hobson, Edwin	11	0
Hawdon, John	10	0
Jones, Frederick	14	0
Jones, David	10	0
Loughman, J. M.	30	0
Do	10	0
Lucas Charles	10	0
Do	10	0
King John	15	0
Do.	10	0
MacAlister, T and M	10	0
M'Lean and Gibbs	10	0
Macmillan, Angus	10	0
Meyrick, Maurice	10	0
Meyrick, Henry H	10	0
Mason, Mashfield	10	0
Macintosh, Archibald	10	0
M'Leod, Archibald	25	0
Neil, Frank A.	10	0
Ogden P. D.	15	0
Pearson, Helen	10	0
Rintoul, James	10	0
Reeve, John	45	0
Rintoul, James	10	0
Raymond W O'Dell	32	10
Scott, William	10	0
Scott, Henry	10	0
Scott John	10	0
Sparks, Octavius B.	12	10
Stratton, Richard, and Gillon	10	0
Thomson Robert	11	0
Turnbull, Patrick	10	0
Taylor, J S	10	0
Varney, Joseph	10	0
Walker, William	27	10
	£783	0

ABSTRACT OF THE FOREGOING.

Western Port,	£3,492		0
Murray,	1,984	1	0
Portland Bay,	4,925	0	0
Gippsland,	783	0	0
Total,	£11,184	10	0

APPENDIX C.

ESTIMATED EXPENDITURE OF THE LOCAL ESTABLISHMENTS OF PORT PHILLIP, FOR THE YEAR 1847.

	£	s.	d.
His Honour the Superintendent, . . .	£1500	0	0
Office of His Honour the Superintendent, including Clerks, Messenger, Fuel and Water, and incidental expenses, ...	539	17	5
The Resident Judge, ...	1500	0	0
Clerk of the Crown and Crown Prosecutor, .	400	0	0
Crown Solicitor and Clerk of the Peace, .	300	0	0
Deputy-Registrar, ...	450	0	0
Clerks, ...	434	10	0
Clerk to the Resident Judge, . . .	179	0	0
Crier, ...	80	0	0
Travelling expenses of Resident Judge, .	100	0	0
Deputy-Sheriff, ...	400	0	0
Clerk, ...	140	0	0
Bailiffs, ...	1000	0	0
Messenger, ...	31	18	9
Sub-Treasurer, ...	400	0	0
Clerks, ...	561	11	1
Messenger, ...	31	18	9
Fuel and Water, Postages and Incidentals, .	14	16	11
Post-Master, ...	380	0	0
Two Clerks at £140 and one at £125, .	265	0	0
Assistant Clerk, ...	109	10	0
Three Letter-Carriers, ...	219	0	0
Commission to Post-Masters and Conveyance of Mails, &c., ...	4371	10	6
Harbour-Master's Department, . . .	1065	1	3
Lighthouse Establishment, ...	518	17	6
Telegraph Stations, ...	128	18	9
Coroner's Department, ...	230	0	0
Police of Melbourne, ...	2176	12	6
Water Police, ...	150	0	0
Rural Police, ...	3203	11	0
Gaol Establishment, ...	1653	15	0

Medical Establishment,	£586	17	6
Schools,	950	0	0
Public Works and Buildings,	14,077	12	6
Botanic Garden, Melbourne,	250	0	0
Mechanics' Institution, do.	150	0	0
Electoral Lists Preparing,	100	0	0
Episcopalian Church Establishment,	450	0	0
Presbyterian Church Establishment,	450	0	0
Roman Catholic, do.	350	0	0
Wesleyan-Methodist, do.	200	0	0
Total,	£37,631	2	0

N.B.—There are some other items I cannot well ascertain, from the mixing up of the concerns of Port Phillip with those of New South Wales, that will bring the whole Expenditure up to about £50,000.

EDINBURGH: PRINTED BY T. CONSTABLE,
PRINTER TO HER MAJESTY.